



Pali Text Society

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA

PART III

EDITED BY

PROF. E. HARDY, PH.D., D.D.

PAṆCAKA-NIPĀTA, AND CHAKKA-NIPĀTA

LONDON

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY BY HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER E.C.

1896.



TO THE MEMORY

OF

THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.



This volume has been printed for the Pali Text Society  
at the expense of a friend of historical research.

## PREFACE.

---

I have based the present edition of the Pañcakanipāta, and Chakkanipāta of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya on the following manuscripts: —

1. M. = Nos. 125 and 130 of the Mandalay collection (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library. Another MS., viz. Nos. 124 and 126 of the same collection, being but a duplicate of the former. or *vice versâ*, has been left aside by me. (The numbers quoted are the old ones. the new Catalogue of the Mandalay MSS. by Professor V. Fausböll not yet having been presented to the members of the Pali Text Society.)
  2. Ph. = Phayre MS. (in Burmese characters), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 60 Nr. 14.
  3. T. = Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese characters). fol. 11 sqq., in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S.* 1882, p. 72 No. 29.
  4. M<sub>6</sub> = Morris MS. (in Sinhalese writing), fol. 11 sqq.
  5. M<sub>7</sub> = Morris MS. (Sinhalese characters). fol. 11 sqq.
  6. M<sub>8</sub> = Morris MS. (in Burmese writing). This MS. contains several non-consecutive leaves of the Chakka-Nipāta.
- Regarding Nos. 4—6, now in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society, see *Journal of the R. A. S.* 1896, p. 213.
7. S. = Siamese edition. made by order of the present king of Siam. In the volume containing both



pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Digha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekaniṣṭha 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.

the Pañcaka-Nipāta and the Chakka-Nipāta of the Aṅguttara, no *variae lectiōnes* are given, excepting in five cases (*Cfr. below pp. 365 n. 5, 368 n. 5, 369 n. 4, 370 n. 4 and 13*). \* I am indebted to the India Office Library for the loan of this book.

8. M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = Manoratha-Pūraṇī, being Buddhaghosa's Commentary on the Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Morris MS. (in Sinhalese characters), in the Library of the Royal Asiatic Society.
9. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) = Another MS. of the above work (written in Sinhalese characters), in the same collection.
10. T<sub>1</sub> (Com.) = Turnour MS. of the Manoratha-Pūraṇī (in Sinhalese writing), in the India Office Library. *Cfr. Journal of the P. T. S. 1882, pp. 72 sq. No. 30.*

As to the Commentary, I chiefly consulted Nos. 8 and 9, and such scholions as appeared valuable enough are to be found below amongst the critical notes and in the Index of Words.

Since I have furnished the present edition with an apparatus criticus as complete as possible, I thought myself entitled to dispense with any further observations about the intrinsic value of the different MSS. or their outward appearances. The peculiarities of each set of MSS. have, besides, been spoken of in a thoroughly exhaustive manner by many Pali scholars, and, if anything should have been overseen by them. I would add it after having finished the whole work. As for my share, I hope to be able to lay before the public, within the space of one year and a half, the two other volumes, required to complete the edition of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya. I beg, therefore, to ask the administrators of those libraries, which were so kind as to place at my disposal the precious manuscripts mentioned above, for a new prolongation of the loan. At the end of the last volume, I shall give a Synoptical Table of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya with references to the other canonical writings to which it is indebted, or which are de-

pendant on it. *E. g.* in the present volume, we have on p. 251 (No. CCIX) a parallel to the Cullavagga V, 3, 1 and another on p. 368 to the Dīgha-Nikāya XI, 85, whereas Aṅguttara-Nikāya, Ekanipāta 14, 3 (vol. I, p. 24) is quoted by the Jātaka No. 12 (vol. I, p. 148).

A premature death has prevented Dr. Richard Morris from seeing the completion of his edition. Rendering homage to his memory, I respectfully inscribe this volume to that scholar who has deserved so well of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya and of Pali learning in general.

I take this opportunity of thanking Mr. Ch. H. Tawney for the loan of four MSS. from the India Office, and I express also my thanks to Mr. Rhys Davids and to the Council of the Society for having procured me with the loan of all the Aṅguttara MSS. belonging to the Royal Asiatic Society.

Freiburg, Switzerland.

August 1897.

THE EDITOR.



# TABLE OF CONTENTS.

---

	Page
Preface . . . . .	V
Pañcaka-Nipāta . . . . .	1—278
1. Sekhabala-Vagga . . . . .	1
2. Bala-Vagga . . . . .	9
3. Pañcaṅgika-Vagga . . . . .	14
4. Sumana-Vagga . . . . .	32
5. Muṇḍarāja-Vagga . . . . .	45
6. Nivaraṇa-Vagga . . . . .	63
7. Saṁnā-Vagga . . . . .	79
8. Yodhājīva-Vagga . . . . .	84
9. Thera-Vagga . . . . .	110
10. Kakudha-Vagga . . . . .	118
11. Phāsuvihāra-Vagga . . . . .	127
12. Andhakayinda-Vagga . . . . .	136
13. Gilāna-Vagga . . . . .	142
14. Rāja-Vagga . . . . .	147
15. Tikandaki-Vagga . . . . .	164
16. Saddhamma-Vagga . . . . .	174
17. Āghāta-Vagga . . . . .	185
18. Upāsaka-Vagga . . . . .	203
19. Arāṇṇa-Vagga . . . . .	219
20. Brāhmaṇa-Vagga . . . . .	321
21. Kizibila-Vagga . . . . .	247
22. Akkosaka-Vagga . . . . .	252



	Page
23. Dīghacārika-Vagga . . . . .	257
24. Āvāsika-Vagga . . . . .	261
25. Duccarita-Vagga . . . . .	267
26. [Upasampadā-Vagga] . . . . .	271
Chakka-Nipāta . . . . .	279—452
1. Āhuneyya-Vagga . . . . .	279
2. Sārāṇiya-Vagga . . . . .	288
3. Anuttariya-Vagga . . . . .	309
4. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	329
5. Dhammika-Vagga . . . . .	344
6. Mahā-Vagga . . . . .	374
7. Devatā-Vagga . . . . .	421
8. Arahatta-Vagga . . . . .	429
9. Sīti-Vagga . . . . .	435
10. Ānisamsa-Vagga . . . . .	441
11. Tika-Vagga . . . . .	445
12. [Vaggūsangahitā suttantā]. . . . .	449
Indices . . . . .	453—460
I. Index of Words . . . . .	453
II. Index of Proper Names . . . . .	457
III. Index of Gāthās . . . . .	460
Corrections . . . . .	461

# ĀṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

## PAÑCAKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsa-  
buddhassa.

### PAṬHAMAPANÑĀSAKO.

#### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthi-  
yaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra  
kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>2</sup>  
ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad  
avoca: —

2. Pañc<sup>3</sup> imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ<sup>4</sup>, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ,  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha  
bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena.  
hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. ottappa-  
balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. viriyabalena  
samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena. paññābalena sam-  
annāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti<sup>6</sup>.

---

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhaddante.    <sup>3</sup> S. hiri<sup>o</sup> throughout.    <sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kho.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M. add: Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhik-  
khu (sic) Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun (Ph.<sup>o</sup> dan) ti.

## II.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyābalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussūnaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave hiribalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako hirimā hoti, hiriyati<sup>1</sup> kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, hiriyati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave hiribalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako ottappi<sup>2</sup> hoti, ottappati kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena, ottappati pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ samāpattiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave ottappabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyābalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako<sup>3</sup> āradhāviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dāhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup> samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

7. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena<sup>5</sup>, ottappa-

<sup>1</sup> T. hiriyati throughout; also M<sub>5</sub> (Com.).

<sup>2</sup> M. S. ottappi; Ph. °ppi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., also the next two times.

balena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, viriyabalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

• Evaṃ hi vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

### III.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva<sup>3</sup> dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>4</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito<sup>5</sup> hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme dukkhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsaṃ sapariḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>6</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā duggati paṭikaṅkhā.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa<sup>7</sup> bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā<sup>8</sup> hoti, ottāpī hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh' eva dhamme<sup>2</sup> sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparīḷāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugati paṭikaṅkhā ti.

### IV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. kho; T. omits vo. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> diṭṭhe c'eva mostly. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> kusito throughout. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ca; M<sub>7</sub> va.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ca. <sup>8</sup> S. hirimā throughout.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hōti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradhaviṛiyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhūtaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## V.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>1</sup>, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā<sup>2</sup> vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu<sup>6</sup>, paññā pi nāma te nāhosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā vādānuvādā<sup>3</sup> gārayhā ṭhānā<sup>4</sup> āgacchanti.

3. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi<sup>7</sup> rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa diṭṭh' eva dhamme pañca sahadhammikā pāsāpāsā ṭhānā<sup>8</sup> āgacchanti. Katame pañca?

4. Saddhā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri<sup>5</sup> pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyaṃ pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā pi nāma te ahosi kusalesu dhammesu.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā sahāpi dukkheṇa sahāpi domanassena assumukho pi rudamāno paripuṇṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ carati, tassa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vattati *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sadhammikā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °pātā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gārayhatṭhānam; S. °yhaṃ ṭhānam.

<sup>5</sup> *all MSS. have hiri*. <sup>6</sup> T. *omits this phrase*.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M*. <sup>8</sup> S. pāsāpāsā ṭhānam.

diṭṭh' eva dhamme ime pañca sahadhammikā pāsāṃsā  
 ṭhānā<sup>1</sup> āgacchanti ti.

## VI.

1. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
 saddhā paccupaṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho  
 bhikkhave saddhā antarahitā hoti, assaddhiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> pariyutṭhā-  
 ya<sup>3</sup> tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhik-  
 khave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva hiri paccupaṭṭhitā  
 hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave hiri an-  
 tarahitā hoti, ahirikaṃ pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa  
 samāpatti hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti  
 hoti, yāva ottappaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhamme-  
 su; yato ca kho bhikkhave ottappaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, an-  
 ottappaṃ pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti  
 hoti. Na tāva bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva  
 viriyaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca  
 kho bhikkhave viriyaṃ antarahitaṃ hoti, kosajjaṃ pari-  
 yutṭhāya tiṭṭhati, atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti. Na tāva  
 bhikkhave akusalassa samāpatti hoti, yāva paññā paccu-  
 paṭṭhitā hoti kusalesu dhammesu; yato ca kho bhikkhave  
 paññā antarahitā hoti, duppaññā pariyutṭhāya tiṭṭhati,  
 atha akusalassa samāpatti hoti ti.

## VII.

1. Yebhuyyena bhikkhave sattā kāmesu palālita<sup>4</sup>. Asita-  
 vyābhaṅgiṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto ohāya agārasmā<sup>6</sup> an-  
 agāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti, 'saddho pabbajito kulaputto' ti  
 alaṃ vacanāya. Taṃ kissa hetu?

2. Labbhā<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yobbanena<sup>8</sup> kāmā<sup>9</sup>, te<sup>9</sup> ca kho  
 yādisā vā tādisā vā. Ye ca bhikkhave hīnā kāmā ye ca  
 majjhimā kāmā, ye ca paṇitā kāmā, sabbe kāmā<sup>10</sup> tveva  
 saṃkhaṃ gacchanti.

<sup>1</sup> S. 'saṃ ṭhānaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> omits ṭhānā, but repeats saha<sup>o</sup>  
 after 'saṃsā'; Ph. pāsāṃsiyā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. asaddhā.

<sup>3</sup> S. 'yuddhāya throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. lalitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'bhaṅgi c'eva. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> agāramhā. <sup>7</sup> S. adds hi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub> robbane. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. twice; M<sub>6</sub> has ye before kāmā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave daharo kumāro mando uttāna-seyyako dhātiyā pamādam anvāya kaṭṭhaṃ vā kathalaṃ vā mukhe āhareyya<sup>1</sup>, tam enaṃ dhāti sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasīkareyya, sīghaṃ sīghaṃ manasikaritvā<sup>2</sup> sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āhareyya, no ce sakkuṇeyya sīghaṃ sīghaṃ āharitum<sup>3</sup>, vāmena hatthena sīsaṃ<sup>4</sup> pariggahetvā<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇena hatthena vaṅkaṅgulaṃ karitvā salohitaṃ pi āhareyya. Tam kissa hetu?

Atth'esā bhikkhave kumārassa vihesū, n'esū<sup>6</sup> natthi ti vadāmi. Karaṇiyaṃ ca kho evaṃ<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhātiyā atthakāmāya hitesiniyā anukampikāya anukampaṃ upādāya.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave so kumāro vuddho hoti alaṃ pañño, anapekkhā dāni<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave dhāti tasmiṃ kumāre<sup>9</sup> hoti 'attagutto dāni kumāro nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yāva kīvaṇ ca bhikkhuno saddhāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya akataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anurakkhitabbo tāva me so bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti.

Yato ca kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> saddhāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, ottappena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, viriyena kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya kataṃ hoti kusalesu dhammesu, anapekkho dānaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tasmiṃ bhikkhusmiṃ<sup>12</sup> homi 'attagutto dāni<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu nālaṃ pamādāyā' ti.

## VIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitṭhāti

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āhār°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °karetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āgantum; T. āhattum.      <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sīghaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °hitvā; M<sub>6</sub> pariggantvā.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ.      <sup>8</sup> S. pana.      <sup>9</sup> S. kumārasmiṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. bhikkhu.      <sup>11</sup> S. panāhaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>13</sup> T. S. add bhikkhave.

saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## IX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>1</sup> cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi<sup>2</sup> pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo<sup>3</sup> appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme, duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāravo appatisso cavati na ppatitthāti saddhamme.

<sup>1</sup> M. appatisso, also sappatisso throughout; the Commentary seems to presuppose the reading nāssagāravo nāssapatisso. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits all from katamehi to ahiriko.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of agāravo . . . saddhamme.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, hirimā bhikkave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>\*</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, ottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro<sup>\*</sup> sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, āraddhaviriyo bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme, paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso na cavati patitthāti saddhamme ti.

## X.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye<sup>\*</sup> vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, ahiriko bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . .<sup>2</sup> anottāpī bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . kusīto bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . duppañño bhikkhave bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu agāro appatisso abhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāro sappatisso bhabbo imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḷhim vepullam āpajjitum, hirimā bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . .<sup>4</sup> ottāpī . . .

<sup>\*</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe instead of sag<sup>o</sup> . . . saddhamme.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. have here and further on the full sentence.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la, and also further on.

bhikkhave bhikkhu . . . pe . . . āradbhaviriyo bhikkhave  
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . paññavā bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo  
sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhammavinaye vuddhiṃ virū-  
lhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso bhabbo imasmiṃ dhamma-  
vinaye vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullam āpajjitum ti.

Sekhabalavaggo<sup>1</sup> paṭhamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass' uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Samkhittam vitthatam<sup>4</sup> dukkham bhatam sikkhāya<sup>5</sup>  
pañcamam

Samāpatti ca kāmesu cavanā<sup>6</sup> dve<sup>6</sup> agāravā ti.

## XI.

1. Pubbāham bhikkhave ananussutesu dhammesu abhiñ-  
ñāvosānapāramippatto paṭijānāmi<sup>7</sup>: —

Pañc' imāni bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni  
yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>8</sup> āsabhañṭhānam paṭi-  
jānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti<sup>9</sup>.  
Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ.  
paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-  
balāni yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam  
paṭijānāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pa-  
vatteti ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit these words, but M. has paṭhamo sekha-  
balavaggo and Ph. paṭhamo vaggo niṭhito ti after the  
Uddāna. <sup>2</sup> M. tatr' uddo; Ph. tatr' uddānakathā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitthāra.

<sup>4</sup> M. bhatāya pañc<sup>o</sup>; Ph. gavārukkhāya p<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vacanam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> c'eva, and then nattho (T. M<sub>7</sub> natthe) ca  
agaravā (M<sub>6</sub> 'van) ti: Ph. cavanattho agāravo ti.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) paṭivijānāmi. <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pavattati.

## XII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave sekhabalāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sekhabalāni<sup>1</sup>. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idam paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūṭāgārassa<sup>2</sup> etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idam kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ sekhabalānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idam paññābalaṃ. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

4. Saddhābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalena, hiribalena<sup>4</sup> ... ottappabalena ... viriyabalena ... paññābalena samannāgatā bhavissāma sekhabalenā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XIV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>6</sup> sammā-sambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasūratthi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bha-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Tathāgatabalāni yehi balehi samannāgatā Tathāgato asekkhabalāni. <sup>2</sup> Ph. 'āgārass' eva etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> (Com.) sekhabalāni.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then Satthā and so on.

gavū' ti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave saddhūbalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako āradbhaviriyo viharati<sup>1</sup> akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thūmavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhit-tadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Idam vuccati bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako satimā hoti, paramena satinepakkena samannāgato cirakatam pi cirabhūsitam<sup>2</sup> pi saritā anussaritā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave satibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca<sup>3</sup> akusalehi dhammehi savitakkam savicāram vivekajam pītisukham paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati, vitak-kavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattam sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhūvaṃ avitakkam avicāram samādhijam pītisukham dutiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati sato ca sampajāno sukham ca kāyena<sup>4</sup> paṭisaṃvedeti yam tam ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyam jhānam upasampajja viharati, sulhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubbe 'va somanassadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamā adukkhamasukham upekkhāsati pārisuddhim catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ?

7. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavū hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-mādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XV.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhūbalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. hoti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. cirakūlabh°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M, pe, then catutthajjh°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. kālena.

paññābalaṃ. Kattha ca<sup>\*</sup> bhikkhave saddhābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

3. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave viriyabalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

4. Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyabalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave satibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

5. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave samādhibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

6. Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhibalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Kattha ca bhikkhave paññābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ?

7. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññābalaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## XVI.

1. Pañca<sup>\*</sup> imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave kūtāgārassa etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ kūṭaṃ, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ balānaṃ etaṃ aggamaṃ etaṃ saṃgāhikaṃ etaṃ saṃghātaniyaṃ yad idaṃ paññābalaṃ ti.

## XVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā sīlasampanno hoti, no paraṃ sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā samādhisampanno hoti,<sup>2</sup> no<sup>2</sup> paraṃ samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā paññāsampanno hoti, no paraṃ paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttisampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiṣampadāya samādapeti, attanā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, no paraṃ vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>\*</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> katthaci throughout. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya ti.

## XVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> silasampanno hoti, param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na paññāsampanno hoti, param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu parahitāya paṭipanno hoti no attahitāya ti.

## XIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>3</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāya. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā na silasampanno hoti, no param silasampadāya samādapeti, attanā na samādhisampanno hoti, no param samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā<sup>4</sup> na paññāsampanno hoti, no param paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttisampanno hoti, no param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na<sup>5</sup> vimuttiñānadassanasampanno hoti, no param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> transpose these two words.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds attanā na paññāya sampanno hoti, param paññāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttisampanno hoti, param vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā na vimuttiya; T has param vimuttiñānadassanasampanno (sic) hoti, param vimuttiñānadassanasampadāya and so on.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev<sup>3</sup>.      + T. omits this phrase entirely.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu neva<sup>1</sup> attahitāya paṭipanno hoti no parahitāyā ti.

## XX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca paṭipanno hoti parahitāya ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti parañ ca sīlasampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti parañ ca samādhisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti parañ ca paññāsampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttisampadāya samādapeti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti parañ ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadāya samādapeti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu attahitāya ca<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti parahitāya cā ti.

Balavaggo dutiyo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Ananussutakūṭañ<sup>5</sup> ca saṃkhittam<sup>6</sup> vitthatena<sup>7</sup> ca  
Datṭhabbañ ca puna<sup>8</sup> kūṭam cattāro ca<sup>9</sup> hitena<sup>10</sup> cā ti.

## XXI.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso<sup>11</sup> asabhāgayuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikam<sup>12</sup> dhammam paripūressati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānam vijjati<sup>14</sup>, abhisamācārikam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nev'. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. dutiyo balavaggo; Ph. dutiyo vaggo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. udānagāthā; S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ananussutañ ca kutañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'khittena; M<sub>7</sub> 'khitte. <sup>7</sup> M. vitthārena; Ph. vitthāne.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pura; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; Ph. suno.

<sup>9</sup> S. pi; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahitena, and then vaggo ti; Ph. tenā cā ti.

<sup>11</sup> M. appatisso and sappatisso throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. abhi° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °pūressati and °pūritvā throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. continues So vata and so on.

dhammam aparipūretvā sekham dhammam paripūressati<sup>1</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. sekham dhammam aparipūretvā silāni paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silāni aparipūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. sammāditṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamaḍḍhiṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>2</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silāni paripūretvā sammāditṭhiṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati<sup>4</sup>. sammāditṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamaḍḍhiṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XXII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu agāravo appatisso asabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ<sup>5</sup> paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ<sup>6</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā sekham dhammaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. silakkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati, samādhikkhandhaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> paññakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati<sup>1</sup>.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sagāravo sappatisso sabhāgavuttiko sabrahmacārīsu abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham dhammaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, sekham dhammaṃ paripūretvā silakkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. silakkhandhaṃ paripūretvā samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūressati ti ṭhā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vijjati ti.      <sup>2</sup> M. inserts *gacchati*.

<sup>3</sup> T. continues *So vata and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> inserts *paripuretvā (sic) sekham dhammaṃ*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *abhi° to vijjati*.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from *samādhic° to vijjati*.



nam etam vijjati<sup>1</sup>, samādhikkhandham paripūretvā paññā-  
kkhandham paripūressati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

### XXIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave jātārūpassa<sup>2</sup> upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>3</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya. Katame pañca?

2. Ayo, loham, tipu, sīsam, sajjham.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>4</sup> jātārūpassa upakkilesā yehi  
upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham jātārūpaṃ na c'eva mudu<sup>4</sup> hoti  
na ca kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>4</sup> na  
ca sammā-upeti kammāya.

3. Yato ca kho bhikkhave jātārūpaṃ imehi pañcahi  
upakkilesehi vimuttam<sup>5</sup> hoti, tam hoti jātārūpaṃ mudu ca  
kammaniyam ca pabhassaram ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā-  
upeti kammāya. Yassa kassaci<sup>6</sup> pilandhanavikatiyā ākaṇ-  
khati, yadi muddikāya<sup>7</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyakena<sup>8</sup>  
yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c'assa attham anubhoti. Evam eva  
kho bhikkhave pañc' ime cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca na ca<sup>10</sup>  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya. Katame pañca?

4. Kāmacchando, vyāpādo, tñānamiddham, uddhaccakuk-  
kucam, vicikicchā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cittassa upakkilesā yehi upa-  
kkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham cittam na c'eva mudu<sup>9</sup> hoti na ca  
kammaniyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaṅgu ca<sup>10</sup> na ca  
sammāsamādhīyati āsavānam khayāya.

5. Yato ca kho bhikkhave cittam imehi pañcahi upa-  
kkilesehi vimuttam hoti, tam hoti cittam mudu<sup>9</sup> ca kam-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> vijjati ti, and omits the rest.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> rūpassa.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mudum throughout.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vippamuttam throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassā yassā ci; T. yassā yassā ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṇḍitāya; M<sub>6</sub> paṇḍikāya.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gīveyyake; T. gīveyyakāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. also mudum.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.



cittan ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā<sup>1</sup> cittam sadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitadosam vā cittam vitadosam cittan ti pajāneyyam, samoham<sup>2</sup> vā cittam samoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, vitamoham vā cittam vitamoham cittan ti pajāneyyam, samkhittam vā cittam samkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vikkhittam vā cittam vikkhittam cittan ti pajāneyyam, mahaggatam vā cittam mahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, amahaggatam vā cittam amahaggatam cittan ti pajāneyyam, sa-uttaram vā cittam sa-uttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, anuttaram vā cittam anuttaram cittan ti pajāneyyam, samāhitam vā cittam samāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, asamāhitam vā cittam asamāhitam cittan ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā<sup>3</sup> cittam vimuttam<sup>4</sup> cittan ti pajāneyyam, avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajāneyyam<sup>5</sup> ti<sup>6</sup>, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>7</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catusso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa pi jātiyo vīsam pi jātiyo timsam<sup>8</sup> pi jātiyo cattālīsam<sup>9</sup> pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jātiyo jātisatam pi<sup>10</sup> jātisahassam pi<sup>11</sup> jātisatasahassam pi<sup>12</sup> aneke pi samvattakappe aneke pi vivattakappe aneke pi samvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm<sup>13</sup> evaṃnūmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhalukkhapaṭisamvedī<sup>14</sup> evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapādim<sup>15</sup>, tatrāpāsīm<sup>16</sup> evaṃnūmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedī, evaṃāyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhupapanno ti, iti sākāram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>2</sup> Ph. sammoham. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits all from vimuttam to tatra, but it has pajānāti instead of pajāneyyam ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> have after cittan ti: pajāneyyam ti tatra.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have after jātiyo: po, then iti and so 'on.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tisam. <sup>7</sup> M. vīsam; Ph. vīsam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. satam pi jātiyo. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sahasam pi jātiyo.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. satasahassam pi jātiyo. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. 'si.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. 'dukkhampati' <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'di.



pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi na pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi na pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave dussilassa silavipannassa hatupaniso hoti<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi asati sammāsamādhivipannassa hatupanisam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane asati yathābhūtañāṇadassanavipannassa hatupaniso hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge asati nibbidāvirāgavipannassa hatupanisam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

3. Silavato bhikkhave silasampannassa upanisasampanno<sup>2</sup> hoti sammāsamādhi<sup>3</sup>, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam.

4. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave rukkho<sup>3</sup> sākūpalāsasampanno, tassa<sup>4</sup> papaṭikā<sup>5</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, taco<sup>6</sup> pi pāripūrim gacchati, pheggu pi pāripūrim gacchati, sāro pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti<sup>2</sup> sammāsamādhi, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam<sup>7</sup> hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirago, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanam ti.

2. Idha bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi sīlānuggahitā ca<sup>1</sup> hoti sūtanuggahitā<sup>2</sup> ca hoti sākacehānuggahitā<sup>3</sup> ca hoti samathānuggahitā<sup>4</sup> ca hoti<sup>5</sup> vipassanānuggahitā ca hoti.

Ime<sup>6</sup> kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi anuggahitā sammādiṭṭhi cetovimutti<sup>7</sup>phalā ca hoti cetovimutti<sup>8</sup>phalānisamsā<sup>9</sup> ca paññāvimutti<sup>10</sup>phalā ca hoti paññāvimutti<sup>11</sup>phalānisamsā<sup>12</sup> ca ti.

## XXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave vimuttāyatanāni, yattha<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>2</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā anuttaraṃ yoga-kkhemam anupāpuṇāti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacārī. Yathā<sup>5</sup> yathā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave tassa<sup>7</sup> bhikkhuno Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmuḍḍhaṃ jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo<sup>8</sup> sukhaṃ vedeti<sup>9</sup>, sukhiṇo cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave paṭhamam vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>11</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>12</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhiṇā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananuppattaṃ vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, api ca kho yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ vitthārena<sup>13</sup> paresam deseti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. suttā<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> satānu<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> phalān<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. inserts bhikkhave.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppattaṃ.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> niko throughout.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has Tathāgatassa so tasmim dhamme and so on.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds vā.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. passaddhana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vediyati throughout.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imam.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, tathā tathā so tasmim<sup>1</sup> dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti<sup>2</sup> dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti<sup>3</sup> jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>5</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttaṃ vā cittaṃ vimuccati, aparikkhinā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi<sup>7</sup> yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam<sup>8</sup> karoti. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam<sup>9</sup> karoti, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhāti, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vedeti, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati: idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ vimuttāyatanam, yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno na h'eva kho Satthā dhammaṃ deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacārī, na pi yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti, na pi yathāsutaṃ<sup>10</sup> yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasaṃ anuvittaketi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tasmī. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. has after 'ttassa: pe, then yogakkhemam and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nāpi throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sajjāyam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. inserts na.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the full sentence; M<sub>6</sub>, however, repeats after aparikkhinā vā one preceding line, viz. 'no pāmujjam jāyati and so on. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. 'bhūtam.

anuvicarati<sup>1</sup> manasānupekkhati. Yathā yathā bhikkhāve bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati. tathā tathā<sup>2</sup> so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti. sukhino cittam samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave catuttham vimuttāyatanaṃ, yathā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam vimuccati. aparikkhā vā āsavā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti. ananupattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>5</sup> na h'eva kho Satthā dhammam deseti aññataro vā garuṭṭhāniyo sabrahmacāri, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena paresam deseti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, na pi yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicarati manasānupekkhati<sup>6</sup>, api ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam<sup>8</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>9</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya. Yathā yathā bhikkhave bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> aññataram samādhinimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya, tathā tathā so tasmim dhamme atthapaṭisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapaṭisaṃvedī ca. Tassa atthapaṭisaṃvedino dhammapaṭisaṃvedino pāmujjam jāyati, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vedeti, sukhino cittam<sup>11</sup> samādhīyati: idam bhikkhave pañcamam vimuttāyatanaṃ. yathā<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno appamattassa<sup>4</sup> ātāpino pahi-

<sup>1</sup> S. *vicāreti throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *yathā yathā*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *adds* bhikkhave.

<sup>4</sup> S. *has after* 'tassa: *pe, then* yogakkhemam *and so on*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhu.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. *anupekkhati*.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khvassa; T. kho vassa.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> duggahitam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *supadh° throughout*.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *insert here the whole phrase beginning with* yathāsutam *and ending with* bhikkhuno.

<sup>11</sup> T. *oddly adds*: sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya tathā tathā cittam.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *add* bhikkhave.



tattassa viharato avimuttam<sup>1</sup> vā cittam<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vimuttāyatanāni,<sup>2</sup> yattha bhikkhuno appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato avimuttam vā cittam<sup>1</sup> vimuccati, aparikkhīnā vā āsavā parikkhayam gacchanti, ananuppattam vā anuttaram yogakkhemam anupāpuṇāti ti.

## XXVII.

1. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha<sup>2</sup> appamāṇam nipakā<sup>3</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva<sup>4</sup> uppajjanti. Katamāni pañca?

2. 'Ayaṃ samādhi paccuppannasukho c'eva āyatiṇ ca sukhavipāko' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi ariyo nirāmisso' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ samādhi akāpurisasevito'<sup>5</sup> ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'ayaṃ<sup>6</sup> samādhi santo<sup>7</sup> paṇīto paṭippassaddhiladdho ekodibhāvādhigato na ca sasaṅkhāraniggayhavāritāvato<sup>8</sup> ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati, 'so<sup>9</sup> kho paṇāham imaṃ samādhim<sup>10</sup> sato<sup>10</sup> 'va<sup>10</sup> samāpajjāmi sato 'va<sup>11</sup> vuṭṭhahāmi' ti paccattam yeva ñāṇam uppajjati.

Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvettha appamāṇam nipakā<sup>12</sup> patissatā. Samādhim bhikkhave bhāvayatam appamāṇam nipakānam patissatānam imāni pañca ñāṇāni paccattam yeva uppajjanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvetam.

<sup>3</sup> M nippakā; Ph. nipakkā throughout; M<sub>6</sub> nipakam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ottaṇ ñeva throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. vārivāvato; Ph. ssaṅkāre niggayhavārivāvato (sic); M<sub>6</sub> niggahavāritavato; M<sub>7</sub> tāvato (sic); T. S. vūritappatto.

<sup>9</sup> M. sato.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by all MSS (also S.) except M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> T. nipakam.

## XXVIII.

1. Ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanam desessāmi. tam supātha<sup>1</sup> sādhuḥkaṃ manasikarotha, bhāṣissāmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagarato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avora: — Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyassa pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa bhāvanā?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc<sup>2</sup> eva kāmehi... pe<sup>3</sup>... paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharati. So<sup>4</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti<sup>5</sup> parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave dakkho<sup>6</sup> nahāpako<sup>7</sup> vā nahāpakantevāsī<sup>8</sup> vā kamsathāle nahāniyacunṇāni ākiritvā udakena paripphosakam paripphosakam sanneyya, sā<sup>9</sup> ssa<sup>10</sup> nahāniyapiṇḍi snehānugatā<sup>11</sup> snehaparetā santarabāhirā<sup>12</sup> phuṭā snehena na<sup>13</sup> ca paggharati, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ vivekajena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa vivekajena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ paṭhamā bhāvanā.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā ... pe<sup>14</sup> ... dutiyaṃ jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati. nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena apphuṭam hoti.

5. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakarahado<sup>15</sup> ubbhidodako<sup>16</sup>, tassa nevassa puratthimāya disāya ndakassa āyamukham na pacchimāya disāya udakassa āyamukham<sup>17</sup> na uttarāya

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit the following words till Katamā: S. has pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit it (M<sub>6</sub> adds vivicca akusalehi dhammehi). <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. nhā<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sā nhān<sup>o</sup>; T. sāyya nāhāniyya; S. sāyaṃ nhā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sineha<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. samantarā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add gambhīro.

<sup>11</sup> S. ubhitod<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> invert these two words.

disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ na<sup>1</sup> dakkhiṇāya disāya udakassa āyamukhaṃ, devo ca na<sup>2</sup> kālena kālaṃ sammādhāraṃ anuppavēccheyya<sup>3</sup>, atha kho tambhā<sup>4</sup> ca udakarahadā sitā vāridhārā<sup>5</sup> ubbhijjitvā<sup>6</sup> tam eva udakarahadaṃ sītena<sup>7</sup> vārinā abhisandeyya parisandeyya<sup>7</sup> paripūreyya paripphareyya, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato udakarahadassa sītena vārinā apphuṭaṃ assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ samādhijena pītisukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa samādhijena pītisukhena<sup>8</sup> apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ dutiyā bhāvanā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu pītiyā ca virāgā ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti.

7. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave uppaliniyaṃ<sup>10</sup> vā paduminiyaṃ vā puṇḍarikiniyaṃ vā app ekaccāni uppalāni vā padumāni vā puṇḍarikāni vā uḍake jātāni uḍake samvaddhāni udakānuggatāni antonimuggaposīni, tāni yāva c'aggā<sup>11</sup> yāva ca mūlā sītena vārinā abhisannāni parisannāni<sup>12</sup> paripūrāni paripphuṭāni, nāssa kiñci sabbāvatam uppalānaṃ vā padumānaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>12</sup> puṇḍarikānaṃ vā sītena vārinā<sup>12</sup> apphuṭaṃ assa<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ nippītikena sukhena abhisandeti parisandeti paripūreti parippharati, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa nippītikena sukhena apphuṭaṃ hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ tatiyā bhāvanā<sup>14</sup>.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sukhassa ca pa-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.). S. nānupp<sup>o</sup>; M. anuppavaccheyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sabbā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dhārā: T. sitaṃ vāridhāraṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. uppajjitvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. Ph. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nipajatikena sukhena.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by all MSS except S. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> niyā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca aggā.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mā assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> add's ca.

hānā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . catuttham jhānam upasampajja viharati. So imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti.

9. Seyyathā pi<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave puriso odātena vatthena sasīsam pārupitvā<sup>4</sup> nisinno assa, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa odātena vatthena apphuṭam assa, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu imam eva kāyaṃ parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena pharitvā nisinno hoti, nāssa kiñci sabbāvato kāyassa parisuddhena cetasā pariyodātena apphuṭam hoti: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ catutthā bhāvanā.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam<sup>5</sup> hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam<sup>6</sup> suppaṭividdham paññāya<sup>7</sup>.

11. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave añño<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>9</sup> aññam paccavekkheyya, tthito vā nisinnaṃ paccavekkheyya, nisinno vā nippannaṃ paccavekkheyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno paccavekkhanānimittam suggahitam hoti sumanasikataṃ sūpadhāritam suppaṭividdham paññāya: ariyassa bhikkhave pañcaṅgikassa sammāsamādhissa ayaṃ pañcamā<sup>9</sup> bhāvanā.

Evam bhāvite kho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamādhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsācchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ, tatra tatr' eva<sup>12</sup> sakkebhābbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

12. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave udakamaniko ādhāre tthapito pūro udakassa samatittiko kākaṭṭhiko<sup>12</sup>, tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āvaṭṭheyya<sup>13</sup>, āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. add dukkhassa ca pahānā.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. shows here some disorder in the sequence of the words. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pārupitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sugah<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. supa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. paññāya ti. then ariyassa bhikkhave and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. pañcanū.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva. <sup>13</sup> S. āvaṭṭheyya.

bhante'. Evam<sup>1</sup> eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ. tatra tatr' eva<sup>3</sup> sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane<sup>4</sup>.

13. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave same bhūmibhāge pokkharāṇi caturassā<sup>5</sup> ālibaddhā pūrā udakassa samatittikā kākapeyyā. tam enaṃ balavā puriso yato yato āliṃ umheyya. āgaccheyya udakan ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Evam eva kho bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ bahulikate yassa yassa<sup>7</sup> abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa<sup>8</sup> dhammassa<sup>9</sup> cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

14. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave sabbhūmiyaṃ cātummahāpathe ajaññaratho<sup>11</sup> yutto assa tthito odhastapatodo<sup>12</sup>. tam enaṃ dakkho yoggācariyo<sup>13</sup> assadhammasārathi abhirūhivā vāmena hatthena rasmiyo gahetvā dakkhiṇena hatthena patodaṃ gahetvā yen' icchakaṃ<sup>14</sup> yad icchakaṃ sāreyya<sup>15</sup> pi paccāsāreyya<sup>16</sup> pi. evam eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ bhāvite ariye pañcaṅgike<sup>17</sup> sammāsamaḍḍhimhi evaṃ<sup>18</sup> bahulikate yassa yassa abhiññāsacchikaraṇīyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññāsacchikiriyaṃ<sup>19</sup>. tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati anekavihitāṃ iddhiṃ idhaṃ pa-

<sup>1</sup> T. evam evan taṃ abhininnāmeti and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatra yatr' eva.

<sup>4</sup> T. has after āyatane: kho bhikkhave evaṃ bhāvite ariye . . . āyatane.

<sup>5</sup> M. caturassā; Ph. caturasso; T. catasso; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> caturasso. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhinñāya sacchi

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have after dhammassa: la. and then sati sati and so on. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kiriya. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> jaññaratho.

<sup>11</sup> M. odhastha; Ph. odhatta; T. S. osāta; M<sub>6</sub> odhassapato. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> Ph. yogācariyo. <sup>13</sup> Ph. yad icchakaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. hareyya; Ph. bhareyya; M<sub>3</sub> (Com.) = ujukaṃ puraṭṭo peseyya.

<sup>15</sup> M. paccāhar; Ph. paccābhar; M<sub>3</sub> (Com.) = paṭinivatteyya. <sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> evam evam.

ccanubhaveyyam<sup>1</sup>: eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam<sup>2</sup> ... pe<sup>3</sup>...  
yāva Brāhmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvatteyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr'  
eva sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

16. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya  
... pe<sup>5</sup> ... ye dūre santike cā' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam  
pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

17. So sace ākaṅkhati 'parasattānam parapuggalānam  
cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarā-  
gaṃ cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... avimuttam vā cittaṃ  
avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam<sup>4</sup> 'ti, tatra tatr' eva sak-  
kebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

18. So sace ākaṅkhati 'anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anu-  
ssareyya. seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>6</sup>  
... iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam  
anussareyyan'<sup>4</sup> ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam pā-  
puṇāti sati sati āyatane.

19. So sace ākaṅkhati 'dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikkantamānusakena ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... yathākammupage satte  
pajāneyyam' ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti  
sati sati āyatane.

20. So sace ākaṅkhati 'ūsavānam khayā anāsavam<sup>8</sup> ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan' ti, tatra tatr' eva  
sakkebhābhātam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

## XXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave caṅkame ānisamsā. Katame  
pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °bhaveyya; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after °bhaveyya:  
pe, and then ūsavānam and so on. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> M. °yyā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. put the phrase in full, as above p. 17 sq., but, in  
the second place, in an abbreviating manner, viz. sadosam  
vā cittaṃ vitadosam (sic) vā cittaṃ samoham vā cittaṃ ...  
samāhitam vā cittaṃ asamāhitam vā cittaṃ vimuttam vā  
cittaṃ avimuttam vā cittaṃ ti pajā° (Ph. has asamāhi-  
tam vā cittaṃ sam° vā c° av° vā c° vim° vā cittaṃ ti.)

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit the next words till sacchikatvā.

2. Addhānakkhamo hoti, padhānakkhamo hoti, appabādho hoti, asitapitakhayita<sup>1</sup> sayitasamaparinnama<sup>2</sup> sacchati. caṅkamādhigato<sup>3</sup> samadhi cīratthitiko hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca caṅkame ānisaṃ-sa fi.

### XXX.

1. Ekam<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu carikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Icchānaṅgalam<sup>5</sup> nāma Kosalanāṃ brāhmaṇagamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosam kho Icchānaṅgalakā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khaḷu' bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakula pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam<sup>7</sup> anuppatto Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bhavantam<sup>8</sup> Gotamam<sup>9</sup> evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato: iti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammasambuddho vijjacarapasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasarathi Satthā devamanussānam<sup>10</sup> buddho Bhagavā<sup>11</sup>. So imam lokam<sup>12</sup> sadevakam<sup>13</sup> samārakam<sup>14</sup> sabrahmakam<sup>15</sup> sassamaṇabrahmaṇam<sup>16</sup> pajam<sup>17</sup> sadevamanussam<sup>18</sup> sayam<sup>19</sup> abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam<sup>20</sup> deseti ādikalyāṇam<sup>21</sup> majjhe<sup>22</sup> kalyāṇam<sup>23</sup> pariyosānakalyāṇam<sup>24</sup> sūttam<sup>25</sup> savyañjanam<sup>26</sup> kevalaparipuṇṇam<sup>27</sup> parisuddham<sup>28</sup> brahmacariyam<sup>29</sup> pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam<sup>30</sup> arahatam<sup>31</sup> dassanam<sup>32</sup> hoti<sup>33</sup> ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā tassā rattiya accayena pahūtam<sup>34</sup> khādaniyam<sup>35</sup> bhojaniyam<sup>36</sup> ādya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo<sup>37</sup> ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake aṭṭham<sup>38</sup>su uccāsaddā mahāsaddā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. asitam<sup>1</sup> pītam<sup>2</sup> khāyitam<sup>3</sup> sayitam<sup>4</sup> s<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °khāyitasāyitam<sup>5</sup> s<sup>o</sup>; T. °khāyitasammā<sup>6</sup>

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> evam samādhigato.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *put before* Ekam: Evam me sutam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Icchānam<sup>7</sup> ° *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °likā.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khaḷu. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. Bhagavaṇtam.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. add ti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> Ph. mārakam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sassabrahmaṇabrahmaṇam. <sup>12</sup> T. °niyā pajāya.

<sup>13</sup> T. °manussāya. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bahutam<sup>15</sup> *throughout*.

2. Tena kho jeta vanayena yasena Nagito Bhagavato  
 apatthakā<sup>1</sup> heta. Atha kho Bhagava aya manāsam Nagitam  
 apatthakā<sup>2</sup> de jeta te Nagita nevasadda mahāsadda, ke-  
 tatta<sup>3</sup> nāma<sup>4</sup> tenehe vilopenti<sup>5</sup> ti? Ete bhante Jecha-  
 rā<sup>6</sup> loka brahmanagahapatika pahutaṃ khaḍaniyam llo-  
 ka<sup>7</sup> yam adaya bahidvaralokā<sup>8</sup> hake (hita Bhagavantam yeva<sup>9</sup>  
 addissa iddhamasāgha<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> ti. 'Māham Nagita yasena  
 samāgamaṃ mā<sup>12</sup> ca mayā yaso. Yo kho Nagita na-y-  
 imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upasamasu-  
 khassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akicchalābhī  
 akasiralābhī, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasu-  
 khassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī  
 akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so tam<sup>13</sup> mīhasukham middha-  
 sukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sadiyeyyā<sup>14</sup> ti. 'Adhivā-  
 setu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhivāsa-  
 nakalo dāni bhante Bhagavato, yena yen<sup>15</sup> eva dāni bhante  
 Bhagavā gamissati, tannimā<sup>16</sup> va<sup>17</sup> bhavissanti<sup>18</sup> brāhmaṇa-  
 gahapatikā negamā<sup>19</sup> c'eva janapadā<sup>20</sup> ca. Seyyathā pi bhante  
 thullaphusitake<sup>21</sup> deve vassante yathānimmaṃ udakāni pa-  
 vattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen<sup>22</sup> eva<sup>23</sup> dāni Bha-  
 gavā gamissati, tannimā<sup>24</sup> va<sup>25</sup> bhavissanti<sup>26</sup> brāhmaṇa-  
 gahapatikā negamā<sup>27</sup> c'eva janapadā<sup>28</sup> ca. Tam kissa hetu? Tathā  
 hi bhante Bhagavato silapāññānaṃ<sup>29</sup> ti. 'Māham Nāgita  
 yasena samāgamaṃ mā<sup>30</sup> ca mayā<sup>31</sup> yaso. Yo kho Nā-  
 gita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa pavivekasukhassa upa-  
 samasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa akic-  
 chalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāham nekkhammasukhassa  
 pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
 kāmalābhī akicchalābhī, akasiralābhī, so tam<sup>32</sup> mīhasu-  
 kham middhasukham lābhasakkārasilokasukham sadiyeyyā.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kevaddhā; T. kevaddā; S. kevaṭṭā.

<sup>2</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> has vā instead of mā ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. 'ham; omitted by S. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. gamissanti. <sup>7</sup> T. negamattā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. janapadā throughout. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. phulla<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. yena ca. <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. Ph.; T. omits also ca.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'ham; omitted by S.



Asītapītakāyitasāyitassa kho Nāgita uccārapassāvo, eso tassa nissando. Piyānaṃ kho Nāgita viparīṇāmaññathābhāvā uppajjanti sokaparidevadukkhadomanassupāyāsā, eso tassa nissando. Asubhanimittānuyogaṃ anuyuttassa kho Nāgita subhanimitte<sup>1</sup> pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando. Chasu<sup>3</sup> kho Nāgita phassāyatanesu aniccānupassino viharato phasse pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando.

Pañcasu kho Nāgita upādānakkhandhesu udayabbayānupassino viharato upādāne pāṭikkūlyatā<sup>2</sup> saṇṭhāti, eso tassa nissando ti.

Pañcaṅgikavaggo<sup>4</sup> tatiyo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Dve 'gāravūpakkilesā<sup>6</sup> dussilānuggahena ca<sup>7</sup>

Vimutti samādhāṅgikā caṅkamo Nāgitenā cā ti<sup>8</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>9</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Sumanā rājakumārī pañcahi rathasatehi pañcahi<sup>10</sup> rājakumārisatehi<sup>11</sup> parivutā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho Sumanā rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Idh' assu bhante Bhagavato dve sāvakā samasaddhā samasīlā samapaññā eko dāyako eko adāyako, te kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> S. asubha°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭi°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> chassu.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. tass' udd°; Ph. uddānagāthā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dve agāravā jātarūpā upakkilesā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'gāravañ ca kilesā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dussilānuggahapañcamam.

<sup>8</sup> this line is much corrupted in all MSS; M. Ph. then add: Pañcaṅg° tatiyo.

<sup>9</sup> This passage is not to be found but in M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. adds ca; M<sub>6</sub> omits pañcahi, and has kumārasatehi.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kumārī°

bhedā parammarāṇā sugatīṃ suggaṃ lokam upapajjeyyuntī<sup>1</sup>. devabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

3. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: dibbena āyunā, dibbena vaṇṇena, dibbena sukhena, dibbena yasena, dibbena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam devabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

4. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante tato cutā itthattam āgacchanti, manussabhūtānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

5. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: mānnsakena āyunā, mānnsakena vaṇṇena, mānnsakena sukhena, mānnsakena yasena, mānnsakena adhipateyyena. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam manussabhūto samāno imehi pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti<sup>2</sup>.

6. Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> bhante ubho agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, pabbajitānaṃ pana nesam bhante siyā viseso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti? Siyā Sumane ti Bhagavā avoca: —

7. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amum adāyakam pabbajito samāno pañcahi thānehi adhigaṇhāti: yācito 'va bahulam cīvaraṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam piṇḍapātam paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam senāsanaṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito, yācito 'va bahulam gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjati appam ayācito. Yehi kho pana sabrahmacārīhi saddhim viharati, tyassa<sup>4</sup> manāpen' eva bahulam kāyakammaṃ samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam vacikammaṃ samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpen' eva<sup>5</sup> bahulam manokammaṃ samudācaranti appam amanāpena, manāpam yeva<sup>6</sup> upahāraṃ upaharanti<sup>7</sup> appam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjeyyunt generally.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'hāti ti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. + Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> tyāssa.

<sup>5</sup> S. manāpenā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pañ űeva, and so throughout in every similar case. <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'hāraṇti.

amanāpaṃ. Yo so Sumane dāyako so amuṃ adāyakam pabbajito samāno imehi pañcahi ṭhānehi adhigaṇhāti.

8. Sace pana te bhante ubho arahattam pāpuṇanti, arahattappattānam pana nesam bhante siyā viśeso siyā nānākaraṇaṃ ti?

9. Ettha kho pan' esāham<sup>1</sup> Sumane na kiñci nānākaraṇam vadāmi yaḍ idam vimuttiyā vimuttin<sup>2</sup> ti.

10. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante yavañ c'idam bhante alam eva dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, yatra hi nāma devabhūtassa pi<sup>3</sup> upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti.

Evam etaṃ Sumane, evaṃ<sup>4</sup> etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Sumane<sup>4</sup>, alam hi Sumane dānāni dātum, alam puññāni kātum, devabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, manussabhūtassa pi upakārāni puññāni, pabbajitassa pi upakārāni puññāni ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>5</sup> Sugato, athāparam etaḍ avoca Satthā:

Yathā pi cando vimalo gacchaṃ ākāśadhātuyā

sabbe tāraṇe<sup>6</sup> loke ābhāya atirocati

tath'eva sīlasampanno saddho purisapuggalo

sabbe maccharino loke cāgena atirocati.

Yathā pi meggho thanayaṃ vijjumaḷi satakkaku

thalaṃ ninnañ ca pūreti abhivassaṃ vasundharaṃ

evaṃ dassanasampanno sammāsambuddhasāvako

maccharin<sup>7</sup> adhigaṇhāti pañca ṭhānehi paṇḍito:

āyuna yasasū c'eva<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇena ca sukhena ca

sa ve<sup>9</sup> bhogaparibbūlho<sup>10</sup> pecca sagge ca modati<sup>11</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. panāham.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vimuttan.

<sup>3</sup> T. °bhūtassūpi throughout.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tārigaṇā.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °raṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. ayunā ca yasena ca; Ph. ayunā ca yasā c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sace; T. maṇḍave.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. °byūlho; M<sub>6</sub> paribulho.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pamodati.

## XXXII.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Rājagahe viharatī Veluvane Kalandakanivāpe. Atha kho Cundī rājakumārī pañcali rathasatehi pañcali<sup>1</sup> kumārisatehi parivutā yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisimā kho Cundī rājakumārī Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Amhākaṃ bhante bhātā Cundo nāma rājakumāro, so evaṃ āha: 'yad eva so hoti itthi vū puriso vū buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ gato, pāpūtipātā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamaj-japamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato, so kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā<sup>3</sup> sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin<sup>4</sup> ti, sāhaṃ bhante Bhagavantam pucchāmi: 'kathaṃrūpe m<sup>2</sup> kho bhante Sattari pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe dhamme pasanno<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpe saṅghe pasanno kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatiṃ, kathaṃrūpesu sīlesu paripūrakārī kāyassa bhedā parammarāṇā sugatiṃ yeva upapajjati no duggatin<sup>4</sup> ti?

3. Yāvatā Cundi sattā apadā<sup>4</sup> vā dvipadā vā catuppadā vā bahuppadā vā, rūpino vā arūpino vā, saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā, Tathāgato tesam aggamaṃ akkhāyati arahaṃ sammāsambuddho. Ye kho Cundi buddhe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>5</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvatā Cundi dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā, virāgo tesam<sup>6</sup> aggamaṃ akkhāyati, yad idaṃ madanimmadano pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭupacchedo<sup>7</sup> taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ. Ye kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> leave out here and in the next phrases kāyassa bh<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> s<sup>o</sup> yeva up<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. apādā, dvipādā and so on.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>6</sup> all MSS exc. S. insert dhammānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. vabbup<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> vaddhu<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> vadhup<sup>o</sup>

Cundi virāge dhamme pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>1</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi saṅghā vā gaṇā vā, Tathāgatasāvakaśaṅgho<sup>2</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha parisapug<sup>3</sup> galā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakhettaṃ lo-kassa. Ye kho Cundi saṅghe pasannā, agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānaṃ aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata Cundi silāni<sup>5</sup>, ariyakantāni<sup>6</sup> tesam aggam akkhāyati, yad idaṃ akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujis-sāni viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattani-kāni. Ye kho Cundi ariyakantesu sīlesu paripūrakārino, agge<sup>7</sup> te paripūrakārino, agge kho pana<sup>8</sup> paripūrakārinaṃ aggo vipāko hoti ti.

Aggato ve pasannānaṃ aggam dhammaṃ vijānataṃ agge buddhe pasannānaṃ dakkhiṇeyye anuttare agge dhamme pasannānaṃ virāgūpasame sukhe agge saṅghe pasannānaṃ puññakkhette anuttare. Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ aggam puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati aggam āyu<sup>9</sup> ca vaṇṇo ca yaso kitti sukhaṃ balaṃ aggassa dātā medhāvī aggadhammasamāhito devabhūto manusso vā aggappatto pamodati ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaddiye<sup>7</sup> viharati Jātiyāvane<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Menḍakanattā<sup>9</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Adhivāsesu me bhante Bhagavā svātanāya attacatuttho<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> S. silānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. insert silāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. aggesu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> āyuṇ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. Bhaddike; M. Baddike.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Jātiyāvane; M<sub>7</sub> Jotiya<sup>9</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. netto.

<sup>10</sup> T. attanā catuttho.

bhattan ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuḥḥbhāvena. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato adhivāsanam viditvā utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena pubbaḥhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya yena Uggahassa Mendakanattuno<sup>3</sup> nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paṇṇatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam paṇṇitena khādaniyena bhojaniyena sahaṭṭhā santappesi sampavāresi. Atha kho Uggaho Mendakanattā Bhagavantam bhuttāvaṃ onitapattapaṇṇim ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Uggaho Mendakanattā<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam etad avoca 'imā me bhante kumāriyo patikulāni gamissanti, ovadatu tāsāṃ bhante Bhagavā, anusāsatu tāsāṃ bhante Bhagavā, yaṃ tāsāṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā tā kumāriyo etad avoca: —

3. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yassa<sup>5</sup> mātāpitāro bhattuno dassanti atthakāmā hitesino anukampakā anukampaṃ upādāya, tassa bhavissāma pubbutthāyiniyo pacchānipūtiniyo kimkārapaṭissāviniyo manāpacāriniyo piyavūḍiniyo' ti. Evaṃ hi<sup>6</sup> vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu garuno bhavissanti<sup>7</sup> mātā ti vā pitā<sup>8</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> vā<sup>10</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇā ti vā, te sakkarissāma garukarissāma mānissāma<sup>11</sup> pūjissāma<sup>12</sup> abbhāgate ca āsanodakena paṭipūjissāmā<sup>13</sup> ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'ye te bhattu abbhantarā<sup>14</sup> kamantā<sup>15</sup> unṇā ti vā kappāsā ti vā, tattha dakkhā bhavissāma analasā, tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgatā alam kātum alam samvidhātun' ti. Evaṃ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam. Tasmā ti ha kumāriyo evaṃ sikkhitabbam: 'yo so<sup>16</sup> bhattu abbhantaro<sup>17</sup> antojano dāsā ti vā pessā ti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ˆnatto.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ˆnattassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. insert kho, M. has vo. -

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ hi throughout.      <sup>5</sup> T. dassanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> S. ˆessāma.

<sup>8</sup> S. ˆessāmā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pūjessāma.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ˆtara.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. ye te.

vā kammakarū ti vā, tesam katañ ca katato jānissāma akatañ ca akatato jānissāma gilānakānañ ca balābalañ jānissāma khādaniyañ bhojaniyañ ca paccamsena<sup>1</sup> vibhajissāma<sup>2</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā<sup>4</sup> ti ha kumāriyo evañ sikkhitabbam: 'yañ bhaddā āharissati<sup>5</sup> dhanam vā dhaññañ vā rajatam vā jātārūpam vā, tam<sup>6</sup> ā-rakkhena guttiyā sampādessāma tattha ca<sup>7</sup> bhavissāma a-dhutti attheni asoṇḍi avināsikāyo<sup>8</sup> ti. Evañ hi vo kumāriyo sikkhitabbam.

Imehi kho kumāriyo pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato mātugāmo kāyassa bheda parammarañā manāpakāyikānañ devānañ saṁvayatañ upapajjati ti.

Yo nañ bharati<sup>6</sup> sabbadā niccam ātāpi ussuko sabbakāmaraham<sup>7</sup> posam bhaddāram<sup>8</sup> nātimaññati<sup>9</sup> na cāpi<sup>10</sup> sotthi bhaddāram<sup>11</sup> issāvādena<sup>12</sup> rosaye<sup>13</sup> bhaddu<sup>14</sup> ca garuno sabbe<sup>15</sup> paṭipūjeti paṇḍita.<sup>16</sup> Uṭṭhāhikā<sup>17</sup> analasā saṁgahitaparijjānā<sup>18</sup> bhaddu<sup>19</sup> manāpam<sup>20</sup> carati sambhatam anurakkhati<sup>21</sup> yā evaṁ<sup>22</sup> vattati nāri bhaddu chandavasānugā<sup>23</sup> manāpā nāma te<sup>24</sup> devā yattha sā upapajjati<sup>25</sup> ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samayañ Bhagavā Vesāliyañ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālayam. Atha kho Siho senāpati yena

<sup>1</sup> S. c'assa paccayaṁsena; T. c'assa paccayena; M. Ph. c'assa paccayasenāsanam paccattamsena samvibh°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °rissanti. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. tassa instead of tattha ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits ca, but has tattha. <sup>5</sup> S. °kā. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> harati.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °kāmaharam; °kāmaḥaram; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> have tam before sabba° <sup>8</sup> Ph. attānam. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vā pi.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. issāvārena; S. issācārena. <sup>11</sup> Ph. vāsaye.

<sup>12</sup> T. bhadduñ; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> bhaddāñ. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sabbam.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> adds ti; Ph. paṇḍito. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. uṭṭhāyikā.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sahaṅgitaparivajjanā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhaddum ca nāmam. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rakkhitam.

<sup>20</sup> T. evaṁ yā. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cchanda°

<sup>22</sup> omitted by T. <sup>23</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has here quite correctly upap°

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamtivā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Siho senūpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Sakkā nu kho bhante<sup>1</sup> sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ paññāpetun ti? Sakkā Sihā ti Bhagavā avoca: —

Dāyako Siha dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, yaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi Siha dāyako<sup>3</sup> dānapati bahunō janassa piyo hoti manāpo, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisū bhajanti, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakaṃ dānapatiṃ santo sappurisū bhajanti, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyakassa dānapatino<sup>4</sup> kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyakassa dānapatino kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati yaṇ<sup>5</sup> nīd eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati yaṇ<sup>5</sup> nīd eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisaṃ yadi gahapatiparisaṃ yadi samaṇaparisaṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubbhūto, idaṃ pi sandiṭṭhikaṃ dānaphalaṃ. Puna ca paraṃ Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, yaṃ pi Siha dāyako dānapati kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati, idaṃ pi<sup>6</sup> samparāyikaṃ dānaphalaṃ ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte Siho senūpati Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

Yānimāni<sup>6</sup> bhante Bhagavatā cattāri sandiṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> ettha Bhagavato saddhāya gacchāmi, ahaṃ petāni<sup>8</sup> jānāmi. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati bahunō janassa piyo manāpo. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, maṃ santo sappurisū bhajanti. Ahaṃ bhante dāyako dānapati, mayhaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'Siho senūpati dāyako kārako saṅghupaṭṭhāko' ti. Ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. adds Bhagavā. <sup>2</sup> T. omits all from yaṃ to manāpo.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>4</sup> T. gahapatino.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Siha; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yāni.

<sup>7</sup> S. na 'haṃ. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> cetāni.



bhante dāyako dānapati, yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamāmi  
 yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gāha-  
 patiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visārado upasaṅkamāmi  
 amaṅkubhūto. Yānimāni bhante Bhagavatā cattūri san-<sup>4</sup>  
 diṭṭhikāni dānaphalāni akkhātāni, nāham ettha Bhagavato  
 saddhāya gacchāmi, aham<sup>2</sup> petāni jānāmi. Yañ ca kho  
 mam bhante Bhagavā evam āha: 'dāyako Siha dānapati  
 kāyassa bheda parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upa-  
 pajjati<sup>1</sup> ti, etāham na jānāmi, ettha ca<sup>2</sup> panāham Bha-  
 gavato saddhāya gacchāmi<sup>1</sup> ti. 'Evam etaṃ Siha<sup>3</sup>, evam  
 etaṃ Siha<sup>4</sup>, dāyako Siha<sup>5</sup> dānapati kāyassa bheda param-  
 marañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

Dadam piyo hoti, bhajanti naṃ<sup>6</sup> bahū, kittiṇ<sup>7</sup> ca pap-  
 poti yaso ca<sup>8</sup> vaddhati,  
 amaṅkubhūto parisam<sup>9</sup> vigāhati visārado, hoti naro amac-  
 chari.

Tasmā hi dānani dadanti paṇḍitā, vineyya maccherama-  
 lam sukhesino  
 te dīgharattam tidive patitṭhitā devānaṃ saṃvadyatā<sup>10</sup>  
 ramanti te

katūvakāsū katakusalā ito cutā sayampabbhā anuvica-  
 ranti Nandanam<sup>11</sup>.

Te<sup>9</sup> tattha nandanti ramanti modare<sup>12</sup> samappitā kāma-  
 guṇehi pañcahi

katvāna vākyam asitassa<sup>13</sup> tādino ramanti<sup>14</sup> sagge<sup>15</sup> suga-  
 tassa sūvakū ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. adds pi.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds dāyako.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have this phrase only once.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> M. na; omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bahukitti.

<sup>8</sup> M. yasam pavaddhati; Ph. yasam samvaddhati; S. yas-  
 assa vaddhati.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṃvadyatā; T. saṃvadyatam gatā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'ne.      <sup>12</sup> M. pamodare; Ph. modaye.

<sup>13</sup> -- atissitassa, Tathāgatassa, M<sub>10</sub> (Com.).

<sup>14</sup> M. S. kamanti.

<sup>15</sup> S. sabbe; M. sumanā; Ph. sampannā.

## XXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dāne anisaṃsā. Katame pañca?
2. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, santo sappurisā bhajanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, gihidhammā anapeto<sup>1</sup> hoti, kāyassa bhedā parammarayā sugatīm saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dāne ānisaṃsā ti.

Dadamāno piyo hoti sataṃ dhammaṃ anukkamaṃ santo naṃ<sup>2</sup> sadā<sup>3</sup> bhajanti<sup>4</sup> saṃnātā brahmacārayo. Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanūdanam yaṃ<sup>5</sup> so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti<sup>6</sup> anāsavo ti<sup>7</sup>.

## XXXVI.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave kāladānāni. Katamāni pañca?
2. Āgantukassa dānaṃ deti, gamikassa dānaṃ deti, gilānassa dānaṃ deti<sup>8</sup>, dubbhikkhe dānaṃ deti, yāni tāni navasassāni navaphalāni<sup>9</sup>, tāni paṭhamam silavantesu paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca kāladānāni ti.

Kāle dadanti sappanū vadanū vitamaccharā<sup>10</sup> kāle<sup>11</sup> dinnam ariyesu<sup>12</sup> ujubbhutesu tādisu vippasannamanā<sup>13</sup> tassa vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Ye tattha anumodanti veyyāvaccam karonti vā na tesam<sup>14</sup> dakkhiṇā ūnā, te pi puññassa bhāgino.

Tasmā dade appaṭivāṇacitto<sup>15</sup> yattha dinnam mahapphalam puññāni paralokasmiṃ paṭiṭṭhā honti paṇinan ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anapagato; M. Ph. gihidhammamanupagato.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add sappurisā. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ya.

<sup>6</sup> S. parinibhātan<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. °savā.

<sup>8</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>9</sup> T. °phalā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °maccherā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. kālena.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> avippa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tena. <sup>15</sup> all MSS have °vāna<sup>o</sup>

## XXXVII.

1. Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam pañca tḥānāni deti. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āyup deti, vaṇṇam deti, sukham deti, balaṃ deti, paṭibhānam deti. Āyup kho pana datvā āyussa bhāgi hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, vaṇṇam datvā<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇassa bhāgi hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, sukham datvā sukhassa bhāgi hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, balaṃ datvā balassa bhāgi hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā, paṭibhānam datvā paṭibhānassa bhāgi hoti dībbassa vā mānussa vā.

Bhojanam bhikkhave dadamāno dāyako paṭiggāhakānam imāni pañca tḥānāni deti ti.

Āyudo balado dhiro vaṇṇado paṭibhānado

sukhassa dātā medhāvī sukham so adbhigacchati. \*

Āyup datvā balaṃ vaṇṇam sukhañ ca paṭibhānado dīghāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>2</sup> ti.

## XXXVIII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave saddhe<sup>3</sup> kulaputte ānisaṃsā. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te bhikkhave loke santo sappurisā, te saddham yeva paṭhamam anukampantā anukampanti, no tathā assaddham, saddham yeva paṭhamam upasaṅkamantā upasaṅkamanti, no tathā assaddham, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam paṭiggaṇhantā paṭiggaṇhanti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>, saddhass' eva<sup>4</sup> paṭhamam dhammam deṣentā<sup>6</sup> deṣenti, no tathā assaddhassa<sup>5</sup>. Saddho kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatim saggaṃ lokam upapajjati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca saddhe<sup>7</sup> kulaputte<sup>8</sup> ānisaṃsā.

3. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave subhūmiyaṃ<sup>9</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>10</sup> mahānigrodho samantā pakkhīnam paṭisaraṇam hoti, evam

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, shorten the sentence by adding here immediately sukham datvā balaṃ datvā and so on.

<sup>2</sup> T. yatthū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yatthupagacchati. <sup>3</sup> Ph. sadde.

<sup>4</sup> M. saddhañ űeva. <sup>5</sup> M. asaddham. <sup>6</sup> Ph. desento.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sadde. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °putto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. subhūmi.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. cātummahāpathe.

eva kho bhikkhave saddho kulaputto bahunō janassa pa-  
ṭisarāṇaṃ hoti bhikkhūnaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ upāsakānaṃ  
upāsikānaṃ ti.

Sākhāpattaphalupeto<sup>1</sup> khandhimā<sup>2</sup> va mahādumo<sup>3</sup>  
mūlavā phalasampanno paṭiṭṭhā hoti pakkhinaṃ.  
Manorame<sup>4</sup> āyatane sevanti naṃ vihaṅgamā  
chāyaṃ chāyatthikā yanti phalattham<sup>5</sup> phalabhojino.  
Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ saddham purisapuggalaṃ  
nivātavnttiṃ atthaddham sorataṃ<sup>6</sup> sakkhilaṃ muduṃ  
vitarāgā vitadosā vītamohā anāsavā  
puññakkhetṭāni<sup>7</sup> lokasmiṃ sevanti tādisaṃ naraṃ.  
Te tassa dhammaṃ desenti sabbadukkhāpanādanam  
yaṃ so dhammaṃ idhaññāya parinibbāti anāsavo ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave tñānāni sampassantā mātāpi-  
taro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhāto vā no bharissati, kiccaṃ vā no karissati, kula-  
vaṃso ciraṃ tñassati, dāyajjam paṭipajjissati<sup>8</sup>, atha vā  
pana petānaṃ kālakatānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>9</sup> ti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca tñānāni sampassantā mātā-  
pitaro puttam icchanti kule jāyamānaṃ ti.

Pañcatñānāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā  
'bhato vā no bharissati kiccaṃ vā no karissati  
kulavaṃso ciraṃ tiṭṭhe<sup>10</sup> dāyajjam paṭipajjati  
atha vā pana petānaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ anuppadassati<sup>9</sup>;  
tñānān'etāni sampassam puttam icchanti paṇḍitā.  
Tasmā santo sappurisū kataññū katavedino  
bharanti mātāpitaro pubbe katam anussaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'bahupeto; M<sub>7</sub> phalampeto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. khandha°; M<sub>6</sub> khandhitvā ca. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahālukko.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'ramme. <sup>5</sup> Ph. S. phalatthā; M phalattā.

<sup>6</sup> S. surataṃ. <sup>7</sup> T. 'kkhetṭan ti.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṭipajjati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anuppad°; M. Ph. T. anupad°

<sup>10</sup> T. tñassati; M<sub>6</sub> ciraṭṭhitatṭhe.

karonti nesam kiccāni yathā tam pubbakārinam.  
Ovāḍakārī bhataposi kulavaṃsam ahāpayam  
saddho sīlena sampanno putto hoti pasamsiyo ti.

## XL.

1. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Sākhāpattapālāsena vaḍḍhanti, tacena vaḍḍhanti, paṭikāya vaḍḍanti, pheggunā vaḍḍhanti, sārena vaḍḍhanti.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhanti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim<sup>1</sup> nissāya antojano pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>. Katamāhi pañcahi?

3. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati<sup>2</sup>.

Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhati ti.

Yathā hi<sup>3</sup> pabbato selo araṇṇasmim brahāvane.  
tam rukkhā upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanappati<sup>4</sup>,  
tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim idha<sup>5</sup>  
upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
amaccā ūtisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujivino,  
tyāssa<sup>6</sup> silavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca  
passamānānukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā;  
idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ<sup>7</sup> sugatigāminam  
nandino devalokasmim modanti kāmakāmino ti.

Sumanavaggo<sup>8</sup> catuttho<sup>8</sup>.

Udānam<sup>9</sup>:

Sumanā Cundi Uggaho Siho dānānisamsayo<sup>10</sup>

Kulabhojanasaddhā ca<sup>11</sup> thānaputtana<sup>12</sup> te dasū ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °puttam throughout.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaḍḍhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vanaspati; M<sub>6</sub> vanassa pati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. idha-m.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tyassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Th. S. saggāin.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. tatr' uddo; S. tass' uddo

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Sihanādena pañcamam.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kulabhajāna- (M<sub>6</sub> °bhajanena) saddhāya.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> puttassālehi; Ph. puggalena ca.

## XII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Savatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavanaṃ Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārame<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīnanaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati bhogānaṃ ādiyā. Katame pañca?

Idha gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi attānaṃ sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, mātāpitaro<sup>2</sup> sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati, puttadārādāsakammakaraṇaporise sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ paṭhamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mittāmacce sukheti piṇeti sammā sukhaṃ pariharati. Ayaṃ duttiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tū<sup>3</sup> honti āpadā aggito vā ndakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato, tathārūpāsu āpadāsu bhogehi pariyodhāya vattati sotthiṃ attānaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ tattiyo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

5. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi pañca balī<sup>4</sup> kattā hoti: ūtibaliṃ<sup>5</sup> atithibaliṃ<sup>6</sup> pubbapetabaliṃ rājabaliṃ devabaliṃ<sup>7</sup>. Ayaṃ catuttho bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

6. Puna ca paraṃ gahapati ariyasāvako uttānaviriyādhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dham-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> shorten this sentence by omitting sukheti p° sammā s° pari° after mātā°; M<sub>6</sub> is extremely spoiled in this vagga. <sup>3</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bale.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. obalaṃ throughout. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> devatā°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

mikehi dhammaladdhehi ye te samāṇabrāhmaṇā mada-  
ppamādā<sup>1</sup> paṭiviratā khantisoracce nivittā<sup>2</sup> ekam attānaṃ  
damenti ekam attānaṃ samenti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpenti,  
tathārūpesu samāṇabrāhmaṇesu uddhaggikaṃ<sup>3</sup> dakkhiṇaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
paṭittāpeti sovaggikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.  
Ayaṃ pañcamo bhogānaṃ ādiyo.

Ime kho gahapati pañca bhogānaṃ ādiyā.

7. Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā parikkhayaṃ gacchanti, tassa evaṃ  
hoti 'ye vata<sup>5</sup> bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā  
ca me parikkhayaṃ gacchanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti avipparisāro.  
Tassa ce gahapati ariyasāvakassa ime pañca bhogānaṃ  
ādiye ādiyato bhogā abhivaḍḍhanti, tassa evaṃ hoti 'ye  
vata bhogānaṃ ādiyā, te cāhaṃ ādiyāmi bhogā ca me  
abhivaḍḍhanti' ti: iti 'ssa hoti ubhayen' eva avipparisāro ti.

Bhuttā bhogā bhatā bhaccā<sup>6</sup> vitippā āpadāsu me  
uddhaggā dakkhiṇā dinnā atho pañca balā<sup>7</sup> katā  
upaṭṭhitā silavanto saññatā brahmacāriyo.  
yad atthaṃ bhogaṃ iccheyya paṇḍito gharaṃ āvasaṃ  
so me attho anupatto kataṃ ananuttāpiyaṃ:  
etaṃ<sup>8</sup> anussaraṃ macco ariyadhamme tṛito naro  
idhi<sup>9</sup>eva<sup>7</sup> naṃ pasamsanti pecca sagge ca modati<sup>8</sup> ti.

## XLII.

1. Sappuriso bhikkhave kule jāyamāno bahuno janassa  
atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnaṃ<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya  
sukhāya hoti, puttadūrassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mit-  
tāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samāṇabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti.

2. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāmegho sabbasassāni sam-  
pādentō bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. maruppavādā.

<sup>2</sup> M. udaggikaṃ; Ph. uggikaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'va.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. taccā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. balā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idham eva.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. paṇodati.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'pitūnaṃ.

eva kho bhikkhave sappuriso kule jāyamāno bahunō ja-  
nassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, mātāpitunnāma<sup>1</sup> atthāya  
hitāya sukhāya hoti, puttadārassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti, dāsakammakaraporisassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti,  
mittāmaccānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti, samanabrāh-  
maṇānaṃ atthāya hitāya sukhāya hoti ti.

Hito bahunnaṃ paṭipajja bhoge, taṃ devatā rakkhati  
dhammaguttaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
bahussutaṃ silavatūpapaṇṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhamme tthitaṃ na vijahāti  
kitti.

Dhammatṭhaṃ silasampannaṃ saccavādiṃ hirimaṇaṃ  
nekkhaṃ jambonadass'eva ko taṃ ninditum arahati<sup>4</sup>?  
devā pi naṃ pasāmsanti, Brahmunā pi pasāmsito ti<sup>5</sup>.

### XLIII.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā  
ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā  
ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇ-  
ḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime gahapati dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

Āyu gahapati iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ,  
vaṇṇo iṭṭho kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, sukhaṃ  
iṭṭhaṃ kantaṃ manāpaṃ dullabhaṃ lokasmiṃ, yaso iṭṭho  
kanto manāpo dullabho lokasmiṃ, saggā iṭṭhā kantā ma-  
nāpa dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho gahapati pañca dhammā iṭṭhā kantā manāpā  
dullabhā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ kho gahapati pañcannaṃ  
dhammānaṃ iṭṭhānaṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ  
lokasmiṃ na āyācana<sup>6</sup>hetu<sup>6</sup> vā na<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>6</sup>hetu<sup>6</sup> vā paṭi-  
lābhaṃ vadāmi.

3. Imesaṃ ce<sup>7</sup> gahapati pañcannaṃ dhammānaṃ iṭṭhā-  
naṃ kantānaṃ manāpānaṃ dullabhānaṃ lokasmiṃ āyāca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °pitūnaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. °vuttaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °vatuppannaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> aharati; T. arati.

<sup>5</sup> T. has instead of this line devatthāya hitāya sukhāya  
hoti ti; M<sub>6</sub> pasāmsito pi ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °nahetu.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.



na hetu vā patthana<sup>1</sup>hetu<sup>2</sup> vā paṭilābho abhaviṣṣa, ko idha kena<sup>3</sup> hāyetha? Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako āyukāmo āyuaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā āyussa vā pi hetuṃ<sup>3</sup>. Āyukāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena āyusaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, āyusaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā āyupaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti āyussa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

4. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako vaṇṇakāmo vaṇṇaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā vaṇṇassa vā pi hetuṃ. Vaṇṇakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, vaṇṇasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā vaṇṇapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti vaṇṇassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

5. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako sukhakāmo sukhaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā sukhassa vā pi hetuṃ. Sukhakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena sukhasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, sukhasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā sukhapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti sukhassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

6. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako yasakāmo yasaṃ āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā yasassa vā pi hetuṃ. Yasakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena yasasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, yasasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā yasapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti yasassa dībhassa vā mānussa vā.

7. Na kho gahapati arahati ariyasāvako saggakāmo saggam āyācituṃ vā abhinandituṃ vā saggānaṃ vā pi hetuṃ. Saggakāmena gahapati ariyasāvakena saggasaṃvattanikā paṭipadā paṭipajjitabbā, saggasaṃvattanikā hi 'ssa paṭipadā paṭipannā saggapaṭilābhāya saṃvattati. So lābhi hoti saggānaṃ ti.

Āyuaṃ vaṇṇaṃ yasaṃ kittiṃ saggam uccākulinataṃ  
ratiyo patthayānena ulāra aparāpara  
appamādaṃ pasamsanti puñṇakiriyaṃ paṇḍita.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °na hetu.

<sup>2</sup> T. idh' ekena.

<sup>3</sup> S. hetu throughout.

Appamatto ubho atthe adhigaṇhāti paṇḍito  
 diṭṭhe<sup>1</sup> dhamme ca<sup>2</sup> yo attho yo<sup>3</sup> c'attho samparāyiko,  
 atthābhisamayā dhūro paṇḍito ti paruccatī ti.

## XLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharatī Mahā-  
 vane Kūṭāgārasūlāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇḥa-  
 samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaraṃ ādāya yena Uggassa ga-  
 haṇatino Vesālikassa nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Atha kho Uggo gaḥapati  
 Vesāliko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā  
 Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ  
 nisinno kho Uggo gaḥapati, Vesāliko Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca; —

2. Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sālapupphakaṃ<sup>4</sup> khādaniyaṃ. taṃ  
 me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Pa-  
 ṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sam-  
 mukhā paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti.  
 Manāpaṃ me bhante sampannakolakaṃ sūkaramamsaṃ<sup>5</sup>,  
 taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti.  
 Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpaṃ  
 me bhante nibbaddhatelakaṃ<sup>6</sup> nāliyaśākaṃ, taṃ me Bha-  
 gavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi  
 Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

Sammukhā<sup>7</sup> me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā  
 paṭiggahitaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo  
 me bhante sāliṇaṃ odano vigatakālako<sup>8</sup> anekasūpo aneka-  
 vyañjano, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ  
 upādāyā ti. Paṭiggahesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāya.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> diṭṭh'eva.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>.    <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> so.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>5</sub> sāluppakam.

<sup>5</sup> S. sampannavarāsūka<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. nibbatta<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this sentence.    <sup>8</sup> T. vijitakālako.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpāni me bhante kāsikāni vatthāni, tāni me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi<sup>1</sup> Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Sammukhā me taṃ bhante Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītaṃ 'manāpadāyī labhate manāpan' ti. Manāpo me bhante pallaṅko gonakatthato<sup>2</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>3</sup> paṭalikatthato kadaliṃigapavarapaccattharaṇo sa-uttaracchaddo ubhato lohita-kūpadhāno. Api ca bhante mayam. p'etaṃ<sup>4</sup> jānāma 'n'etaṃ Bhagavato kappati' ti. idaṃ me bhante candanaphalakam agghati adhikasatasahassam, taṃ me Bhagavā paṭiggaṇhātu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Paṭiggaṇhesi Bhagavā anukampaṃ upādāyā.

Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkam iminā anumodanīyena anumodi<sup>5</sup>.

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ yo ujubhūtesu dadāti  
chandasū  
acchādanam sayanam ath'annapānam<sup>6</sup> nānappakārāni ca  
paccayāni,  
cattāṃ ca muttāṃ ca anuggahītaṃ khettūpame arahante  
viditvā  
so duccajam<sup>7</sup> sappuriso cajitvā manāpadāyī labhate  
manāpan ti.

Atha kho 'Bhagavā Uggam gahapatiṃ Vesālīkam iminā anumodanīyena anumoditvā utthāyāsanā pakkāmi. 'Atha kho Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aparena samayena kālam akāsi, kālakato ca Uggo gahapati Vesālīko aññataram manomayam kāyam upapajji<sup>8</sup>.

Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Uggo devaputto abhikkantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇo<sup>9</sup> kevalakap-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. gonaka<sup>2</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. etaṃ. <sup>4</sup> S. anumodati.

<sup>5</sup> M. sayanam annapānam; Ph. sayana-annapānam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> dubbajam. <sup>7</sup> T. uppajji; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppājjati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T: M<sub>6</sub> °vaṇṇā.

paṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami,  
upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭ-  
ṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ ṭhitam kho Uggam devaputtaṃ Bha-  
gavā etaṃ avoca: —

Kacci te Uga yathādhippāyo ti? Taggha me Bhagavā  
yathādhippāyo ti. Atha kho Bhagavā Uggam devaputtaṃ  
gāthāhi aṭṭhabhāsi:

Manāpadāyī labhate manāpaṃ, aggassa dātā labhate  
pun' aggam,  
varassa<sup>1</sup> dātā varalābhī<sup>2</sup> hoti, seṭṭham dādo seṭṭham  
upeti ṭhānam.

Aggadāyī<sup>3</sup> varadāyī seṭṭhadāyī ca yo naro  
dighāyu yasavā hoti yattha yatthupapajjati<sup>4</sup> ti.

## XLV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā  
sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā  
itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.  
Katame pañca?

2. Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu cīvaram paribhuñjamāno  
appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, appamāno  
tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko  
sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya  
hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup>...

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu vihāraṃ paribhuñjamāno . . .

Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu mañcapīṭhaṃ<sup>6</sup> paribhujā-  
māno . . . Yassa bhikkhave bhikkhu gilānapaccayabhesajja-  
parikkhāraṃ paribhuñjamāno appamāṇam cetosamādhiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have Yo agga° <sup>4</sup> T. yathūppajjati.

<sup>5</sup> M. has la after pari°, and so throughout; T. has after  
pari°: appamāṇam ceto°, and then pe | vihāraṃ pari° mañ-  
ca° pari° gilāna° and so on; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after pari° only  
vihāraṃ pari° and so on, as before.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pīṭhaṃ mañcam; M. pīṭhaṃ pañcam; M<sub>7</sub> pañca-  
pīṭhaṃ.

upasampajja viharati, appamāṇo tassa puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puññābhisandā kusalābhisandā sukhassāhārā sovaggikā sukhavipākā saggasamvattanikā itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti.

3. Imehi<sup>1</sup> ca pana bhikkhave pañcali puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde<sup>2</sup> na<sup>2</sup> sukaram udakassa<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gahetum 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakālhanī<sup>5</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatāni<sup>6</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasahasāni<sup>7</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni udakālhasatasahassāni<sup>8</sup> ti vā, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati, evam eva kho bhikkhave imehi pañcali puññābhisandehi kusalābhisandehi samannāgatassa ariyasāvakassa na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisando kusalābhisando sukhassāhāro sovaggiko sukhavipāko saggasamvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattati' ti, atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Mahodadhim aparimitam mahāsaram bahubheravam ranatagaṇānam ālayan  
nājjo yathā macchagaṇasaṅghasevitā<sup>9</sup> puthū savanti upayanti sāgaram

<sup>1</sup> T. imehi pañcali bh° puññābhi° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> udakapuññassa. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yattakāni.

<sup>5</sup> S. udakālhakāni, and so always udakālhakā°, M. Ph. udakālhasatāni. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °sahasāni.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °satasahassāni. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> In T. this word runs naraganas°; in M<sub>7</sub> naragaṇānū. (M<sub>6</sub> naragasamvitā).

evam nattho annodapānavatthasam seyyānisajjattara-  
nassa<sup>2</sup> dāyakam  
paññassa dhamā upayanti paṇḍitam nañjo yathā vārivala-  
vasāgaran ti.

## XLVI.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?  
Saddhā-sampadā silasampadā<sup>2</sup> sutasampadā cāgasampadā  
paññā-sampadā.  
Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XLVII.

1. Pañc<sup>1</sup> imāni bhikkhave dhanāni. Katamāni pañca?  
Saddhādhanam siladhanam sutadhanam cāgadhanam  
paññādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave saddhādhanam?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako saddho hoti. saddahati  
Tathāgatassa bodhim itī pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Satthā  
devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave saddhādhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave siladhanam?

3. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako pāpātīpātā paṭivirato  
hoti. . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭi-  
virato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave siladhanam. Katamañ  
ca bhikkhave sutadhanam?

4. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako bahussuto hoti. . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . .  
ditthiyā suppaṭividdho. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sutadha-  
nam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave cāgadhanam?

5. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako vigatamalamaccherena  
cetasā agāram ajjhāvasati muttiacāgo payatapāni vossagga-  
rato yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato. Idam vuccati bhik-  
khave cāgadhanam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave paññādha-  
nam?

6. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako paññavā hoti udayattha-  
gāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sam-  
mādukkhakkhaya-gāminiyā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave paññā-  
dhanam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca dhanāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. nipaccattar<sup>o</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. . . <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa. . . <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

Yassa saddhā Tathāgate acalā suppatitthitā  
 silāṇ ca yassa kalyāṇaṃ ariyakantaṃ pasamsitaṃ  
 saṅghe pasādo yass' atthi ujubhūtaṇ ca dassanaṃ:  
 adaliddo ti<sup>2</sup> taṃ āhu, amoghaṃ tassa jivitaṃ.  
 Tasmā saddhaṇ ca silāṇ ca pasādaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammadassanaṃ  
 anuyuñjetha medhāvī saraṃ buddhānasāsanā ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave alabbhaniyāni<sup>1</sup> tṭhānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammaṃ mā jīrī ti alabbhaniyaṃ tṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ, vyādhidhammaṃ mā vyādhīyī ti<sup>4</sup> . . . maraṇadhammaṃ mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammaṃ mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammaṃ mā nassī ti alabbhaniyaṃ tṭhānaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ.

3. Assutavato bhikkhave puthujjanassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, so jarādhamme jīṇṇe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammaṃ jīrati, atha kho yāvātā sat-tānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapattis, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ jarādhammaṃ jīrati, ahaṇ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jīṇṇe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattālī<sup>6</sup> kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhattam<sup>7</sup> pi me<sup>8</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>9</sup>, kāye pi dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyuṃ, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū ti. So jarādhamme jīṇṇe socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave assutavato puthujjanassa

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. alambh<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppatti.

<sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> im throughout. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhuttam.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maṃ throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. cchedeyya; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) na cchādeyyā ti na rucceyya.

vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maranadhammam miyāti . . . khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya<sup>3</sup>, kāye pi<sup>4</sup> dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>5</sup> ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritūpeti.

5. Sūtavato ca kho bhikkhave ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jirati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jirati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>1</sup>, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jirati, ahañ c' eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>5</sup> ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sūtavā ariyasāvako. Abbhūti<sup>1</sup> savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritūpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parimibbāpeti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sūtavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhiyati . . . maranadhammam miyāti . . . khayadhammam khiyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe itī paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c' eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhanniyam okkameyya, kammanā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu<sup>5</sup> ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upapatti.      T. M., M. mima.

<sup>2</sup> T. na cchādeyya.      T. kāye na.

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. abbhūti; M., (Cand.) abbhūti ti mīlana.



saṇadhammaṃ nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyaṃ kilameyyaṃ parideveyyaṃ urattāḷi kandeyyaṃ sammohaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ, bhāttam pi me<sup>2</sup> na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyaṃ okkameyya, kammantūpi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāḷi kandati na sammohaṃ āpajjati.

Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi<sup>2</sup> savaṣaṃ sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānaṃ yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānaṃ yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca alabbhaṇiyyāni tḥānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>3</sup> labbhā<sup>4</sup> api<sup>5</sup>  
appako pi,

socantam enaṃ dukkhitam<sup>6</sup> veditvā<sup>7</sup> paccatthikā attamanā bhavanti,

yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadāsu na vedhati<sup>7</sup> atthavinicchayaññū,

paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>8</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukham<sup>9</sup> avikāraṃ purāṇaṃ.

Japena<sup>10</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena pavēniyā vā

yathā yathā yattha labhetha attham, tathā tathā tattha paraḥkameyya,

sace 'va jāneyya<sup>11</sup> 'alabbhaṇeyyo<sup>12</sup> mayā vā<sup>13</sup> aññena vā esa attho',

asocamāno adhiṇāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dāḥaṃ kinti' karomi dāni' ti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbahi.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va; T. is here corrupt.

<sup>4</sup> T. Ph. S. labbhati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pi; Ph. aya.

<sup>6</sup> T. sukhitaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. vedati.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. paccattikassa. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. pajāno.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'niyo. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Śāvatthiyam viharati Jetavanane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho rājā Pasenadi<sup>1</sup>-Kosala yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena Mallikā devī kālakatā hoti. Atha kho aññataro puriso yena rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā rañño Pasenadi-Kosalassa upakaṇṇake ūrocesi 'Mallikā deva devī kālakatā' ti. Evaṃ vutte rājā Pasenadi-Kosalo dukkhī dummano pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appatibhāno<sup>2</sup> nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā rājānam Pasenadi-Kosalam dukkhiṃ dummanam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantaṃ appatibhānam<sup>3</sup> veditvā rājānam Basenadi-Kosalam etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni tñānāni<sup>4</sup> samānena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamāni pañca?

Jarādhammam mā jirī ti alabbhanīyam tñānam, ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... Na socanīya na<sup>6</sup> paridevanīya ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... 'kammam dalham kinti karomi dāni' ti?

## L.

1. Ekam samayam āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme<sup>7</sup>. Tena kho pana samayena Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā hoti piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>8</sup> piyāpāyena<sup>9</sup> neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhatantaṃ bhunjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivam<sup>10</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito<sup>11</sup>. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Piyakam kosārakkham<sup>12</sup> āmantesi 'tena hi samma Pi-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. Passenadi *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'bhāno, *also below* 'bhānī. <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'bhāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have after tñānāni: pe, and then kammam dalham and so on. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> T. Kukūṭa

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. deviyā *throughout*; T. Bhaddādeviyā.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatāya (M. Ph. kālāṅka<sup>o</sup>) piyāya manāpāya. <sup>10</sup> M. 'divā. <sup>11</sup> S. 'muṇcito *throughout*.

<sup>12</sup> S. sokār<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

yaka Bhaddāya deviyā<sup>1</sup> sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniyā pak-  
khipitvā aññissā āyasāya<sup>2</sup> doniyā paṭikujjatha<sup>3</sup>, yathā ma-  
yam Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ ciratarāṃ passeyyāmā' ti.  
'Evaṃ devā' ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño<sup>4</sup>  
paṭissutvā<sup>4</sup> Bhaddāya deviyā sarīraṃ āyasāya<sup>2</sup> teladoniyā  
pakkhipitvā aññissā āyasāya doniyā paṭikujji. Atha kho  
Piyakassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'imassa kho Muṇḍassa  
rañño Bhaddā devī kālakatā piyā manāpā. So Bhaddāya  
deviyā piyāpāyena<sup>5</sup> neva nbhāyati na vilimpati na bhāttam  
bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivam Bhaddāya  
deviyā sarīre<sup>6</sup> ajjhomucchito. Kin<sup>7</sup> nu kho Muṇḍo rājā  
samaṇaṃ vā brāhmaṇaṃ vā payirupāseyya, yassa dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokaṇṇaṃ pajaheyyā' ti? Atha kho Piya-  
kassa kosārakkhassa etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Nārado  
Pāṭaliputte viharati Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyas-  
mantam Nāradaṃ evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato  
'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvi bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇa-  
paṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva arahā ca.' Yan nūna Muṇḍo  
rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ payirupāseyya, app'eva nāma  
Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā soka-  
ṇṇaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho yena  
Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam  
rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Ayaṃ kho deva āyasmā Nārado Pāṭaliputte viharati  
Kukkuṭārāme. Taṃ kho paṇ' āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ evaṃ  
kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato 'paṇḍito vyatto<sup>8</sup> medhāvi  
bahussuto citta-kathī kalyāṇapaṭibhāno<sup>9</sup> vuddho<sup>10</sup> c'eva  
arahā ca.' Yadi<sup>11</sup> pana devo āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ pa-  
yirupāseyya, app'eva nāma devo āyasmato Nāradaṃ dham-  
maṃ sutvā sokaṇṇaṃ pajaheyyā' ti. 'Tena hi samma Piya-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. Bhaddādeviyā. <sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. āyasāya.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'kūjjetha; Ph. 'kuñjatha.

<sup>4</sup> M. patisunitvā; Ph. 'sunetvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. kālakatūya (M. Ph. kālakaṅk<sup>o</sup>) piyāya manā-  
pāya throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sarīraṃ. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. kaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. viyatto. <sup>9</sup> Ph. S. 'bhāno.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. buddho; S. vuddho.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ āyasmantaṃ.

ka āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ paṭivedehi<sup>1</sup>. Kathaṃ hi nāma mādiso samaṇaṃ yā brāhmaṇaṃ vā vijite vasantam pubbe appaṭisaṃvidito<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitabbam maññeyyā<sup>3</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ devā<sup>4</sup> ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭisutvā<sup>5</sup> yen'āyasmā Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Piyako kosārakkho āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad avoca: —

'Imassa bhante Muṇḍassa rañño Bhaddā devī kūlakatā piyā manūpā. So Bhaddāya deviyā piyāpāyena neva nhāyati na vilimpati na bhaddam bhuñjati na kammantaṃ payojeti rattindivaṃ Bhaddāya deviyā sarīre ajjhomucchito<sup>6</sup>. Sādhu bhante āyasmā Nārado Muṇḍassa rañño tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā Muṇḍo rājā āyasmato Nāradaṃ dhammaṃ sutvā sokasallam pajahēyyā<sup>7</sup> ti. 'Yassa dāni Piyaka Muṇḍo rājā kālam maññati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Piyako kosārakkho utthāyāsanaṃ āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā yena Muṇḍo rājā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Muṇḍam rājānaṃ etad avoca: —

'Katāvakāso kho deva āyasmatā Nāradena. Yassa dāni devo kālam maññati<sup>9</sup> ti. 'Tena hi samma Piyaka bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpehi<sup>6</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ devā<sup>7</sup> ti kho Piyako kosārakkho Muṇḍassa rañño paṭissutvā bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni yojāpetvā Muṇḍam rājānaṃ etad avoca: 'yuttāni kho te deva bhaddāni bhaddāni<sup>5</sup> yānāni. Yassa dāni devo kālam maññati<sup>8</sup> ti.

2. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā bhaddam<sup>6</sup> yānaṃ abhirūhitvā bhaddehi bhaddehi<sup>7</sup> yānehi yena Kukkuṭārāmo tena pāyāsi mahaccarājānubhāvena āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ dassa-nāya. Yāvatikā yānassa bhūmi yānena gantvā yānā paccorohitvā pattiko<sup>8</sup> va ārāmaṃ pāvisi. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā yen'āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Nārado ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭinivedehi. <sup>2</sup> S. °tam. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṭisutvā.

<sup>4</sup> here also T. °muñcito. <sup>5</sup> T. bhaddāni only once.

<sup>6</sup> S. bhadraṇi bhadraṇi yānāni; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhadrayānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. bhadrehi bhadrehi.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. yena āy°

mantam nisinnam kho<sup>1</sup> Muṇḍam rājūnam āyasmā Nārado etad avoca: —

Pañc' imāni mahārāja alabbhanīyāni<sup>1</sup> tñānāni samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim. Katamāni pañca?

3. Jarādhammam mā jīrī ti alabbhanīyam tñānam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim, vyādhidhammam mā vyādhīyī ti . . . maraṇadhammam mā mīyī ti . . . khayadhammam mā khīyī ti . . . nassanadhammam mā nassī ti alabbhanīyam tñānam samaṇena vā brahmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brāhmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmim.

4. Assutavato mahārāja puthujjanassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev'ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dummanā assu' ti. So jarādhamme jinne socati kilamati paridevati urattālī kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallena attānam yeva paritāpeti.

5. Puna ca param mahārāja assutavato puthujjanassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe na iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'na kho mayh'ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvatā sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattālī kandeeyyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhaṇṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dum-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

manā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe socati kilamati paridevati urattāli kandati sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja assutavā puthujjano. Viddho savisena sokasallea attānam yeva paritāpeti.

6. Sutavato ca kho mahārāja ariyasāvakassa jarādhammam jīrati, so jarādhamme jinne iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa jarādhammam jīrati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam jarādhammam jīrati, ahañ c'eva kho pana jarādhamme jinne soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeeyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dumanā, assū' ti. So jarādhamme jinne na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

7. Puna ca param mahārāja sutavato ariyasāvakassa vyādhidhammam vyādhīyati . . . maraṇadhammam mīyati . . . khayadhammam khīyati . . . nassanadhammam nassati, so nassanadhamme natthe iti paṭisañcikkhati 'na kho mayh' ev' ekassa nassanadhammam nassati, atha kho yāvataṁ sattānam āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesam sattānam nassanadhammam nassati, ahañ c'eva kho pana nassanadhamme natthe soceyyam kilameyyam parideveyyam urattāli kandeeyam sammoham āpajjeyyam, bhattam pi me na cchādeyya, kāye pi dubbhāṇiyam okkameyya, kammantā pi na ppavatteyyum, amittā pi attamanā assu, mittā pi dumanā assū' ti. So nassanadhamme natthe na socati na kilamati na paridevati na urattāli kandati na sammoham āpajjati.

Ayam vuccati mahārāja sutavā ariyasāvako. Abbūhi savisam sokasallam yena viddho assutavā puthujjano attānam yeva paritāpeti. Asoko visallo ariyasāvako attānam yeva parinibbāpeti.

Imāni kho mahārāja pañca alabbhaniyāni (hānāni sa-  
maṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmaṇā  
vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti.

Na socanāya na paridevanāya attho idha<sup>1</sup> labbhā api<sup>2</sup>  
appako pi,  
socantam enaṃ dukkhitam veditvā paccatthikā attamanū  
bhavanti,  
yato ca kho paṇḍito āpadūsu na vedhati atthaviniccha-  
yaññū,  
paccatthikā 'ssa<sup>3</sup> dukkhitā bhavanti disvā mukhaṃ avi-  
kāraṃ purāṇaṃ.  
Japena<sup>4</sup> mantena subhāsitena anuppadānena paveniyū  
vā  
yathā yathā yattha labhatha attham, tathā tathā<sup>5</sup> tattha  
parakkameyya,  
'sace 'va jāneyya<sup>6</sup> 'alabbhaneyyo<sup>6</sup> mayā vū<sup>7</sup> aññena vā  
esa attho',  
asocamāno adbhivāsayeyya 'kammaṃ dālhaṃ kinti karomi  
dāni' ti?

8. Evaṃ vutte Muṇḍo rājā āyasmantaṃ Nāradaṃ etad  
avoca 'ko nu kho<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ bhante dhammapariyāyo' ti?  
'Sokasallaharaṇo<sup>9</sup> nāma ayaṃ mahārāja dhammapariyāyo'  
ti. 'Taggha bhante sokasallaharaṇo<sup>9</sup>, taggha bhante so-  
kasallaharaṇo<sup>10</sup>, imaṃ<sup>11</sup> hi me bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ  
suvā sokasallaṃ pahīna' ti. Atha kho Muṇḍo rājā Pi-  
yakaṃ kosārakkhaṃ āmantesi 'tena hi samma Piyaka Bhad-  
dāya deviyā sarīraṃ jhāpetha thūpaṇ c'assā karotha.  
Ajjā-t-agge dāni mayā nhāyissāma c'eva vilimpissāma  
bhattaṃ bhuñjissāma kammante ca payojessāmā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. atthe 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> attho 'va; S. atha kho idha lab-  
bhati. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. jappena. <sup>5</sup> M. S. pajāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. niyyo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ca. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. nāma. <sup>9</sup> T. 'haraṇaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> omit the repetition of this phrase; T. has  
taggha bhante dhammapariyāyaṃ suvā and so on.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> idam.

Muṇḍarājavaggo<sup>1</sup> pañcama.

• Uddānam<sup>2</sup>:

• Ādiyo sappuriso<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> itthū<sup>5</sup> manāpadāyī<sup>6</sup> 'bhisandam  
Sampadā<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> dhanam thānam<sup>4</sup> Kosalo Nāradena<sup>8</sup> cā ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### LI.

1. Evaṃ me sutam<sup>10</sup>. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>11</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā. Katame pañca?

3. Kāmacchando bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, vyāpādo bhikkhave āvaraṇo nīvaraṇo cetaso ajjhārūho paññāya dubbalikaraṇo, thīnamiddham bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, uddhaccakukkuccam bhikkhave āvaraṇam nīvaraṇam cetaso ajjhārūham paññāya dubbalikaraṇam, vicikicchā bhikkhave āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āvaraṇā nīvaraṇā cetaso ajjhārūhā paññāya dubbalikaraṇā.

4. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalikaraṇe appahāya abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā nāssati parat-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* nitthito.      <sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'sa; M<sub>6</sub> 'sā.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idha.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> manāpam abhisaddapañcamam; M<sub>6</sub> is corrupt.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'dam.

<sup>8</sup> T. Kosalaganaratanena; M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhave Kosalagananena; M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhave Kosalanagaram te.

<sup>9</sup> S. *adds* Pathamo paññāsako nitthito; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put these words (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit nitthito) before Uddānam.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.



tham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim<sup>1</sup> vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini<sup>2</sup>, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni vivareyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto vikkhitto<sup>3</sup> visato<sup>4</sup> vyādinno<sup>5</sup> na c'eva<sup>6</sup> dūraṅgamo assa na sīghasoto na hārahārī: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe<sup>7</sup> cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe appahāya<sup>8</sup> abalāya paññāya dubbalāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti etaṃ tñānam vijjati.

5. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya attattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave nadī pabbateyyā dūraṅgamā sīghasotā hārahārini, tassā puriso ubhato naṅgalamukhāni pidaheyya, evaṃ hi so bhikkhave majjhe nadiyā soto avikkhitto avisato avyādinno<sup>9</sup> dūraṅgamo c'eva assa sīghasoto ca hārahārī ca: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu ime pañca āvaraṇe nīvaraṇe cetaso ajjhārūhe paññāya dubbalīkarāṇe pahāya balavatiyā paññāya atthattham vā ñassati parattham vā ñassati ubhayattham vā ñassati uttarim vā manussadhammā alamariyañānadassanavisesam sacchikarissati ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *uttari throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. *otārini*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *vitthato*.

<sup>4</sup> M. *visado*; Ph. *visaddo*; M<sub>7</sub> *visate vā*.

<sup>5</sup> T. *vicchinno*; M<sub>6</sub> *jinno*; M<sub>7</sub> *jinno*; Ph. *vyātinno*; M<sub>8</sub> *vyādinno*.

<sup>6</sup> S. *n'eva*; T. *na ce*.      <sup>7</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>8</sup> Ph. *appatāya*; S. *appadāya*.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> *avyājinno*; M<sub>7</sub> *jinno*.

## LII.

1. Akusalarāsi<sup>1</sup> ti bhikkhave vadamāno pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ pañca nīvaraṇā. Katame pañca?

2. Kāmacchandanivaraṇaṃ, vyāpādanīvaraṇaṃ, thīna-middhanīvaraṇaṃ, uddhaccakukkuccanīvaraṇaṃ, vicikicchā-nīvaraṇaṃ.

Akusalarāsi ti bhikkhave vadamāno ime pañca nīvaraṇe sammā vadamāno vadeyya. Kevalo h'ayaṃ bhikkhave akusalarāsi yad idaṃ ime pañca nīvaraṇā ti.

## LIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave padhāniyaṅgāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Ta-thāgatassa bodhiṃ 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti, appābādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya<sup>2</sup> nāccupbhāya<sup>3</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>4</sup>, asaṭho<sup>5</sup> hoti amāyāvi<sup>6</sup> yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ avikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārisu, āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya, kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thāmaṇāva dāhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, paññavā hoti udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca padhāniyaṅgāni ti.

## LIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave asaṃaya padhānāya. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāyaṃ; S. cāyaṃ *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nābhi°.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. n'ac° *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> T. °kkhāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. asaṭṭho; M<sub>6</sub> asaṭṭā; M. asatho; Ph. asato; M<sub>7</sub> aṭṭho.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samāyāvi.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jinno hoti jaraya abhibhūto. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo asamayo padhānāya.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu vyādhi<sup>1</sup> hoti vyādhiyabhibhūto<sup>2</sup>. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo asamayo padhānāya.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave dubbhikkham hoti dussasam dullabhapindam, na sukaram ucchena<sup>3</sup> caggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo asamayo padhānāya.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhayam hoti atavisamkhepo<sup>4</sup>; cakkasamārūlhā<sup>5</sup> janapadā pariyāyanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho asamayo padhānāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho bhinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññam akkosa ca honti, aññamaññam parikkhāsa<sup>7</sup> ca honti, aññamaññam parikkhepā<sup>8</sup> ca honti, aññamaññam pariccajana<sup>9</sup> ca honti, tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasīdanti pasannamañ ca ekaccānam aññathattam<sup>10</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama asamayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca asamaya padhānāya.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave samayo padhānāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu daharo hoti yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena yobhanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo samayo padhānāya.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu appābādho hoti appātāṅko samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccupphāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya. Ayam bhikkhave duttiyo samayo padhānāya.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave subhikkham hoti susas-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. byādhinābhi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. byādhibhūto; M<sub>6</sub> vyādhihi bhūto; M<sub>7</sub> vyādhiyo (sic) hoti vyādhibhūto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ucchena throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. atṭavisamkopo; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> atṭavisamkopo; M<sub>6</sub> atavisamkho.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. caggasamārūlhā; Ph. cakkasamārūlhā; M<sub>6</sub> cakkhasamārūlhā; T. cakkasamārūlhāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. puna. <sup>6</sup> M. S. pariccajā; Ph. paricchanno.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> tattham.

sam sñlabhapinḍam. sñkaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo samayo padhānāya.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā samaggā sammōdamānā avivadamañā<sup>1</sup> khīrodakibhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho samayo padhānāya.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammōdamāno avivadamañno ekuddeso phāsu<sup>2</sup> viharati, saṅghe kho<sup>3</sup> pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>4</sup> honti, tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasannānaṃ ca bhīyobhāvo<sup>5</sup> hoti. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama samayo padhānāya.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca samayā padhānāyā ti.

## LV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena<sup>5</sup> kho pana samayena Sāvattthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>6</sup>. bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahesuṃ, mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmā ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmo ahosi. Tesam abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi, vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otīṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsu.

2. Atha kho sambahulā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ: —

Idha bhante Sāvattthiyaṃ ubho mātāputtā vassāvāsam upagamimsu<sup>7</sup>, bhikkhu ca bhikkhunī ca. Te aññamaññaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. °ccajā; M<sub>7</sub> °ccanā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bhīyyobhāvāya; M<sub>6</sub> bhīyobhāvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aṭha.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. upasaṅkamimsu.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. °saṅkamimsu.

abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahesuṃ. mātā pi puttassa abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi, putto pi mātaraṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanakāmaṃ ahosi. Tesāṃ abhiñhaṃ dassanā samsaggo ahosi, samsagge sati vissāso ahosi. vissāse sati otāro ahosi. Te otinṇacittā sikkhaṃ apaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevimsū ti.

3. Kin nu so bhikkhave moghapuriso maññati 'na mātā putte sārājati, putto vā pana mātari' ti? Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ. Itthirūpe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>1</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppaṇā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthirūpa-vasānugā.

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> . . . ekagandhaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> . . . ekarasam pi<sup>4</sup> . . . ekaphoṭṭhabbaṃ pi samanupassāmi evaṃ rajanīyaṃ evaṃ kamanīyaṃ evaṃ madanīyaṃ evaṃ bandhanīyaṃ evaṃ mucchanīyaṃ evaṃ antarāyakaraṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>5</sup>. Itthiphoṭṭhabbe bhikkhave sattā rattā giddhā gadhitā<sup>6</sup> mucchitā ajjhoppaṇā, te dīgharattaṃ socanti itthiphoṭṭhabbavasānugā. Itthi bhikkhave gacchanti pi purisassa citaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. tṭhitā pi nisinnā pi sayānā pi<sup>7</sup> hasanti pi bhaṇanti<sup>8</sup> pi gāyanti<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> rodanti pi ugghātitaṃ pi matā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>12</sup> purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati. Yaṃ hi<sup>13</sup> taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti mātugāmaṃ yeva sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samantapāso Mārassā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gathitā; T. M<sub>7</sub> put this word before giddhā.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe; T. adds samanupassāmi, and then pe.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pe. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'phoṭṭhabbaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. gathitā. <sup>6</sup> S. adds nipanna pi. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bhāsanti.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; Ph. has bhāsanti, M<sub>6</sub> bhāyanti instead of gāyanti. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yaṃ pi.

Sallape asihatthena<sup>1</sup> pi sācena<sup>2</sup> pi sallape  
 āsivisaṃ pi āside<sup>3</sup> yena dattho na jīvati,  
 na treva eko ekāya mātugāmena sallape.

Muttassatiṃ tū bandhanti pekkhiteṇa mhitena<sup>4</sup> ca  
 atho pi dunnivatthena mañjunā bhaṇiteṇa ca  
 n'eso jano svāsisaddo<sup>5</sup> api ugghātito mato.

Pañca kāmagaṇā ete itthirūpasmim dissare  
 rūpā saddā rasā gandhā phoṭṭhabbā ca manoramā.  
 Tesam kāmoghavūlhanam<sup>6</sup> kāme aparijānatam  
 kālam gatim<sup>7</sup> bhavābhavam saṃsārasmim purakkhatā.  
 Ye ca kāme pariññāya caranti akutobhaya  
 te ve pāragatā loke ye pattū<sup>8</sup> āsavakkhayan ti.

## LVI.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena sako upajjhāyo  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakam upajjhāyam etad  
 avoca: —

Etarahi me<sup>9</sup> bhante madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disū ca  
 me na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>10</sup> na ppaṭibhanti,  
 thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhira-  
 to ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vi-  
 cikicchā ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu tam saddhivihārikam bhik-  
 khum ādāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅ-  
 kamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Eka-  
 mantam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad  
 avoca: Ayaṃ bhante bhikkhu evam ūha etarahi me bhante  
 madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo, disū ca me na pakkhāyanti,  
 dhammā ca maṃ<sup>11</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me  
 cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ  
 carāmi, atthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> asihatthe, and then it continues by the posterior  
 part of CXXXIX. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pisacena.

<sup>3</sup> S. āsadde; M. māside; Ph. māsiṇe.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mhitena; M. sitena.

<sup>5</sup> S. svāsisaddo; M<sub>7</sub> savāsido.

<sup>6</sup> T. kāmogha-unhānam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> hāti; M. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) gati.

<sup>8</sup> T. sattā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M. T. me.

<sup>11</sup> M. me.

3. Evaṃ h'etaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> hoti. Indriyesu aguttadvārassa bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttassa avipassakassa kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ ananhyuttassa viharato, yaṃ madhurakajāto c'eva kāyo hoti, disā c'assa na pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca taṃ<sup>3</sup> na ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati, hoti c'assa dhammesu vicikicchā. Tasmā ti ha te bhikkhu evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

Indriyesu guttadvāro bhāvissāmi, bhojane mattaññu jāgariyaṃ anuyutto vipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ anuyutto viharissāmi ti.

Evaṃ hi te bhikkhu sikkhitabban ti.

4. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavato iminā ovādena ovadito utthāyāsanaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho so bhikkhu eko vūpakattho appamatto ātāpi pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yassatthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi 'khīṇā jāti, vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññasi, aññataro ca pana so bhikkhu arahataṃ<sup>4</sup> ahosi.

Atha kho so bhikkhu arahattappatto yena sako upajjhāyo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā sakaṃ upajjhāyaṃ etad avoca: —

5. Etarahi me bhante na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ ppaṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā ti.

6. Atha kho so bhikkhu taṃ saddhivihārikaṃ bhikkhuṃ udāya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā

<sup>1</sup> M. c'etaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> hi taṃ. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> c'assa.

<sup>4</sup> T. leaves out a whole line from [ara] hatam<sup>6</sup> to [abhi] rato (has hato) ca brahmacariyaṃ.

Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamāntam nisīdi. Ekamāntam nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: Ayam bhante bhikkhu evam<sup>1</sup> ūha 'etarahi me bhante na c'eva<sup>2</sup> madhurakajāto kāyo, disā ca me pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca maṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ ca me cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carāmi, natthi ca me dhammesu vicikicchā' ti.

7. Evam h'etam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu hoti. Indriyesu guttadvārassa bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttassa vipassakassa kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttassa viharato, yaṃ na c'eva madhurakajāto kāyo hoti, disā c'assa pakkhāyanti, dhammā ca<sup>5</sup> tam<sup>5</sup> paṭibhanti, thīnamiddhañ c'assa cittaṃ na pariyādāya tiṭṭhati, abhirato ca brahmacariyam carati, na c'assa hoti dhammesu vicikicchā. Tas-mā ti ha vo bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam; —

Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma, bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyam anuyuttā vipassakā kusalānam dhammānam pubbarattāpararattam bodhipakkhikānam dhammānam bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbam ti.

## LVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave thānāni abhiñham paccavekkhitabbāni itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Katamāni pañca?

2. Jarādhammo 'mhi jaram anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatīto ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Sabbehi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhiñham paccavekkhitabbam it-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this and the following words till na c'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M, na tveva. <sup>3</sup> M. me.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'etam; T. hi tam. <sup>5</sup> M. M, pi c'assa; T. hi c'assa.



thiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kam-massako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

3. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ yobbane yobbanamādo, yena madena mattā<sup>2</sup> kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo yobbane yobbanamādo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca jarādhammo 'mhi jaraṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

4. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ ārogye ārogyamādo, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya duccaritaṃ caranti, manasā duccaritaṃ caranti. Tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato, yo ārogye ārogyamādo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idaṃ kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca vyādhidhammo 'mhi vyādhim anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathañ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇaṃ anatīto ti abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

5. Atthi bhikkhave sattānaṃ<sup>4</sup> jivite jivitamādo, yena madena mattā kāyena duccaritaṃ caranti, vācāya ducca-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. kiñ ca *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. S. sattā *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. taṃ ṭhānaṃ (Ph. *once* saṃ ṭhānaṃ) *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. attānaṃ.

ritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam tñānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo jivite jivitamado, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

• Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca maraṇadhammo 'mhi maraṇam anatito ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbahi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

6. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo<sup>2</sup>, yena rūgena rattā<sup>3</sup> kāyena duccaritam caranti, vācāya duccaritam caranti, manasā duccaritam caranti. Tassa tam tñānam abhinham paccavekkhato, yo piyesu<sup>1</sup> chandarāgo, so sabbaso vā pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca sabbahi me piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yam kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā?

7. Atthi bhikkhave sattānam kāyaduccaritam vacīduccaritam manoduccaritam. Tassa tam tñānam abhinham paccavekkhato sabbaso vā duccaritam<sup>4</sup> pahiyati, tanu vā pana hoti.

Idam kho bhikkhave atthavasam paṭicca kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisarano, yam kammam karissāmi kalyāṇam vā pāpakam vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi ti abhinham paccavekkhitabbam itthiyā vā purisena vā gahaṭṭhena vā pabbajitena vā.

8. Sace<sup>5</sup> so bhikkhave ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati

<sup>1</sup> M. adds manāpesu yo.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. nandirāgo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. S. sattā.      <sup>4</sup> T. tam *instead of* duccaritam.

<sup>5</sup> T. yam kho; M., S. sa kho.

'na kho ahañ c'ev' eko<sup>1</sup> jarādhammo<sup>2</sup> jaraṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti<sup>3</sup>, sabbe sattā jarādhammā jaraṃ anatitā' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni<sup>4</sup> pahiyanti, anusayā<sup>5</sup> vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā vyādhidhammā vyādhim anatitā' ti tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev' eko maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatito, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā maraṇadhammā maraṇaṃ anatitā' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho mayh'ev'ekassa sabbehi piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ piyehi manāpehi nānābhāvo vinābhāvo' ti, tassa taṃ ṭhānaṃ abhiñhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā vyantihonti. 'Na kho ahañ c'ev'eko kammassako 'mhi kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kammapaṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissāmi kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādo bhavissāmi, atha kho yāvatā sattānaṃ āgati gati cuti upapatti, sabbe sattā kammassakā kammadāyādā kammayoni kammabandhū kammapaṭisaraṇā, yaṃ kammaṃ karissanti kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā, tassa dāyādā bhavis-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. ahañ ñev'eko; T. aññe v'eko *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'dhammo 'mhi *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. uppatti *throughout*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. 'janā; M. adds sabbaso *throughout*.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahu anu<sup>o</sup>

santī ti. tassa taṃ thānaṃ abhinhaṃ paccavekkhato maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti. Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saṃyojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā vyāntihonti ti.

Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā atho<sup>1</sup> maraṇadhammino yathā dhammā tathā sattā<sup>2</sup>, jigucchanti putthujjanā. Ahaṃ c'etaṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃdhammesu pāpīsu taṃ etaṃ<sup>3</sup> paṭirūpassa mama evaṃvihārino. So haṃ evaṃ viharanto nātvā dhammaṃ nirūpadhiṃ ārogye ca<sup>4</sup> yobbanasmiṃ jīvitasmīṃ ca yo<sup>5</sup> mado<sup>6</sup> sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ daṭṭhu khemato. Tassa me<sup>8</sup> ahu ussāho<sup>9</sup> nibbānaṃ abhipassato, nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kāmāni paṭisevitum anivātti<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi brahmacariyaparāyaṇo<sup>11</sup> ti.

### LVIII.

1. Ekam<sup>12</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūtāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nirāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Vesālīm<sup>13</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Vesāliyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto Mahāvanaṃ ajjhogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle divāvihāraṃ nisīdi. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulā Licchavikumārakā sajjāni dhanukāni<sup>15</sup> ādāya kukkurasāṅghaparivutā Mahāvane anucaṇkamamānā anuvicaramānā addasaṃsu Bhagavantam aṇṇatarasmiṃ rukkhamūle nisinnaṃ, disvā sajjāni dhanukāni nikkhipitvā kukkurasāṅghaṃ ekamantaṃ uyyojetvā<sup>16</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkamimsu, upasaṇkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivā-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. atha; S. adds kho.      <sup>2</sup> S. santā; M. satthā.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. na me taṃ; M. na n'etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. T. M. S.      <sup>5</sup> T. M. ye.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. madā.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. abhibhavasmī.

<sup>8</sup> M. ce.      <sup>9</sup> M. anuhussā hoti for ahu ussāho.

<sup>10</sup> M. anibbatti.      <sup>11</sup> S. brahmacera<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. has before ekam: Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. Vesāliyaṃ.      <sup>14</sup> M. S. dhanūni throughout:

<sup>15</sup> S. upayojetvā.

detvā tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Tena kho pana samayena Mahānāmo Licchavi Mahāvane jaṅghavihāraṃ anucaṅkamamāno anuvicaramāno addasa te Licchavikumārake tuṇhībhūte tuṇhībhūte pañjalike Bhagavantam payirupāsante, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīmo kho Mahānāmo Licchavi udānaṃ udānesi: —

Bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī ti.

Kim pana tvaṃ Mahānāma evaṃ vadesi 'bhavissanti Vajjī bhavissanti Vajjī' ti?

Ime bhante Licchavikumārakā caṇḍā pharusā apajahā<sup>1</sup>, yāni pi tāni kulesu pahipakāni<sup>2</sup> pahiyanti ucchū<sup>3</sup> ti vā badarā ti vā pūvā ti vā modakā ti vā sakkhalakā<sup>4</sup> ti vā, tāni<sup>5</sup> vilumpitvā vilumpitvā khādanti, kulitthinaṃ pi kulakumārīnaṃ pi pacchāliyaṃ<sup>6</sup> khipanti, te dān' ime tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā pañjalikā Bhagavantam payirupāsanti ti.<sup>7</sup>

Yassa kassaci Mahānāma kulaputtassa pañca dhammā samvijjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa muddhābhisittassa<sup>8</sup> yadi vā ratthikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>9</sup> senāpatikassa<sup>10</sup> yadi vā gāmagāmikassa<sup>11</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmaṇikassa<sup>12</sup>, ye vā pana kulesu paccekādhipaccaṃ kurenti<sup>13</sup>, vuddhi<sup>14</sup> yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni. Katame pañca?

2. Idha Mahānāma kulaputto utthānaviriyādhigatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi<sup>15</sup> dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi mātāpitāro sakkaroti garukaroti māneti

<sup>1</sup> M. apānubhā; S. apāṭubhā; Ph. apānutā; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) apajahā ti avadḍhinissitā mānatthaddhā.

<sup>2</sup> S. pahīna°; M. Ph. pahina°; T. pahenakāni; M<sub>7</sub> pahīna°

<sup>3</sup> T. ujjū. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. samkulikā; M<sub>7</sub> sakkhalikā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add pi. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pacchālikam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> namassanti Vajjī ti.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> muddhāvasittassa; M. Ph. muddhāvabhisittassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> senāpatissa.

<sup>11</sup> T. gāmīgāmikassa; M. gāmagāmaṇikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmikassa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaṇikassa; M. Ph. pugagā° throughout.

<sup>13</sup> T. karonti. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. buddhi; S. vuddhi throughout.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. sedāmakkhitehi throughout.

pūjeti. Tam enaṃ mātāpitāro sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Mātāpitānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ puttadārādāsakammakaraporisā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Puttadārādāsakammakaraporisānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi khattakammantasāmantasamvohāre sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ khattakammantasāmantasamvohārā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Khettakammantasāmantasamvohārānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi yā tā<sup>2</sup> balipaṭiggāhikā devatā tam<sup>3</sup> sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ balipaṭiggāhikā devatā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Devatānukampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā, no parihāni.

6. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma kulaputto uttāhanaviriyaḍḍhi-gatehi bhogehi bāhābalaparicitehi sedāvakkhittehi dhammikehi dhammaladdhehi samaṇabrāhmaṇe sakkaroti garukaroti māneti pūjeti. Tam enaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇā sakkatā garukatā mānitā pūjitā kalyāṇena manasā anukampanti 'ciraṃ jīva dīgham āyuraṃ pālehi' ti. Samaṇabrāhmaṇānu-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °sabyohāre; Ph. °sabbbohāre *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M, yāvata.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

kampitassa Mahānāma kulaputtassa vuddhi yeva pāṭikānkhā, no parihāmi.

Yassa kassaci<sup>1</sup> Mahānāma kulaputtassa ime pañca dhammā samvījjanti, yadi vā rañño khattiyassa mudḍhābhisitt<sup>2</sup>tassa yadi vā raṭṭhikassa pettanikassa yadi vā senāya<sup>3</sup> senāpatikassa yadi vā gāmagāmanikassa<sup>4</sup> yadi vā pūgagāmanikassa, ye vā pana kulesu paccakādhīpaccam karenti, vuddhi yeva pāṭikānkhā, no parihāmi ti.

Mātāpitukieccakaro<sup>5</sup> puttadārahito sudā antojanassa atthāya ye c'assa amujjivino ubhinnaṃ yeva<sup>6</sup> atthāya vadaññū hoti silavā nūtinam pubbapetānaṃ dīṭṭhe dhamme ca jīvitam samānānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ devātānaṃ ca paṇḍito vittisañjanano hoti dhammena gharam āvasaṃ. So karitrūna kalyāṇaṃ pūjjo<sup>7</sup> hoti pasamsiyo, idh'eva naṃ pasamsanti, pecca<sup>8</sup> sagge pamodati ti.

## LIX.

1. Pañcāhi<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito nipuṇo, dullabho ākappasampanno, dullabho bahussuto, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo<sup>10</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

## LX.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito<sup>10</sup>. Katamehi pañcāhi?

2. Dullabho bhikkhave vuḍḍhapabbajito suvaco, dullabho

<sup>1</sup> T. kassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. gāmagāmanikassa; M<sub>7</sub> gāmasamikassa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. mātū<sup>5</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ubhinnaṃ c'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pūjo; S. pujo. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pacca.

<sup>8</sup> T. omits LIX. <sup>9</sup> M. dhammavinaya<sup>10</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> buddha<sup>10</sup> throughout.

snggahitaggāhī, dullabho padakkhiṇaggāhī, dullabho dhammakathiko, dullabho vinayadharo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato dullabho vuḍḍhapabbajito ti.

Nivaraṇavaggo<sup>1</sup> chaṭṭho<sup>2</sup>

Uddānaṃ<sup>3</sup>:

Āvaraṇaṃ rūsi aṅgūni samayaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> māṇputtikā  
Upajjhātṭhānā<sup>5</sup> kumārā<sup>6</sup> Licchavī apare dve<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LXI.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave saṁnā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Asambhasaṁnā<sup>8</sup> maraṇasaṁnā ādinavasaṁnā<sup>9</sup> āhāre paṭikkūlasaṁnā sabbaloke anabhiratasaṁnā<sup>10</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saṁnā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

## LXII.

1. Pañc'imā<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave saṁnā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Katamā pañca?

2. Aniccasaṁnā anattasaṁnā maraṇasaṁnā āhāre paṭikkūlasaṁnā sabbaloke<sup>12</sup> anabhiratasaṁnā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* nitṭhito; Ph. °vaggam ni°

<sup>2</sup> Ph. chaṭṭham; M. S. paṭhamo.

<sup>3</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> *omitted by S.*; T. samādhī cā ti (? māti) puttiyo; M. samāyādhimāti-puttiyā. <sup>5</sup> S. °na; Ph. upajjhāyanā.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. aparā dve; T. M. *have for this line*: upajjhāpekhanam c'eva kārom °eva (M. kumāro dve va) mahallikā (M. mallakāro) ti.

<sup>8</sup> S. aniccasaṁnā, *and adds* anattasaṁnā.

<sup>9</sup> *omitted by S.* <sup>10</sup> M. anabhirati°

<sup>11</sup> T. imāni. <sup>12</sup> T. °lokenabhi°



Imā kho bhikkhave pañca saññā bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā honti mahānisamsū amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

### LXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca<sup>1</sup> hoti varādāyī ca<sup>2</sup> kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamāno ariyasāvako ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyī ca hoti varādāyī ca<sup>3</sup> kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ so tādiso sappuriso<sup>5</sup> vicakkhaṇo ādiyati sāram<sup>6</sup> idh'eva attanō ti.

### LXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassa. Katamāhi pañcahi?

2. Saddhāya vaḍḍhati, sīlena vaḍḍhati, sutena vaḍḍhati, cāgena vaḍḍhati, paññāya vaḍḍhati.

Imāhi kho bhikkhave pañcahi vaḍḍhihi vaḍḍhamānā ariyasāvikā ariyāya vaḍḍhiyā vaḍḍhati sārādāyini ca hoti varādāyini ca kāyassā ti.

Saddhāya sīlena ca yā pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup> paññāya cāgena sutena cūbhayaṃ sū tādisi sīlavatī upāsikā ādiyati sāram idh'eva attano ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vaḍḍhati; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'dha vaḍḍati. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sīlavato.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> taṃ sāram.

## LXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya<sup>1</sup> ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti, vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

## LXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca kataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alamsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

## LXVII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca<sup>2</sup> dhamme bhūveti, pañca<sup>3</sup> dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnāṃ phalānaṃ aññātaraṃ phalaṃ pāṭikāṅkham: dīṭṭh<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. <sup>2</sup>sampadāya kathāya throughout.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ime pañca. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca.

eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese<sup>1</sup> anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, ussoḷhiṃ yeva pañcamim<sup>2</sup>.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulikaroti, tassa dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

### LXVIII.

1. Pubbāham<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>4</sup> va samāno<sup>5</sup> pañca dhamme bhāvesim pañca dhamme bahuli-m<sup>4</sup>-akāsim. Katame pañca?

2. Chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, viriyasamādhī-cittasamādhī-vimāṃsāsamādhī-padhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāvesim, ussoḷhiṃ yeva<sup>5</sup> pañcamim<sup>6</sup>. So kho ahaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ ussoḷhipañcamānam dhammānam bhāvitattā bahulikatatā yassa yassābhiññāsacchikaraṇiyassa<sup>7</sup> dhammassa cittaṃ<sup>8</sup> abhininnāmesim abhiññāsacchikiriyāya, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunim<sup>9</sup> sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhaveyyam . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . yāva Brahmaloḁā pi<sup>11</sup> kāyena 'va<sup>12</sup> samvatteyyan ti, tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunim sati sati āyatane. So sace ākaṅkhiṃ: . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . āsa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds sati.

<sup>2</sup> S. ussoḷhiñ ñeva pañcamim throughout; M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ussoḷhi yeva pañcamī (or pañcamī).

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pubb'evāham.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. bahulam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> only M<sub>7</sub>. S. have pañcamim.

<sup>7</sup> T. abhiññā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> yassa abhiññāya sacchi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. dhammacittam; Ph. omits dhammassa; M<sub>7</sub> dhammassa cittassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. pāpunissati throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph.; S. puts pe after āyatane.

vānaṃ khayā<sup>1</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paṇṇāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhī<sup>2</sup>eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyaṃ ti, tatra tatr<sup>3</sup> eva sakkehihabbataṃ pāpuṃṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXIX.

1. Pañc<sup>4</sup> ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā<sup>5</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## LXX.

1. Pañc<sup>6</sup> ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaṇṇā kho paṇ'assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā<sup>7</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā āsavānaṃ khayāya saṃvattanti ti.

Saṇṇāvaggo sattama<sup>8</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>9</sup>:

Dve ca<sup>6</sup> saṇṇā dve<sup>7</sup> vaddhī ca<sup>6</sup> sūkacchena ca sūjivaṃ<sup>8</sup> Iddhipādā ca dve vuttā nibbidā cāsavakkhayaṃ ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. has pe after khayā, then sacchikatvā and so on; M<sub>7</sub> omits pe. <sup>2</sup> S. sūpa<sup>o</sup> throughout; M<sub>7</sub> supatitṭhitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. dntiyo; M. inserts nittṭhito before dntiyo; Ph. has saṇṇāvaggaṃ nittṭhitaṃ sattamaṃ. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tass' nidd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. saṇṇā ve.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. sūkacchā ca sūjivatā.

<sup>9</sup> in T. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: dve ussolli dve nibbidā āsavānaṃ khayena cā ti.

## LXXI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā 'bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. pañc' āvimiṭṭhalā ca honti pañc'āvimiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubbhāṃpassi kāye<sup>1</sup> viharati. āhāre paṭikkūlasānūi, sabbaloke anabhiratasānūi<sup>2</sup>, sabba-saṅkhāresu aniccāṃpassi, maraṇasaṃsā kho pan' assa aj-jhattaṃ supatṭhitā<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca. pañc' āvimiṭṭhalā ca honti pañc'āvimiṭṭhalānisaṃsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti pañc'āvimutto ca<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-tapaligho<sup>5</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>6</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti pi, niraggalo<sup>7</sup> iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-tapaligho<sup>8</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nkkhittapaligho<sup>9</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti<sup>11</sup> ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>10</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anabhirati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> supatṭhitā.    <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>5</sup> T. °paliko; M<sub>7</sub> °paligho; M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) °paliko.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. °parikkho throughout; M<sub>7</sub> °palikho.

<sup>7</sup> S. niraggalo; M. Ph. niraggaho throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. °paliko; M<sub>7</sub> okkhittapaligho, but in the next phrase °paligho.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues after bhikkhave: bhikkhuno tanhā pahīnā hoti and so on.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °paligho.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has pe after hoti, then evaṃ kho.

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti.  
Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni samyo-  
janāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni  
anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visamyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti uc-  
chinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo  
pannabhāro visamyutto hoti ti.

## LXXII.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, pañ-  
nāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti pañnāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca. Ka-  
tame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā; anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasañ-  
ñā, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā bhāvitā bahulikātā  
cetovimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti cetovimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca, pañ-  
nāvimuttiṭṭhalā ca honti pañnāvimuttiṭṭhalānisamsā ca.

3. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cetovimutto ca hoti  
pañnāvimutto ca, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhit-  
tapaligho<sup>2</sup> iti pi, saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup> iti pi, abbulhesiko iti  
pi, niraggalo iti pi, ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro visam-  
yutto iti pi. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhattapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno avijjā pahīnā hoti ucchin-  
namūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppāda-  
dhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ukkhattapaligho<sup>2</sup>  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho<sup>3</sup>  
hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. nirōdha<sup>4</sup>      = T. °palikho.

<sup>2</sup> T. °palikho; M, °paligho.      <sup>3</sup> T. °phalikho; M, °palikho.

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ponobbhaviko jātisaṃsāro pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho 'bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃkiṇṇaparikho' hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhū abbulhesiko hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā pahīnā hoti ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abbulhesiko hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno pañc' orambhāgiyāni<sup>2</sup> saṃyojanāni pahīnāni honti ucchinnamūlāni tālavatthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu niraggalo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno asmimāno pahīno hoti ucchinnamūlo tālavatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo: evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu ariyo pannaddhajo pannabhāro viṣaṃyutto hoti ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Atha kho aṇṇataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>3</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ ndānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāva dhammapariyattiyā divasaṃ atināmeti. riñcati paṭisaṅkham, nānu-  
yujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. 'palikho.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pañcārambhā°

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. T. have bhikkhave; S. omits it always: M. omits it only here, whereas it has bhikkhu in every other place.

3. Puna<sup>1</sup> ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti. So tāya dhammapaññattiyā<sup>2</sup> divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu paññattibahulo<sup>3</sup>, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena<sup>4</sup> sajjhāyaṃ karoti. So tena sajjhāyena divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu bhikkhu yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasāmupekkhati. So tehi dhammavitakkehi divasaṃ atināmeti, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhu bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyāpunāti: suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ. So tāya dhammapariyattiyā na divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhattaṃ cetosamathaṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> desito mayā pariyattibahulo, desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakkabahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā karaṇiyaṃ sāvakaṇaṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukampaṃ upādāya, kataṃ vo<sup>9</sup> taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇi, etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu mā pamādattha<sup>11</sup>, mā pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha. Ayaṃ vo<sup>9</sup> amhākaṃ anusāsani ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this sentence.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samñattiyā. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samñatti°

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: kho (khā) ussādanam yeva sutvā samsīdati of the next number.

<sup>5</sup> T. bhikkhu; M. Ph. bhikkhave. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds vo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ?te. <sup>10</sup> M. jhāyetha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pamādatha.



## LXXIV.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisīno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Dhammavihārī dhammavihārī ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> dhammavihārī hoti ti?

2. Idha bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>3</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>4</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu pariyattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

3. Puna<sup>5</sup> ca param bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena<sup>6</sup> paresam deseti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam<sup>7</sup> vuccati bhikkhu<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu paññattibahulo, no dhammavihārī.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam vitthārena sajjhāyam karoti, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu sajjhāyabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> bhikkhu yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammam cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti manasānupekkhati, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya<sup>12</sup> attham na ppajānāti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhu<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu vitakkabahulo, no dhammavihārī.

6. Idha bhikkhu<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu dhammam pariyāpupāti: suttam geyyam<sup>15</sup> veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammam vedallam, uttariṇ c'assa paññāya attham ppajānāti<sup>16</sup>. Evam<sup>17</sup> kho bhikkhu<sup>18</sup> bhikkhu dhammavihārī hoti.

7. Iti kho bhikkhu bhikkhu desito<sup>19</sup> mayā pariyattibahulo,

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph. S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave; omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> S. omits all from geyyam to vedallam.      <sup>4</sup> T. aññāya.

<sup>5</sup> S. has pe instead of the phrases beginning with Puna ca param.      <sup>6</sup> T. dhammavihārena.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. paññā.      <sup>9</sup> T. jānāti.      <sup>10</sup> T. etam.

<sup>11</sup> S. has pe, and it omits all from desito to Ayam vo and so on.

desito paññattibahulo, desito sajjhāyabahulo, desito vitakka-  
bahulo, desito dhammavihārī. Yam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu Satthārā kara-  
ṇīyaṃ sāvakanāṃ hitesinā anukampakena anukāmpaṃ upā-  
dāya, kaṭaṃ vo<sup>2</sup> taṃ mayā. Etāni bhikkhu rukkhamaṇi,  
etāni suññāgārāni. Jhāyatha bhikkhu mā pamādattha, mā  
pacchā vippaṭisārino ahuvattha<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ vo<sup>2</sup> amhākaṃ  
anusāsani ti.

## LXXV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo samvijjamānā  
lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva dis-  
vā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgā-  
maṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhā-  
jīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo sam-  
vijjamāno lokasmim.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ<sup>4</sup>, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃ-  
sīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ  
otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo  
hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo samvija-  
māno lokasmim.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>5</sup>  
yeva sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti  
saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco  
yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo  
samvijjamāno lokasmim.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup>, api  
ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Evarūpo pi bhik-  
khava idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave ca-  
tuttho yodhājīvo santo samvijjamāno lokasmim.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo sa-  
hati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>5</sup> sa-

<sup>1</sup> T. adds kho.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ?te.    <sup>3</sup> T. anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> T. adds here sahati dhajaggaṃ; it shows, besides, some  
confusion in this passage and also in the next one.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

hati sampahāram. So tam saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijita-saṃgāmo tam eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco yodhājīvo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokasmiṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

7. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamaṃ puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum<sup>1</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>2</sup>. Kim<sup>3</sup> assa rajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāmo vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti. So tam sutvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa rajaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo rajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa dhajaggasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na h'eva kho suṇāti 'amukasmim nāma gāme vā nigame vā itthi vā kumārī vā abhirūpā dassaniyā pāsādikā paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgatā' ti, api ca kho samam<sup>4</sup> passati itthim vā kumārim vā abhirūpaṃ dassaniyaṃ pāsādikam paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgataṃ. So tam disvā saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sak-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sandhāretum throughout. <sup>2</sup> T. hīnāya vattati.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits all from kim assa to idam assa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. samam.

koti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa dha-jaggasmim.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ, api ca kho dhajaggaṃ yeva disvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho<sup>1</sup> ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Kim assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā suñṇāgaragataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā mātugāmo upasankamitvā ūhasati<sup>5</sup> ullapati ujjhaggeti<sup>6</sup> uppaṇḍeti<sup>7</sup>. So mātugāmena ūhasi-yamaṇo<sup>8</sup> ullapiyamāno ujjhaggiyamāno<sup>9</sup> uppaṇḍiyamāno<sup>7</sup> samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati. Idam assa ussādanāya<sup>3</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ, api ca kho ussādanam<sup>2</sup> yeva sutvā samsīdati visīdati na santhambhati na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇo bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>2</sup>; api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati. Kim assa sampahārasmim? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araṇṇagataṃ vā rukkhamūlagataṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> here M, sets in again. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇaṃ ūeva.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇo

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °gatānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ūhasati; S. ohasati.

<sup>6</sup> M. ujjhaggeti; M, ujjaggeti; S. ujjagghati.

<sup>7</sup> S. upph<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> M. ūhas<sup>o</sup>; S. ohas<sup>o</sup>; Ph. has<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. ujjagghi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā<sup>1</sup> suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>2</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno sikkhaṃ appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati. Idam assa sampahārasmiṃ.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> api ca kho sampahāre haññati vyāpajjati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu sahati rajaggaṃ sahati dhajaggaṃ sahati ussādanam<sup>4</sup> sahati sampahāraṃ. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijinitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Kim assa saṃgāma vijayasmiṃ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuṃ araññagataṃ vā rukkhamaḷagataṃ vā suññāgāragataṃ vā mātugāmo upasaṅkamitvā abhinisīdati abhinipajjati<sup>3</sup> ajjhottharati. So mātugāmena abhinisīdiyamāno abhinipajjiyamāno<sup>3</sup> ajjhotthariyamāno viniveṭhetvā<sup>5</sup> vinimocetvā yena kāmaṃ pakkamati. So vivittaṃ senāsanaṃ bhajati araññaṃ rukkhamaḷaṃ pabbataṃ kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattham<sup>6</sup> abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ. So araññagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā<sup>7</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So abhiijhaṃ loke pahāya vigatābhiijhena cetasaṃ viharati, abhiijhāya cittaṃ parisodheti, vyūpādapadosaṃ pahāya avyāpannacitto viharati sabbapāṇabhūtāhitānukampī vyūpādapadosā cittaṃ parisodheti, thīnamiddhaṃ pahāya vigatathīnamiddho viharati ālokasaññī sato sampajāno thīnamiddhā cittaṃ parisodheti, uddhaccakukkuccaṃ pahāya anuddhato viharati ajjhattaṃ vūpasantacitto uddhaccakukkuccā cittaṃ parisodheti, vicikicchāṃ pahāya tinṇavicikicchho viharati

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. abhinipp°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. abhinipp°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

<sup>5</sup> M. vinivedhetvā; Ph. vinivedetvā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. vanāpaṇṭham.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ābhūjivā.

akathamkathī kusalesu dhammesu vicikicchāya cittaṃ parisoḍheti. So ime pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe vivicceva kāmehi ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... catttham jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. So<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samābhiritte<sup>3</sup> parisuddhe pariyoḍāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaṇiye thūte ānejjappatte<sup>4</sup> āsavānaṃ khaṇṇānāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṇ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime āsavā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavasamudayo' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodho' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati. bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, avijjāsavā<sup>5</sup> pi<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> vimuccati<sup>8</sup>, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam itis<sup>9</sup> nāṇaṃ hoti, 'khīṇā jāti. vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ, kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ, nāparaṃ itthatāyā' ti pajānāti. Idam assa saṃgāmaṃ vijayaṃ.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo sahati rajaggam sahati dhajaggam sahati ussādanam<sup>6</sup> sahati sampahāram. So taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjīnitvā vijitasamgāmo taṃ eva saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo. santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

## LXXVI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave yodhājīvā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ānañja<sup>o</sup>; M. S. āneñja<sup>o</sup>; T. M., have after 'ppatte' pe [ āsavānaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vimuttamhī ti.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. ussāraṇam.

dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati<sup>1</sup> vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyūpādentī. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti<sup>2</sup>, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>. So nātakehi nīyamāno appatvā<sup>4</sup> 'va' nātake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno ten' eva ābādhiṇa<sup>5</sup> kālaṃ karoti. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātake upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno vutthāti<sup>6</sup> tamha adadha. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati. So tasmim saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nātakānaṃ nenti<sup>3</sup>, tam enaṃ nātake upatṭhahanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiya-māno paricariyamāno vutthāti<sup>6</sup> tamha adadha. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamaṇo lokasmiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. u. sah' m. c. in *Theravāda*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. u. sah' m. c. in *Theravāda*. Ph. d. n. c. in *Theravāda* by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. u. sah' m. c. in *Theravāda*. M. u. sah' m. c. in *Theravāda*.

saṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasīsaṃ ajjhāvasati. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco yodhājīvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcāmo yodhājīvo santo saṃvijjamāno lokāsmim.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvū santo saṃvijjamānā lokāsmim.

7. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc' ime yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā<sup>1</sup> nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya<sup>2</sup> vācāya<sup>3</sup> arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi<sup>4</sup> indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsenā cittaena sikkham appaccakkhāya dubbalyaṃ anāvikatvā methunaṃ dhammaṃ paṭisevati.

Seyyathā pi so<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahe tvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūlham saṅgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmim saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare hananti pariyāpādentī, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

9. Puna cā paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharatī. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten' eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaena anupaṭṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā, tassa mātugāmaṃ disvā dunnivattham vā duppārutam vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti. So rāgānuddhamsenā cittaena pariḍayhat' eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasa. Tassa<sup>5</sup> evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnāhaṃ ārumaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asaṃvusitehi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etassa.



gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi<sup>1</sup> āvuso rāgapareto<sup>2</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum<sup>3</sup>, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. So ārāmaṃ gacchanto appatvā 'va ārāmaṃ antarāmagge sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>5</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammaṃ gahetvā dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmaṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apanetvā nūtakānaṃ nenti<sup>6</sup>. So nūtakehi nīyamāno appatvā 'va nūtake antarāmagge kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo yodhājīvūpamo puggalo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

10. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññatarāṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhitena cittaṇa anupatṭhitāya satiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>7</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā dummivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddhaṃseti. So rāgānuddhaṃsena cittaṇa pariḍayhat'eva kāyena pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṃ nūnaṃ ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto<sup>8</sup>, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. So ārāmaṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Tam enaṃ sabrahmacāri<sup>9</sup> evadanti amsāsanti: —

<sup>1</sup> T. M., S. rāgayito 'mhi; Ph. rāgaparito 'mhi *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. rāgapareto.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sandharetum *throughout*. <sup>4</sup> M., anāvikatva.

<sup>5</sup> M., 'vatti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>7</sup> T. *adds* tam.

<sup>8</sup> T. rāgapareto. <sup>9</sup> T. brahmacāri.

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Atthisaṅkhalūpamā<sup>1</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Mamsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Tinukkūpamā<sup>2</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Snpinakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Rukkhaphalūpamā<sup>3</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Asisīnūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sattisūlūpamā<sup>4</sup> kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū<sup>5</sup> āyasmā brahmacariye. mā āyasmā<sup>6</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya<sup>7</sup> hināyāvattī<sup>8</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno<sup>9</sup> evaṃ anusāsiyamāno evaṃ āha kiñcā pi āvuso appassādā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahudukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. atha kho nevāhaṃ sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetum, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattissūmi<sup>10</sup> ti. So sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>10</sup>.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā dhanukalūpam sannayhitvā viyūlhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati, so tasmīṃ saṃgāme ussahati vāyamaṭi, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. atthikaṅkalū<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> °kaṅkhalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M. tinakkūp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. phalū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after °ūpamā: pe bhīyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. abhiramā (sic) brahmacariyaṃ; M<sub>2</sub> abhiramāyasmā; \*

M. abhiramatāyasmā.      <sup>6</sup> M. māyasmā.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> °paccakkhāya.      <sup>8</sup> T. Ph. °vattati.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>2</sub> vadiyamāno.      <sup>10</sup> M<sub>2</sub> °vatti.

apanetvā nātakānaṃ<sup>1</sup> nenti<sup>2</sup>, tam eṇaṃ nātakā upaṭṭha-  
hanti paricaranti. So nātakehi upaṭṭhahiyamāno paricari-  
yamāno ten' eva ābādhenā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karoti, tathūpamāhaṃ  
bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave  
idh'ekacco puggalo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo yodhāji-  
vūpamo puggalo santo samvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṇha-  
samayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eva gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> piṇḍāya pavisati arakkhiten'eva kāyena  
arakkhitāya vācāya arakkhiteṇa cittaṇa anupaṭṭhitāya sa-  
tiyā asaṃvutehi indriyehi. So tattha passati mātugāmaṃ  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā, tassa<sup>5</sup> mātugāmaṃ disvā  
dunnivatthaṃ vā duppārutaṃ vā rāgo cittaṃ anuddham-  
seti. So rāgānuddhamseṇa cittaṇa pariḍayhat' eva kāyena  
pariḍayhati cetasā. Tassa evaṃ hoti: yaṇ nūnāhaṃ āramāṃ  
gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceyyaṃ 'rāgapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso  
rāgapareto, na sakkomi brahmacariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sik-  
khādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvāt-  
tissūmi' ti. So āramāṃ gantvā bhikkhūnaṃ āroceti 'rā-  
gapariyuṭṭhito 'mhi āvuso rāgapareto, na sakkomi brah-  
macariyaṃ santānetuṃ, sikkhādubbalyaṃ āvikatvā sikkhaṃ  
paccakkhāya hināyāvattissūmi' ti. Tam eṇaṃ sabrahma-  
cārī ovaḍanti anusāsanti: —

Appassādā āvuso kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā  
bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava ettha bhīyo. Aṭṭhisāṅkhalūpamā<sup>6</sup>  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahūdukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādīnava  
ettha bhīyo. Maṃsapesūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā<sup>7</sup>...  
Tiṇukkupamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Aṅgārakāsūpamā  
kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Supīnakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bha-  
gavatā... Yācitakūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Ruk-  
khaṇṇaphalūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Asisūnūpamā<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. nātinam. <sup>2</sup> Ph. denti. <sup>3</sup> T. M., ten' evābādhenā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. adds tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. aṭṭhikaṅkalū; M., kaṅkalū

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. insert here lu; T. gives the full sentence.

<sup>8</sup> T. M., omit this sentence.

kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sattisūlūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā... Sappasirūpamā kāmā vuttā Bhagavatā, bahu-  
dukkhā bahūpāyāsā, ādinavo ettha bhīyo. Abhiramatū  
āyasmā<sup>1</sup> brahmacariye<sup>2</sup>, mā āyasmā<sup>3</sup> sikkhādubbalyaṃ  
āvikatvā<sup>4</sup> sikkham<sup>4</sup> paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattī<sup>5</sup> ti.

So sabrahmacārīhi evaṃ ovadiyamāno evaṃ anusāsiya-  
māno evaṃ āha 'ussahissāmi āvuso, vāyami<sup>6</sup> āvuso,  
abhirami<sup>6</sup> āvuso, na dānūham āvuso sikkhādubbalyaṃ  
āvikatvā sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissāmi<sup>7</sup> ti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahe<sup>8</sup>tvā  
dhanukalāpam sannayhitvā viyūlham saṅgūmam otarati, so  
tasmiṃ saṅgāme ussahati vāyamati, tam enaṃ ussahantaṃ  
vāyamantaṃ pare upalikkhanti, tam enaṃ apanenti, apa-  
netvā nātakūnaṃ nenti, tam enaṃ nātakā upatṭhahanti  
paricaranti. So nātakehi upatṭhahiyamāno paricariyamāno  
vutṭhāti<sup>7</sup> tamhā ābādha, tathūpamāham bhikkhave imaṃ  
puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
galo santo saṃvijjanāno bhikkhūsu.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataraṃ gā-  
maṃ vā nigamaṃ<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> upanissāya viharati. So pubbaṃ-  
hasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya tam eya gāmaṃ  
vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisati rakkhiten<sup>9</sup> eva kāyena  
rakkhītāya<sup>10</sup> vācāya rakkhitena<sup>10</sup> cittaṇa upatṭhitāya sati-  
yā saṃvutehi indriyehi. So<sup>4</sup> cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam  
enaṃ<sup>11</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhā  
domanassū<sup>12</sup> pāpakā<sup>8</sup> akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>,  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati<sup>8</sup> cakkhundriyaṃ<sup>14</sup>,  
cakkhundriye saṃvaraṃ apajjati. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā...  
ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā... jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā<sup>15</sup>...

<sup>1</sup> M. abhiramat'āyasmā. <sup>2</sup> T. brahmacariyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. M, māyasmā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. vattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M, S. dhārayissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> T. M, utṭhahati.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. ārakkho

<sup>10</sup> M. ārakkho; Ph. arakkho

<sup>11</sup> Ph. eva.

<sup>12</sup> T. ajjhā domo

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. anvasso

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> T. ghāyitvā.

kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā<sup>1</sup> . . . . manasā dha-  
 nāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī  
 karaṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharā-  
 jhā domanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssave  
 saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ,  
 saṃvaram āpajjati. So pacchābhattam piṇḍapāta-  
 vivittam senāsanaṃ bhajati, araññaṃ rukkhama-  
 tam kandaraṃ girigūhaṃ susānaṃ vanapattha-  
 kāsam palālapuñjaṃ. So araññaṃ gato vā rukkha-  
 mālagato vā suññāgāragato vā nisīdati pallaṅkaṃ ābhujitvā ujum kā-  
 yaṃ paṇidhāya, parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so a-  
 bhijjhaṃ loke pahāya . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . so<sup>3</sup> ime pañca nīva-  
 raṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbhikāraṇe<sup>4</sup>  
 vivicca<sup>5</sup>eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . catuttham jhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
 pajja viharati. So evaṃ samāhite citte<sup>6</sup> parisuddhe pari-  
 yodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye  
 tthe ānejjappatte<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayaññāya cittaṃ abhi-  
 ninnāmeti. So 'idaṃ dukkhaṃ' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . .  
 pe<sup>8</sup> . . . nāparaṃ itthattāya' ti pajānāti.

Seyyathā pi so bhikkhave yodhājīvo asicammam gahetvā  
 dhanukalāpaṃ sannayhitvā viyūḷhaṃ saṃgāmaṃ otarati,  
 so taṃ saṃgāmaṃ abhivijjinitvā vijitasaṃgāmo taṃ eva  
 saṃgāmasīsaṃ ajjhūvasati, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ  
 puggalaṃ vadāmi. Evarūpo pi bhikkhave idh'ekacco pug-  
 galo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama yodhājīvūpamo pug-  
 galo santo saṃvijjamāno bhikkhūsu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca yodhājīvūpamā puggalā santo  
 saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsū ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamā-  
 nena alam eva āraññaṃkena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phussitvā.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. paṇṭham.  
<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>4</sup> T. 'karano.  
<sup>5</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.  
<sup>7</sup> S. āneñja°; M. Ph. ānañja°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. la.

pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekakam kho pana mam' araññe viharantaṃ ahi vā mam daseyya<sup>2</sup>, vicchiko vā mam daseyya<sup>2</sup>, satapadī vā mam daseyya<sup>2</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa<sup>3</sup> antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya, asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto upakkhalitvā<sup>4</sup> vā papateyyam<sup>5</sup>, bhattam vā me bhuttam<sup>6</sup> vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham vā me kuppeyya, satthakā<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> me<sup>8</sup> vātā kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva āraññakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave āraññako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araññe viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araññe viharanto vālehi samāgaccheyyam sihena vā vyagghena vā dīpinā vā acchena vā taracchena<sup>9</sup> vā, te mam jīvita<sup>10</sup> voropeyyum, tena me assa kāla-

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. S. daseyya; T. daheyya.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> mama assa.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. upakkhaletvā.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpat<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. satthakavāto pi me kuppeyya (Ph. kuppeyyam).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>9</sup> T. kacchena.

kiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamā-nena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe<sup>1</sup> viharāmi, ekako kho panāham araṇṇe viharanto mānavehi<sup>2</sup> samāgaccheyyaṃ katakammehi vā akatakammehi<sup>3</sup> vā, te mam jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ārañṇako bhikkhu iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi ekako araṇṇe viharāmi, santi kho panāraṇṇe vāḷa amanussū, te mam jivita voropeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriya, so mam' assa antarāyo. Handāham viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya' ti.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva ārañṇakena bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, ārañṇako.      <sup>2</sup> T. M, mānavehi.

<sup>3</sup> M, attakammehi; Ph. omits akata<sup>o</sup> vā; T. has katammehi vā akatakammehi vā.

## LXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa patiyā anadbigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi daharo yuvā susu kālakeso bhadrena robbanena samannāgato paṭhamena vayasā, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam' imam kāyam jarā phusati'. jīnnena kho pana jarāya abhibhūtena na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapattihāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>2</sup> senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anitt'ho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>3</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa patiyā anadbigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato jīnnako pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa patiyā anadbigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'aham kho etarahi appābādho appātāko samavepākiniyā gaheniyā samannāgato nātistāya nāccanbhāya<sup>4</sup> majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya, hoti kho pana so samayo, yam imam kāyam vyādhi phusati, vyādhitena kho pana vyādhābhibhūtena<sup>5</sup> na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapattihāni<sup>6</sup> pantāni senāsanaṃ paṭisevitum, purā mam so dhammo āgacchati anitt'ho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc'eva<sup>7</sup> viriyam ārabhāmi appattassa patiyā anadbigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.: M. yam yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. phussati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'paṭihāni: M. 'patāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. santāni. <sup>5</sup> T. M. paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na accanbhā: T. nātī-unnāya.

<sup>7</sup> S. byādhinā abhibhūtena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'patāni.

<sup>9</sup> T. paṭiganacc' eva (sic): M. paṭigacc' eva.



yāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato vyādhito pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho subhikkham<sup>1</sup> susassam sulabhapiṇḍam, sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ dubbhikkham hoti dussassam<sup>2</sup> dullabhapiṇḍam<sup>3</sup>, na sukaram uñchena paggahena yāpetum, dubbhikkhe kho pana manussā yena subhikkham tena saṅkamanti<sup>4</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅgaṇikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaram buddhānam sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>5</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anittho akanto amanāpo. Handāham paṭikacc' eva<sup>6</sup> viṇṇayam ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāham dhammena samannāgato dubbhikkhe pi phāsu viharissāmi' ti.

Idam bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayam sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati 'etarahi kho manussā samaggā sammodamānā<sup>7</sup> avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aṇṇamaṇṇam piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭṭavisamkhepo<sup>8</sup>, cakkasamārūḷhā<sup>9</sup> jānapadā<sup>10</sup> pariyāyanti, bhaye kho pana sati manussā yena khemaṃ tena saṅkamanti<sup>11</sup>, tattha saṅgaṇikavihāro hoti ākiṇṇavihāro, saṅga-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dusassam.

<sup>3</sup> M. dulabha°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. ten' upasaṅk°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. °paṇṭhāni; M. °pattāni.      <sup>6</sup> T. M., paṭigacc' eva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samod° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. aṭṭavisamkopo; M. aṭṭhavisamkopo; Ph. aṭṭivisakopo; M., aṭṭavisamkopo.      <sup>9</sup> T. °rūḷho; M. °sammarūḷhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. jānapadā.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pasaṅk°

nikavihāre kho pana sati ākiṇṇavihāre na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so 'Uhammo āgacchati anitt'ho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhaye pi phāsu viharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catuttham anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhu itī paṭisaṅcikkhati 'etarahi kho saṅgho samaggo sammadamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, hoti kho pana so samayo, yaṃ saṅgho bhijjati<sup>6</sup>, saṅghe kho pana bhinne na sukaraṃ buddhānaṃ sāsanaṃ manasikātum, na sukarāni araṇṇāvana-patthāni pantāni senāsanaṇi paṭisevitum, purā maṃ so dhammo āgacchati anitt'ho akanto amanāpo. Handāhaṃ paṭikacc'eva<sup>2</sup> viriyaṃ ārabhāmi appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, yenāhaṃ dhammena samannāgato bhinne pi<sup>7</sup> saṅghe<sup>8</sup> phāsu viharissāmi<sup>9</sup> ti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayaṃ sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayaṇi sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā appamattena ātāpinā pahitattena viharitum appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayaṇi etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>1</sup> paṭibujjhitab-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'paṭthāni; M. 'pattāni. = T. M. paṭigacc'eva.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. 'continue: pe sacchikiriyāya. <sup>3</sup> T. vijjati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhusaṅghe. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. kho.

bāni, paṭibujjhivā ca tesam pahānāyā vāyamitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhaṇaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññe upasampādessanti, te pi<sup>1</sup> na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā<sup>2</sup> aññe upasampādessanti, te pi na<sup>3</sup> sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti<sup>4</sup> abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā<sup>1</sup> abhāvitapaññā<sup>4</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāyā vāyamitabbam.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anāgataṃaddhaṇaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>7</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā aññesam nissayam dassanti<sup>8</sup>, te pi na sakkhissanti vinetum adhisile adhicitte adhipaññāya, te pi bhavissanti abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idaṃ bhikkhave duttiyam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitaḥ. paṭibujjhivā ca tassa pahānāyā vāyamitabbam.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā abhidhammakathaṃ vedallakathaṃ kathentā kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ okkamamānā na bujjhissanti<sup>1</sup>. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinaya-sandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabbayaṃ etarahi asamup-pannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppaṇṇissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitabbaṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasilā abhā-vitacittā abhāvitapaññā, ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsita<sup>2</sup> gambhīrā gambhīratthā<sup>3</sup> lokuttarā suññatāpaṭisaṃvutṭā, tesu bhaññamānesu na sussusissanti<sup>4</sup>, na sotam odahissan-ti, na aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>5</sup>, na ca te dhamme ug-gahetabbaṃ pariyaṇupitabbaṃ maññissanti, ye pana te suttantā kavikata<sup>6</sup> kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā bā-hīrakā sāvakabhāsita<sup>7</sup>, tesu bhaññamānesu sussusissanti<sup>8</sup>, sotam odahissanti, aññācittaṃ upaṭṭhapessanti<sup>9</sup>, te ca dham-me uggahetabbaṃ pariyaṇupitabbaṃ maññissanti. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandosō, vinayasandosā dhammasandosō.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabbayaṃ etarahi asam-uppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppaṇṇissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ abhāvitakāyā abhāvitasilā abhāvitacittā

<sup>1</sup> T. paṭibujjhanti; M. paṭibujjissanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M. *add* pi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. Tathāgatassa bh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. gambīratthā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussissanti; S. sussūsanti; T. sussuyinti. *but corrected to sussuyissanti*; M. has sussuyissanti and sussussanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; M. upaṭṭhakissanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. kavita; Ph. kathita. <sup>8</sup> T. sāvakābh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> S. upaṭṭhāp<sup>o</sup>; Ph. upaṭṭhāpissanti; M. upaṭṭhapetthās-santi.

abhāvitapaññā, te abhāvitakāyā samānā abhāvitasīlā abhāvitacittā abhāvitapaññā, therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissanti appattassa pattiya<sup>2</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjissati<sup>3</sup>, sū pi bhavissati<sup>4</sup> bāhulikā sāthalikā<sup>4</sup> okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadhurā, na viriyam ārabhissati<sup>5</sup> appattassa pattiya<sup>6</sup> anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Iti kho bhikkhave dhammasandosā vinayasandoso, vinayasandosā dhammasandoso.

Idam bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo<sup>6</sup> paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbam ti.

### LXXX.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyāmitabbam. Katamāni pañca?

2. Bhavissanti bhikkhave bhikkhū anāgatamaddhānam cīvare kalyāṇakāmā, te cīvare kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti paṃsukūlikattam riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>7</sup> paṇṭāni senāsanāni gāmanigamarājadhāni<sup>8</sup> osarivā vāsam kappessanti<sup>9</sup>, cīvarahetu ca anekavihitam anesanam appatirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyāmitabbam.

<sup>1</sup> T. puts bāhu° after bhav°      <sup>2</sup> T. āpajjissanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. bhavissanti.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M., ārabhissanti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>7</sup> T. M., araṇṇe vana°

<sup>8</sup> M. °rājadhānisu; Ph. S. °dhānisu (Ph. once °ṭhānisu) throughout.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. kappissanti throughout.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā, te<sup>1</sup> piṇḍapāte kalyāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti piṇḍapātikattaṃ riñcis-santi araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmaniga-marājadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti jivhaggena ra-saggāni pariyesamānā, piṇḍapātaheṭṭi ca anekaविहिताṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ senāsane kalyāṇakāmā, te senāsane kal-yāṇakāmā samānā riñcissanti rukkhamūlikattaṃ<sup>3</sup> riñcissanti araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>2</sup> pantāni senāsanaṇi gāmanigamarā-jadhāniṃ osarivā vāsaṃ kappessanti, senāsanaheṭṭi ca anekaविहिताṃ anesanaṃ appaṭirūpaṃ āpajjissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi saṃ-satṭhā viharissanti, bhikkhunīsikkhamānāsamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhikkhave sati etaṃ pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anabhiratā vā brahmacariyaṃ carissanti, aññataraṃ vā saṃkiliṭṭhaṃ<sup>5</sup> āpattiṃ āpajjissanti, sikkhaṃ vā paccakkhā-ya hināyāvattissanti.

Idaṃ bhikkhave catutthaṃ anāgatabhayaṃ etarahi asa-muppannaṃ āyatinaṃ samuppajjissati, taṃ vo paṭibujjhitab-baṃ, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamiṭabbāṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhavissanti bhikkhū anā-gatamaddhānaṃ ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi saṃsatṭhā viharis-santi, ārāṃikasamaṇuddesehi<sup>4</sup> samsagge kho pana bhik-khave sati etaṃ<sup>5</sup> pāṭikaṅkhaṃ: anekaविहिताṃ sannidhikāra-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. araṇṇe vana°

<sup>3</sup> S. āraṇṇakattaṃ; Ph. rukkhamūla°

<sup>4</sup> T. M. °samanuddesasamsagge.

<sup>5</sup> M. saṃkiliṭṭhe.

kaparibhogam<sup>1</sup> anuyuttā viharissanti, oḷārikam pi nimittam karissanti paṭhaviyā pi<sup>2</sup> haritagge<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>4</sup>.

Idaṃ bhikkhave pañcamam anāgatabhayam etarahi asamuppannam āyatim samuppajjissati, tam vo paṭibujjhitabbam, paṭibujjhitvā ca tassa pahānāya vāyamitabbam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca anāgatabhayāni etarahi asamuppannāni āyatim samuppajjissanti, tāni vo paṭibujjhitabbāni, paṭibujjhitvā ca tesam pahānāya vāyamitabbam ti.

Yodhājīvavaggo<sup>5</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>6</sup>

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Dve<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiṭṭhalā<sup>9</sup> dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>10</sup> dhammavihārino<sup>11</sup>  
Yodhājīvā ca dve vuttā cattāro ca anāgatā ti<sup>12</sup>.

### LXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Rajaniye<sup>13</sup> rajjati, dusaniye dussati, mohanīye muyhati, kopaniye<sup>14</sup> kuppati, madaniye majjati. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M, sannidhikārapari<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. haritthagge.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti instead of pi; M, hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. has evaggam nīṭṭhitam.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. tatiyo; Ph. aṭṭhamam.      <sup>7</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve.

<sup>9</sup> S. vimutti ca; Ph. vimuttiṭṭhalā ca; T. M, vimutti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>11</sup> T. M, vihari.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. yodha<sup>o</sup> ca dve vuttā araṇṇe bhikkhu bhāvitum kalyāṇacivarena cā ti; T. M, yo va (apparently for yodhājīva) apare dve araṇṇe bhikkhu abhūratam (M, 'tim) civarena te dasa ti.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. rajaniye.      <sup>14</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

4. Rajaniye<sup>1</sup> na rajjati, dusanīye na dussati, mohanīye na muyhati, kopaniye<sup>2</sup> na kuppatti, madaniye na majjati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Avitarāgo hoti, avitadoso hoti, avitamoho hoti makkhī ca palāsi<sup>3</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Vitarāgo hoti, vitadoso hoti, vītamoho hoti amakkhī ca apalāsi<sup>4</sup> ca. Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kulako ca hoti lapako ca nēmittako<sup>6</sup> ca nippesiko ca lābhena ca<sup>7</sup> lābhaṃ nijigimsitā<sup>8</sup>.

Imehi kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave pañcabi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. rajjaniye.    <sup>2</sup> S. kupaniye; M. Ph. kuppaniye.

<sup>3</sup> S. palāsi.    <sup>4</sup> S. apalā.    <sup>5</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M., S.

<sup>8</sup> S. adds ca; M, has nijigimsitāro throughout.



3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na ca kuhako hoti na ca lapako na ca nemittako<sup>1</sup> na ca nippesiko na ca lābhena lābhaṃ nijigimsitā.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpi<sup>3</sup> hoti, kusito hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo cā ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpi<sup>4</sup> hoti, āradhaviṇṇīyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

#### LXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M, nemittiko; M. Ph. nimittako; S. nimittiko.

<sup>2</sup> S. *hus* after kho: pe. <sup>3</sup> M. S. anottappi.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. ottappi.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato, thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca ti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato, thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### LXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>3</sup> hoti, yāni tāni sabrahmacārīnaṃ uccāvacāni kimkāraṇīyāni tattha dakkho hoti analaso tatrūpāyāya vīmaṃsāya samannāgato alaṃ kātum alaṃ samvidhātum.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### LXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasaṃpanno<sup>4</sup>, anumattesu vājjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'sambhidāpatto; T. M., 'sambhidappatto; S. 'sambhidāpatto throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. paṭibhāna<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M., ācārasaṃpanno.

pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanam<sup>1</sup> kevalaparipunnā-  
 nam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti. tathārū-  
 pāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā  
 manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; kalyāṇavāco hoti<sup>4</sup>  
 kalyāṇavākkarāṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya<sup>5</sup>  
 anelagalāya<sup>6</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā<sup>7</sup>; catunnam jhānaṇam  
 ābhicetasikānam dīṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānam ukāmalā-  
 bhī hoti, akicchalābhī hoti<sup>8</sup> akasiralābhī; āsavānam khayā  
 anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭh'eva dhamme  
 sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnam piyo ca hoti manāpo ca  
 garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

### LXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato thero bhik-  
 khu bahujana-abhitāya<sup>9</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya<sup>10</sup>  
 bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya abhitāya dukkhāya devamanu-  
 sūnam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Thero hoti rattaññū cirapabbajito; ñāto hoti yasassi<sup>12</sup>  
 sagahaṭṭhapabbajitānam<sup>13</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīva-  
 rapinḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam ;  
 bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>14</sup>, ye te dham-  
 mā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā, sāt-  
 tham savyañjanam kevalaparipunnānam parisuddham brah-  
 macariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa<sup>2</sup> dhammā bahussutā  
 honti dhatā<sup>3</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā  
 suppaṭividdhā<sup>14</sup>; micchādīṭṭhiko<sup>15</sup> hoti viparītadassano. So  
 bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme patitṭhā-  
 peti: thero bhikkhu rattaññū cirapabbajito iti pi'ssa<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā savyañjanā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °passa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. visa°      <sup>5</sup> T. M, anelagalāya.

<sup>6</sup> M, adds 'va.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. S.      <sup>8</sup> M, S. bahujanāhi°.

<sup>9</sup> M, S. bahujanāsu°; M. Ph. bahuno janassa asukhāya.

<sup>10</sup> T. bahujano.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. yassassi.      <sup>12</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe instead of the following phrase.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. appaṭiv°      <sup>15</sup> T. °dīṭṭhi.

<sup>16</sup> T. M, ti pi'ssa; Ph. iti pi.

diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>2</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujana-ahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujana-asukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa attāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Therō hoti rattaññū cīrapabbajito; nāto hoti yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro; lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo<sup>4</sup>, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe<sup>5</sup> kalyāṇā<sup>5</sup> pariyośanakalyāṇā sāttham sayyāñjanaṃ kevalaparipuṇṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā<sup>6</sup>; sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano. So bahujanaṃ asaddhammā vutṭhāpetvā saddhamme patitṭhāpeti: therō bhikkhu rattaññū cīrapabbajito iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; nāto therō bhikkhu yasassī sagahatṭhapabbajitānaṃ<sup>1</sup> bahujanaparivāro iti<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; lābhī therō bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> cīvarapiṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ iti pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti; bahussuto therō bhikkhu sutadharo sutasannicayo iti<sup>4</sup> pi'ssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjanti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasu-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> gaha<sup>o</sup>    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>7</sub> ti.    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ti.

<sup>4</sup> S. has pe after 'sannicayo.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. dṇḍpa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> continue pe 3 bahussuto and so on.

khāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan ti.

### LXXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikā-  
rāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ<sup>1</sup> na paccavekkhati<sup>2</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya<sup>3</sup> samvattanti.

3. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā,  
na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
aparihānāya samvattanti ti<sup>4</sup>.

### XC.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu bahukicco hoti bahu-  
karaṇīyo<sup>5</sup> vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraṇīyesu, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nā-  
nuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pa-  
ṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu appamatta-  
kena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti<sup>7</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ,  
nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave  
dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu saṃsaṭṭho  
viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>8</sup> ananulomikena gihisaṃ-  
saggena. riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyyujjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. paccaveti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>1</sub> adds bahujanahitāya panno (sic) hoti bahujanasu-  
khāya bahunō janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanu-  
sānan vattanti (sic).      <sup>4</sup> ti is omitted by T. M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. bahukaraṇīyesu riñcati.      <sup>6</sup> S. abyatto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>; gahaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

samatham. Ayam bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu atikālena gāmaṃ pāvisati atidivā paṭikkamati, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā<sup>1</sup> cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyṇathidam appicchakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asamsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā silakathā samādhikathā paññākathā vimuttikathā vimuttiñāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya na nikāmalābhī<sup>3</sup> hoti kicchālābhī<sup>4</sup> kāsiralābhī<sup>5</sup>, riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, nānuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañc' ime bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇiyo vyatto<sup>6</sup> kimkaraṇiyesu, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu na appamattakena kammena divasaṃ atināmeti, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamatham. Ayam bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu asamsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi<sup>7</sup> ananulomikena<sup>8</sup> gihisaṃsaggena, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, anuyuñjati ajjhataṃ ceto-

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhisallekhitā.      <sup>2</sup> T. vivaraṇā°      <sup>3</sup> M, nikāma°

<sup>4</sup> T. M, akiccha°; M. Ph. na akiccha°

<sup>5</sup> T. M, akasira°; M. Ph. na akasira°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M, viyatto.      <sup>7</sup> T. gahaṭṭha°

<sup>8</sup> T. anulomena; M. Ph. anulomikehi ghisamsaggehi.

samathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave taṭṭiyo dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu nātikālena<sup>1</sup> gāmaṃ pavisati nātidivū paṭikkamati, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, annyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave sekho bhikkhu, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā<sup>2</sup>, seyyathidaṃ appiccbakathā santuṭṭhikathā pavivekakathā asaṃsaggakathā viriyārambhakathā sīlakathā samādhikathā paññā-kathā vimuttikathā vimuttānāṇadassanakathā, evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasiralābhī, na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, annyuñjati ajjhataṃ cetosamathaṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

Theravaggo<sup>3</sup> navamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

Rajanyo<sup>6</sup> vitarago<sup>7</sup> kulako<sup>8</sup> saddha-akkhamo<sup>9</sup>

Paṭisaṃbhūda<sup>10</sup> ca sīlena thero sekhāpure<sup>11</sup> duve<sup>12</sup> ti.

XCI.

1. Pañc' ima bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Saddha-sampadā sīlasampadā sutasampadā cāgasampadā paṃsa-sampadā.

Ima kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCII.

1. Pañc' imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

2. Sīlasampadā samādhisampadā paññāsampadā vimuttisampadā vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

## XCIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave aññavyākaraṇāni<sup>1</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā aññaṃ vyākaroti, pāpiccho icchāpakato aññaṃ vyākaroti, ummādā cittakkhepā<sup>2</sup> aññaṃ vyākaroti, adhimānena aññaṃ vyākaroti, samma-d-eva aññaṃ vyākaroti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca aññavyākaraṇāni ti<sup>3</sup>.

## XCIV.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi<sup>3</sup> vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamam jhānaṃ<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati, vitakka-vicārānaṃ vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>6</sup> . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> . . . catutthaṃ jhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> upasampajja viharati, āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## XCV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> añña°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> cittavikkhepā.

<sup>3</sup> S. *has* pe || pathamam jhānaṃ *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhānaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> duttiyajjhānaṃ; S. *continues after* jhānaṃ: upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā . . . pe . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā . . . pe . . .

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. T.; M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh°

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhānaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. āsavānaṃ ca.



2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu atthapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>1</sup> hoti, dhammapaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, niruttipaṭisambhidāpatto hoti, paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāpatto<sup>2</sup> hoti, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti<sup>3</sup>.

### XCVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ<sup>4</sup> āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto<sup>6</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā adikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>7</sup> savyañjanam<sup>8</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpassa<sup>9</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhātā<sup>10</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā<sup>11</sup> diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, yathāvimuttam cittam paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ āsevanto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>12</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati<sup>13</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appaṭṭho hoti appakicco subharo susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattam anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °paṭisambhidāpatto; T. M., S. °ppatto *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. paṭibhāna° <sup>3</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>4</sup> S. ānāpānasatiṃ *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> T. M., paṭibujjhati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. *continues after* anuyutto: yāyaṃ kathā *and so on* *as in* XCVII. <sup>7</sup> M., sātthā. <sup>8</sup> M., °nā. <sup>9</sup> M. °rūpassa.

<sup>10</sup> M. dhātā.

<sup>11</sup> M. manasā anu°

<sup>12</sup> M. āsevanto.

<sup>13</sup> T. paṭibujjati.

appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, yāyaṃ kathā abhisallekhikā cetovivaraṇasappāyā, seyyathīdaṃ appicchakathā ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evarūpiyā kathāya nikāmalābhī hoti akicchālābhī akasfālābhī<sup>2</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bhāvento<sup>3</sup> na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu appattho hoti, appakicco subhara susantoso jīvitaparikkhāresu, appāhāro hoti anodarikattāṃ anuyutto, appamiddho hoti jāgariyaṃ anuyutto, āraññako hoti pantasenāsano<sup>4</sup>, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ānāpānasatiṃ bahulikaronto na cirass'eva akuppaṃ paṭivijjhati ti.

### XCIX.

1. Sīho bhikkhave migarūjā sāyaṇhasamayā āsayā nikkhamati, āsayā nikkhamitvā vijambhati, vijambhitvā samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketi, samantā catuddisā<sup>5</sup> anuviloketvā tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ nadati, tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā gocarāya pakkamati. So hatthissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, mahī-sassa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, gavassa<sup>6</sup> ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, dipissa ce pi pahāraṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ, khudda-

<sup>1</sup> S. gives this sentence in full; M. has pa. then vimutti-nāṇa° and so on; Ph. has after appicchakathā: hoti, then evarūpiyā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. āsevanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. pattha°; T. pantasenāsane rato.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. catudisā. <sup>6</sup> M. gavayassa.

kānaṃ ce pi pāṇānaṃ<sup>1</sup> pahāraṃ deti antamaso sasavihāra-  
naṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva pahāraṃ deti no asakkaccaṃ.  
Taṃ kissa hetu? Mā me yogga-patho na-sā ti.

2. Sīho ti kho bhikkhave Tathāgata-ssettaṃ adbhūta-  
rahaṭṭhaṃ sammāsambuddha-sa. Naṃ kho bhikkhave Tathā-  
gato parisāya dhammaṃ deseti, idam a-sa hoti sihanāda-  
maṃ. bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ  
deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asak-  
kaccaṃ, bhikkhūnaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dhammaṃ  
deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asak-  
kaccaṃ, upāsakānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dham-  
maṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti  
no asakkaccaṃ, upāsikānaṃ ce pi bhikkhave Tathāgato  
dhammaṃ deseti, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ  
deseti no asakkaccaṃ, puthujjanaṃ ce pi bhikkhave  
Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti antamaso amabhāraṇesādānaṃ  
pi<sup>3</sup>, sakkaccaṃ yeva Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti no asak-  
kaccaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Dhammagarū bhikkhave Ta-  
thāgato dhammagāravo ti.

### C.

1. Ekam<sup>4</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-  
sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena Kakudho<sup>5</sup> nāma  
Koliyaputto āyasmato Mahāmoggallāna-sa upaṭṭhāko adhu-  
nā kālakato aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>6</sup>,  
tassa evarūpo attabhāva-paṭilābho<sup>7</sup> hoti, seyyathā pi nāma  
dve vā tīni vā Māgadhi-kūni<sup>8</sup> gāmakkhettāni. So tena  
attabhāva-paṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>9</sup> no paraṃ vyābūdheti.  
Atha kho Kakudho<sup>5</sup> devaputto yen'āyasmā Mahāmoggal-  
lāno ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Mahā-  
moggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> T. M., 'khalārānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Kakuddho.      <sup>6</sup> M., uppanno.

<sup>7</sup> T. attalābhapaṭi; M., attalābhāva-paṭi

<sup>8</sup> T. Māgadha      <sup>9</sup> S. adds vyābūdheti.

ñhito kho Kakudho<sup>1</sup> devaputto āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ<sup>2</sup> uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno<sup>3</sup> ti. Idam avoca Kakudho<sup>4</sup> devaputto, idam vatvā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'Kakudho nāma bhante Koliyaputto maṃ<sup>5</sup> upatthāko adhunā kālakato aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ npapanno<sup>6</sup>, tassa evarūpo attabhāvapaṭilābho, seyyathā pi nāma dve vā tīpi vā Māgadhikāni gāmakkhettāni. So tena attabhāvapaṭilābhena n'eva attānaṃ<sup>7</sup> no paraṃ vyābādheti. Atha kho bhante Kakudho devaputto yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ ñhito kho bhante Kakudho devaputto maṃ etad avoca "Devadattassa bhante evarūpaṃ icchāgataṃ uppajji «ahaṃ bhikkhusaṅghaṃ pariharissāmi» ti saha cittuppādā ca bhante Devadatto tassā iddhiyā parihīno" ti. Idam avoca bhante Kakudho devaputto, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev'antaradhāyi<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Kim pana te<sup>9</sup> Moggallāna Kakudho devaputto cetasa<sup>10</sup> ceto paricca vidito «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'? 'Cetasa ceto paricca<sup>11</sup> vidito<sup>12</sup> me bhante Kakudho devaputto «yaṃ kiñci Kakudho devaputto bhāsati, sabbaṃ taṃ tath'eva hoti no aññathā» ti'.

Rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ, rakkhass' etaṃ Moggallāna vācaṃ<sup>13</sup>. Idāni so moghapuriso attanā'va attānaṃ pātukarissati. Pañc'ime Moggallāna satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kakuddho. <sup>2</sup> T. evarūpā icchā; M. āgacchāgataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. mamaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M. uppanno; Ph. *add*s hoti.

<sup>5</sup> S. *add*s byābādheti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vo. <sup>7</sup> Ph. cetaso.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> M. paṭividito.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. S. do not repeat this phrase.

2. Idha Moggallāna ekacco satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno 'parisuddhasilo 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhasilo samāno «parisuddhasilo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddham me silam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa<sup>1</sup> manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo<sup>4</sup> karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā silato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi silato rakkham paccāsimsati<sup>5</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno 'parisuddhājīvo 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhājīvo<sup>6</sup> samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhī» ti paṭijānāti «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnaṃ āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yaṃ kho pan' assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>7</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yaṃ tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakā ājīvato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi ājīvato rakkham paccāsimsati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> samāno 'parisuddhadhammadesano<sup>8</sup> 'mhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā' ti. Tam enaṃ sāvakā evaṃ jānanti 'ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ satthā aparisuddhadhammadesano samāno

<sup>1</sup> M. nāsassa; Ph. nāpi 'ssa throughout; M. nassassa in most places. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.; T. has tam instead of nu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sammannati; M. sammannatti; T. sammanatti throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tumho throughout.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paccāsiss throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. aparisuddha-ājīvo.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. tam. <sup>8</sup> T. 'desako.

«*parisuddhadhammadesano 'mbhī*» ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddhā me dhammadesanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa<sup>1</sup> amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvaka dhammadesanato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi dhammadesanato rakkham paccūsimsati.

5. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mbhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno 'parissuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mbhī' ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me veyyākaraṇam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudācareyyāma? Sammannati<sup>3</sup> kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātase-nāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo<sup>3</sup> karissati, tumo<sup>3</sup> 'va tena paññāyissati<sup>4</sup> ti. Evarūpam kho Moggallāna satthāram sāvaka veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, evarūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkham paccūsimsati.

6. Puna ca param Moggallāna idh'ekacco satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parisuddhañāṇadassano 'mbhī' ti paṭijānāti 'parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan' ti. Tam enam sāvaka evam jānanti 'ayam kho bhavam satthā aparissuddhañāṇadassano samāno 'parissuddhañāṇadassano 'mbhī' ti paṭijānāti «*parisuddham me ñāṇadassanam pariyodātam asaṃkiliṭṭhan*» ti, mayam c'eva kho pana gihīnam āroceyyāma: nāssassa manāpam. Yam kho pan'assa amanāpam, katham nu<sup>2</sup> mayam tena samudā-

<sup>1</sup> T. pan' assā.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. tam.      <sup>3</sup> T. tūmo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. has here sammannati.

careyyāma? Sammannati kho pana cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Yam tumo karissati, tumo 'va tena paññāyissati' ti. Evarūpaṃ kho Moggallāna satthāraṃ sāvakaṃ nāpadassanato rakkhanti, eva-rūpo ca pana satthā sāvakehi nāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsati.

Ime kho Moggallāna pañca satthāro santo samvijjamānā lokasmim.

7. 'Ahaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana<sup>2</sup> Moggallāna parisuddhasīlo samāno «parisuddhasīlo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me sīlaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ sīlato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāvakehi sīlato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhājīvo samāno «parisuddhājīvo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddho me ājīvo pariyodāto asaṃkiliṭṭho» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ājīvato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ājīvato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhadhamma-desano samāno «parisuddhadhamma-desano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhā me dhamma-desanā pariyodātā asaṃkiliṭṭhā» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ dhamma-desanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi dhamma-desanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo samāno «parisuddhaveyyākaraṇo 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me veyyākaraṇaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ veyyākaraṇato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi veyyākaraṇato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi. Parisuddhañāpadassano samāno «parisuddhañāpadassano 'mhi» ti paṭijānāmi «parisuddhaṃ me ñāpadassanaṃ pariyodātaṃ asaṃkiliṭṭhaṃ» ti. Na ca maṃ sāvakaṃ ñāpadassanato rakkhanti, na cāhaṃ sāvakehi ñāpadassanato rakkhaṃ paccāsimsāmi' ti.

Kakudhavaggo dasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> T. nāhaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. inserts *nīṭṭhito after* 'vaggo; Ph. *nīṭṭhitaṃ after* 'vaggaṃ; M. S. have *pañcama* in lieu of *dasamo*; Ph. has *dasamaṃ*; M. Ph. T. M. add *Dutiyo pannaṃsako*.

<sup>5</sup> S. *tass' uddānaṃ*.

Dve sampadā vyākaraṇam<sup>1</sup> phāsukuppena pañcamam<sup>2</sup>  
 Sutam kathaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> araṇṇam<sup>4</sup> siha-Kakudhena<sup>5</sup> te  
 dasū<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

## TATIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

### CI.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave sekhavesārajjakaraṇadhammā<sup>8</sup>.  
 Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti,  
 bahussuto hoti, āraddhaviriyo hoti, pañṇavā hoti. Yaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
 bhikkhave assaddhassa sārājjam hoti, saddhassa taṃ sārāj-  
 jam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yaṃ bhikkhave dussīlassa<sup>10</sup> sārājjam hoti, sīlavato taṃ sārā-  
 rājjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.  
 Yaṃ bhikkhave appassutassa sārājjam hoti, bahussutassa  
 taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo sekhavesārajjā-  
 karaṇo. Yaṃ bhikkhave kusītassa sārājjam hoti, āradhā-  
 viriyassa<sup>11</sup> taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ dhammo  
 sekhavesārajjakaraṇo. Yaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave duppañṇassa sārā-  
 rājjam hoti, pañṇavato taṃ sārājjam na hoti. Tasmāyaṃ  
 dhammo sekhavesārajjakaraṇo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca sekhavesārajjakaraṇadham-  
 mās<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> veyyākaraṇam.

<sup>2</sup> M. phasum akuppapañcamam; Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> phāsu (T. chasu; M<sub>7</sub> casu) akuppena pañc<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukatam tam.

<sup>4</sup> M. c'araṇṇam; T. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe; Ph. aṇṇāsi (*probably corrupted from* [ar]aṇṇa[m] Si[ha]).

<sup>5</sup> M. Siho Kakudha; Ph. Kakudhena; T. Sihavutthena; M<sub>7</sub> vuddhena. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. terasā.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds Dutīyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. 'karaṇā dhammā.

<sup>9</sup> S. adds kho. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dussīl<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> M. akusitassa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> shows here some disorder in the sequel of the sentences.



## CII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti āpi<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vesiyagocaro vā hoti vidhāvāgocaro<sup>4</sup> vā hoti thullakunnārigocaro<sup>5</sup> vā hoti paṇḍakagocaro vā hoti bhikkhunīgocaro<sup>6</sup> vā hoti<sup>7</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ussaṅkitaparisaṅkito<sup>8</sup> hoti 'pāpabhikkhū' ti āpi<sup>1</sup> kuppadhammo<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopanam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho<sup>9</sup> pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahananissito ca<sup>10</sup> balavanissito ca<sup>10</sup> bhogacāgi ca<sup>10</sup> ekacārī ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahanam<sup>12</sup> vā nissito hoti rukkhagahanam vā rodham<sup>13</sup> vā mahāvanasandam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro gahananissito<sup>16</sup> hoti. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito<sup>17</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānam vā rājamahāmat-tānam<sup>18</sup> vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pi.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. Ph. S. akuppa°      <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> T. M, Ph. vidhava°      <sup>5</sup> M. Th. M, °kumārī°

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M, bhikkhuni°      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M,      <sup>8</sup> M, adds ca.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paripaṭhe; M, parihaṭṭhe.      <sup>10</sup> T. adds hoti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. gahaṇa°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M, °gahaṇam.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. godham; T. M, gedham.

<sup>14</sup> T. M, panavana°; Ph. vanavana°      <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph. M,

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M, gahaṇa°; M, adds ca.      <sup>17</sup> M, adds ca.

<sup>18</sup> T. M, °mattam.

kiñci vakkhati, ime<sup>1</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyo-  
dhāya attham bhaṇissanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci kiñci āha,  
tyāssa<sup>3</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya attham  
bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito  
hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro adḍho hoti mahaddhano  
mahābhogo. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vak-  
khati, ito bhogena paṭisantharissāmi<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace naṃ koci  
kiñci āha, tato bhogena paṭisantharati<sup>4</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhik-  
khava mahācoro bhogacāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave  
mahācoro ekacārī hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave mahācoro ekako niggahanāni<sup>5</sup> kattā  
hoti. Taṃ kissa hetu? 'Mā me guyhamantā bahiddhā  
sambhedam agamamsū' ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro  
ekacārī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi augehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato mahā-  
coro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam  
pi karoti paripanthē<sup>7</sup> pi tiṭṭhati.

8. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati  
sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuṃ ca apuññam  
pasavati. Katamehi pañcahi?

9. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti  
gahananissito<sup>8</sup> ca balavanissito ca bhogacāgi ca<sup>9</sup> ekacārī  
ca<sup>10</sup>. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammena  
samannāgato hoti, visamena vacikammena samannāgato  
hoti, visamena manokammena samannāgato hoti. Evaṃ  
kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca  
bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>11</sup> hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds kho. <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaṇhissanti. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. tyassa.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. paṭisandh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. 'va gahanāni; Ph. has ekako 'va paccantimesu jana-  
padesu nivāsam kappeti, so tattha kulāni caritvā gaṇhati.  
Evaṃ and so on. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. S. pañca'haugēhi.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. 'pante; M<sub>7</sub>. 'hatthe; Ph. pajetha. <sup>8</sup> Ph. gahana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds hoti. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> gahana<sup>o</sup>

11. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādittṭhiko hoti antagāhikāya<sup>1</sup> dittṭhiyā samannāgato<sup>2</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahananissito<sup>3</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājanam vā rājamahāmattānam vā nissito hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ime rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vū pariyodhāya attham bhaṇissanti'<sup>4</sup> ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tyāssa<sup>5</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vū pariyodhāya attham bhaṇanti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti?

13. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu lābhi hoti cīvarapaṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānam. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati, ito lābhena paṭisantharissāmi'<sup>6</sup> ti. Sace maṃ koci kiñci āha, tato lābhena paṭisantharati<sup>7</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu bhoga-cāgi hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti?

14. Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekako paccantimesu janapadesu nivasam kappeti. So tattha kulāni upasānakamanto lābham labhati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu ekacārī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvaṃjjo<sup>8</sup> ca hoti samvājjo vinūṇam bahum ca apūṇam pasavati<sup>9</sup> ti.

#### CIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samannāgato<sup>1</sup> pāpabhikkhu hoti. Kathaṃ pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yaṃto<sup>2</sup> va bahulam evaram<sup>3</sup> pāpam<sup>4</sup> ti appamāya<sup>5</sup>to, yaṃto<sup>6</sup> va bahulam pindupatam<sup>7</sup> ti appamāya<sup>8</sup>to, yaṃto<sup>9</sup> va bahulam cetasam<sup>10</sup> ti appamāya<sup>11</sup>to, yaṃto<sup>12</sup> va bahulam illoppamāya<sup>13</sup>to, yaṃto<sup>14</sup> va bahulam parikkhamamāya<sup>15</sup>to. Yehi

1. Samannāgato. 2. Yaṃto. 3. Bahulam. 4. Pāpam. 5. Appamāya. 6. Yaṃto. 7. Pindupatam. 8. Cetasam. 9. Illoppamāya. 10. Parikkhamamāya. 11. Yaṃto. 12. Bahulam. 13. Pāpam. 14. Appamāya. 15. Yaṃto.

kho pana sabrahmacārīhi<sup>2</sup> saddhīm viharati, tyāssa<sup>2</sup> manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tūni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni vā, tūni'ssa na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho hoti; catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>5</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ<sup>6</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo hoti.

3. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, maṃ eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti. Ahaṃ' bhikkhave yācito 'va bahulaṃ cīvaraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ senāsanaṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito, yācito 'va bahulaṃ gilāna-paccayabhesajjaparikkhāraṃ paribhuñjāmi appaṃ ayācito. Yēhi kho pana bhikkhūhi saddhīm viharāmi, te maṃ manāpen' eva bahulaṃ kāyakammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ vacīkammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpen' eva bahulaṃ manokammena samudācaranti appaṃ amanāpena, manāpaṃ yeva upahāraṃ upaharanti appaṃ amanāpaṃ. Yāni kho pana tūni<sup>3</sup> vedayitāni pittasamuṭṭhānāni vā semhasamuṭṭhānāni vā vātasamuṭṭhānāni vā sannipātikāni vā utupariṇāmajāni vā visamaparihārajāni vā opakkamikāni<sup>4</sup> vā kammavipākajāni

<sup>1</sup> M. brahma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. S. tyassa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. paṇ' etāni.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. okkam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. S. ābhī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.      <sup>7</sup> M. S. add hi.

vā, tāni me na bahu-d-eva uppajjanti, appābādho'ham asmi; catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ abhicetasikānaṃ<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukkhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī; āsavānaṃ khayā ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja viharāmi. Yaṃ hi taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti, mam eva taṃ bhikkhave sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'samaṇesu samaṇasukhumālo' ti.

## CV:

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave phāsuvihārā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupatṭhitam<sup>3</sup> hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca, mettaṃ vacikammaṃ<sup>3</sup> ... mettaṃ<sup>4</sup> manokammaṃ<sup>4</sup> paccupatṭhitam<sup>3</sup> hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujjissāni<sup>5</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>6</sup> aparāmatṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, tathārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā<sup>7</sup> niyyānikā<sup>7</sup> niyāti<sup>8</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>9</sup> viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca phāsuvihārā ti.

## CVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghoṣitārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya' ti? 'Yato kho Ānanda

<sup>2</sup> M. T. S. ābhi<sup>2</sup> = M. Ph. la.

<sup>3</sup> S. gives the sentence in full. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. bhujjissāni; M. T. bhujjissāni.

<sup>6</sup> S. viññūpa<sup>6</sup>; M. viññūpasatthāni; Ph. viññūpasatthāni.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.; M. has niyyānikāni. <sup>8</sup> Th. niyāti.

<sup>9</sup> M. diṭṭhisāmaṇaṃ aṇṇagato.

bhikkhu attanā ca<sup>1</sup> silasampanno hoti no<sup>2</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>3</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>4</sup> pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>6</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariya<sup>7</sup>yo. yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>8</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>9</sup> Ānanda<sup>10</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>11</sup> avoca<sup>12</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>13</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>14</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī. Ettāvata<sup>15</sup> pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>16</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>17</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariya<sup>18</sup>yo. yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>19</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>20</sup> Ānanda<sup>21</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>22</sup> avoca<sup>23</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>24</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>25</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>26</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>27</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati<sup>28</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>29</sup> pi kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>30</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>31</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariya<sup>32</sup>yo. yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>33</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>34</sup> Ānanda<sup>35</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>36</sup> avoca<sup>37</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>38</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>39</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no parānupekkhī<sup>40</sup>, appaṇṇāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>41</sup> appaṇṇātikena no paritassati<sup>42</sup>; catunnam<sup>43</sup> jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>44</sup> dīṭṭha-dhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī<sup>45</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>46</sup> kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>47</sup> ti. 'Siyā<sup>48</sup> pana bhante añño pi pariya<sup>49</sup>yo. yathā bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyyā<sup>50</sup> ti? 'Siyā<sup>51</sup> Ānanda<sup>52</sup> ti Bhagavā<sup>53</sup> avoca<sup>54</sup>. 'Yato kho Ānanda bhikkhu attanā ca silasampanno hoti no<sup>55</sup> param adhisile sampavattā hoti<sup>56</sup>, attānupekkhī ca hoti no<sup>57</sup> parānupekkhī<sup>58</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. M. no ca.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>4</sup> T. adds ca.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.    <sup>6</sup> M. T. no ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. adds hoti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. shows some disorder by omitting all from ettāvata to the next paritassati. but, since the same phrases are repeated after the last vihareyya (for which Ph. has vihareyyā ti), nothing, in fact, is missing.    <sup>9</sup> M. adds ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. S. add ca.    <sup>11</sup> M. T. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. T. M. no ca.    <sup>13</sup> Ph. adds ca.

appaññāto ca hoti tena ca<sup>2</sup> appaññātikena no paritassati; catunnam<sup>2</sup> jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>3</sup> ditṭhadhamma-sukhavihārānam nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasira-lābhī; āsavānam<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ ditṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ettāvatā kho Ānanda bhikkhusaṅgho viharanto phāsu vihareyya.

Imamhā cāhaṃ Ānanda phāsuvihārā añño phāsuvihāro uttaritaro vā paṇītataro vā natthī ti vadāmi ti.

### CVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlasampanno hoti, samādhi-sampanno hoti, paññāsampanno hoti, vimuttisampanno hoti, vimuttiñāpadassanasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>5</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>6</sup> ... anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M., S.      <sup>2</sup> M., S. catunnañ ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. S. abhiññā      <sup>4</sup> Ph. M., S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have pāhun' dakkh', then la.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la.

## CIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti. Kataamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>1</sup> savyañjanam<sup>2</sup> keralaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti<sup>3</sup> dhatā<sup>4</sup> vacasū paricitā manasānupekkhitā dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; santuṭṭho hoti itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsana-gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkharena<sup>5</sup>; catunnam<sup>6</sup> jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi; āsavānam<sup>8</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ dīṭṭheva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu cātuddiso hoti ti.

## CX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araṇṇāvanapatthāni pantāni<sup>9</sup> senāsānāni paṭisevitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>10</sup> ... dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭi-viddhā; āraddhaviriyo viharati ... pe<sup>11</sup> ... thāmaṇvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; catunnam jhānānam abhicetasikānam<sup>7</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānam nikāmalābhi hoti akicchālābhi akasiralābhi. āsavānam<sup>12</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ

<sup>1</sup> M, sātthā.      <sup>2</sup> M, ṇā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. rūpesu dhammesu bahussuto hoti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhātā.

<sup>5</sup> S. itaritarena cīvara<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. catunnañ ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. abhi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M. M, āsavānañ ca.

<sup>9</sup> M, patthāni; T. M, hare araṇṇe vana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M, āsavānañ ca.



paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alam araññavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevitun ti.

Phāsuvihāravaggo<sup>2</sup> ekādasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sārajjam<sup>5</sup> saṅkito<sup>6</sup> coro sukhumālapphāsupañcamam  
Ānandasīlasekhiyā<sup>7</sup> cātuddiso<sup>8</sup> araññena cū ti<sup>9</sup>.

## CXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asanthavavissāsī<sup>11</sup> ca hoti anissaravikappī ca vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>13</sup> ca atiyācanako ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako bhikkhu kulesu appiyo ca hoti amanāpo ca agaru ca abhāvanīyo ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Na asanthavavissāsī<sup>14</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> hoti na anissaravikappī<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na vyattūpasevī<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na upakaṇṇakajappī<sup>17</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> na atiyācanako ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. °panthāni; T. M<sub>7</sub> araññe vanapatthāni.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. paṭhamo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> visārado; T. viharado. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samkhitta.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> Ānandasīlena atha kho pi ye (T. so) kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> catu°; T. M<sub>7</sub> add c'eva.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> araññabhadditā (or °bhantīnā) ti. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> kulupago.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) asanthutavissāsī; M. Ph. asandhavāvī°.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> viyatthu°; S. byatthu°; M. visatthu°; Ph. visatthu°;

M<sub>10</sub> (Com.) viyattū° <sup>13</sup> Ph. °dhammī.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> nāsanthutavissāsī. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> T. nānissara°; Ph. na anissaravikampi. <sup>17</sup> Ph. °jampi.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato kulupako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu kulesu piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

## CXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Atidūre vā gacchati accāsaṇe vā, pattapariyāpannaṃ na gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ na nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo<sup>2</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo na ādātabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Nātidūre gacchati nāccāsaṇe, pattapariyāpannaṃ gaṇhāti, āpattisāmantā bhaṇamānaṃ nivāreti, bhaṇamānassa na<sup>3</sup> antarantarā kathaṃ opātetī, paññavā hoti ajaḷo aneḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato pacchāsamaṇo ādātabbo ti.

## CXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo sammāsamādhīṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M, kulupago.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °muggo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, put na before opātetī.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this whole phrase.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khāmo hoti rūpānaṃ, khāmo saddānaṃ, khāmo gandhānaṃ, khāmo rasānaṃ, khāmo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo sammāsamādhiṃ upasampajja viharitun ti.

### CXIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Magadhesu viharati Andhakavinde. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā. Katamesu pañcasu?

2. Etha tumhe āvuso sīlavā hotha, pātimokkhasaṃvara-saṃvutā viharatha ācāragocarasaṃpannā, anumattesu vajesu bhayadassāvino, samādāya sikkhatha sikkhāpadesū ti. Iti pātimokkhasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

3. Etha tumhe āvuso indriyesu guttadvārā viharatha ārakkhasatino nipakkasatino<sup>1</sup> sārakkhitamānasā<sup>2</sup> satārakkhena cetasā samannāgatā ti. Iti indriyasaṃvare samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

4. Etha tumhe āvuso appabhassā hotha bhassapariyanta-kārino<sup>3</sup> ti. Iti bhassapariyante samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

5. Etha tumhe āvuso ārañṇakā hotha ārañṇavanapatthāni<sup>4</sup> pantāni<sup>5</sup> senāsanāni paṭisevathā ti. Iti kāyavūpakatṭhe<sup>5</sup> samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

6. Etha tumhe āvuso sammādiṭṭhikā hotha sammādassanena samannāgatā ti. Iti sammādassane samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., Ph. nipaka°

<sup>2</sup> M. M., bhasse pari°; Ph. bhass'eva pari°

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °panthāni; T. M., °patthāni or °panthāni.

<sup>4</sup> M., patthāni (or panthāni). <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °kāse.

Ye te Ānanda bhikkhū navā acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhammavinayaṃ, te vo Ānanda bhikkhū imesu pañcasu dhammesu samādapetabbā nivesetabbā patitṭhāpetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharinī hoti, kulamaccharinī hoti, lābhamaccharinī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, dhammamaccharinī hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samaunāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharinī hoti, na kulamaccharinī hoti, na lābhamaccharinī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharinī hoti, na dhammamaccharinī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

## CXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogūhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogūhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogūhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogūhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ vini-pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca<sup>2</sup> pariyogūhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyogūhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. transposes the first two sentences.

anuvicca pariyogāhetvā appasādanīye tḥāne appasādam upa-  
damseti, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā pasādanīye tḥāne pasādam  
upadamseti, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, issukinī<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, maccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhā-  
sati, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati,  
anissukinī<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, amaccharinī ca, saddhādeyyaṃ na vini-  
pāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhuni  
yathābhatam nikkittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsati, micchādittḥikā ca hoti, micchāsaṅkappū ca<sup>5</sup>, sad-  
dhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā  
bhikkhuni yathābhatam nikkhattā evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> S. has after kho: pe.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. saddhādeyyaṃ ca throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. anussukani; M, anussukini; Ph. ananussukini.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammādiṭṭhikā ca hotī, sammāsaṅkappā ca<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

### CXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, micchāvācā ca<sup>4</sup> hotī, micchākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammāvācā ca<sup>5</sup> hotī, sammākammantā ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam sagge ti.

### CXX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhattā evam niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, ananuvicca अपariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, micchāvāyāmā ca hotī, micchāsatinī<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>5</sup>, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> S. has pe after kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evam sagge ti. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then evam niraye.

<sup>7</sup> S. °sati.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgata bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsatī, anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsatī, sammāvāyāmā ca hotī, sammāsatinī<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup>, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

Andhakavindavaggo<sup>5</sup> dvādasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>7</sup>:

Kulupako<sup>8</sup> pacchāsamaṇo samādhi Andhakavindam<sup>9</sup> Maccharī vaṇṇanā issā<sup>10</sup> diṭṭhi vācāya<sup>11</sup> vāyamā ti.

## CXXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Vesāliyam viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyam. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yena gilānasālā ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho Bhagavā aññataram bhikkhunī dubbalam gilānakam, disvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Yam kiñci bhikkhave dubbalam<sup>12</sup> gilānakam pañca dhammā na vijahanti, tass' etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass' eva āsavānam khayā<sup>13</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asubhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>14</sup>, sabbaloke anabhiratasaṇṇī, sabba-

<sup>1</sup> S. *has pe after* kho. <sup>2</sup> T. M., *have pe, then* evaṃ niraye.

<sup>3</sup> S. °sati. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>5</sup> T. M., *Ānandavaggo*; M. Ph. *add* niṭṭhito (Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam). <sup>6</sup> M. S. *dutiyo*. <sup>7</sup> S. *tass'uddānam*.

<sup>8</sup> M., °pago. <sup>9</sup> T. M., °deno ca.

<sup>10</sup> T. M., *āvāsavannini* (M., °vannī ti) *vicchā* (M., *issā*).

<sup>11</sup> T. *vāca* ca (M., *vāca*). <sup>12</sup> M. *bhikkum dubb°*

<sup>13</sup> T. M., *pe, then* sacchi° <sup>14</sup> M. *paṭikula°*; Ph. *paṭikula°*

saṅkhāresu aniccānupassī, maraṇasaññā kho paṇ'assa aj-  
jhattaṃ supatṭhitā hoti.

Yaṃ kiñci bhikkhave dubbalaṃ<sup>1</sup> gilānakam<sup>2</sup> ime pañca  
dhammā na vijahanti, tass'etaṃ paṭikaṅkham: na cirass'  
eva āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja  
viharissati ti.

## CXXII.

1. Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā pañca  
dhamme bhāveti pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti, tassa dvinn-  
naṃ phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham: diṭṭh'eva  
dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ajjhattaṃ yeva sati supat-  
ṭhitā hoti dhammānaṃ udayatthagāminiyā paññāya<sup>4</sup>, asu-  
bhānupassī kāye viharati, āhāre paṭikkūlasaññī<sup>5</sup>, sabbaloke  
anabhiratasaññī, sabbasaṅkhāresu aniccānupassī.

Yo hi koci bhikkhave bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā ime  
pañca dhamme bhāveti, ime pañca dhamme bahulīkaroti.  
tassa dvinnam phalānaṃ aññataraṃ phalaṃ paṭikaṅkham:  
diṭṭh'eva dhamme aññā sati vā upādisese anāgāmitā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno  
dupatṭhako<sup>6</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti; bhe-  
sajjaṃ na paṭisevitā<sup>7</sup> hoti; atthakāma-ssa gilānupatṭhākassa  
na yathābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattā hoti: abhikkamantaṃ  
vā abhikkamati ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamati ti, ṭhitaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
vā<sup>8</sup> ṭhito ti; uppannānaṃ sūtrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkhā-  
naṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>10</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanā-  
pānaṃ pūṇaharānaṃ anadhivāsakajātiko hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. bhikkhum dubb<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. gilānaṃ.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> udayatthagamaññānaya; Ph. udayatthagāmini  
paññāya.      <sup>5</sup> M. paṭikula<sup>o</sup>; Ph. paṭikūla<sup>a</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *paṭhako throughout*; M<sub>7</sub> dupatṭhako; T. du-  
patṭhaho.      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> *'sedhita*.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> devātānaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> tippānaṃ.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno dupaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti; sappāye mattaṃ jānāti; bhesajjaṃ paṭisevitū hoti; atthakāmaṣṣa gilānupaṭṭhākassa yaṭhābhūtaṃ ābādhaṃ āvikattū hoti: abhikkamantaṃ vā abhikkamatī ti, paṭikkamantaṃ vā paṭikkamatī ti, ṭhitaṃ vā ṭhito ti; uppaṇṇānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ kaṭṭhānaṃ asūtānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇa-harānaṃ adbhivāsakajātiko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato gilāno supaṭṭhāko<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

### CXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ uppaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ na jānāti, asappāyaṃ upanāmeti, sappāyaṃ apa-nāmeti; āmisantaro gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no mettacitto; jegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; na paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samutte-jetum sampahaṃsetum.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>5</sup> gilānupaṭṭhāko nālaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātum. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Paṭibalo hoti bhesajjaṃ samvidhātum; sappāyā-sappāyaṃ jānāti, asappāyaṃ apanāmeti, sappāyaṃ upanāmeti; mettacitto gilānaṃ upaṭṭhāti<sup>3</sup> no āmisantaro; ajegucchi hoti uccāraṃ vā passāvaṃ vā vantaṃ vā kheḷaṃ vā niharitum; paṭibalo hoti gilānaṃ kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetum samādapetum samuttejetum sampahaṃsetum.

<sup>1</sup> M, °paṭṭhako; T. °patthako.

<sup>2</sup> T. M, tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M, upaṭṭhahati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. gandhaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> adds hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcāhi dhammehi samannāgato gilānupaṭṭhāko alaṃ gilānaṃ upaṭṭhātun ti.

## CXXV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti akālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> abrahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti kālacārī ca<sup>1</sup> brahmacārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā anāyussā. Katame pañca?

2. Asappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ na jānāti, aparinatabhojī ca hoti dussilo ca pāpamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā anāyussā.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā āyussā. Katame pañca?

4. Sappāyakārī hoti, sappāye mattaṃ jānāti, parinatabhojī ca hoti silavā ca kalyāṇamitto ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā āyussā ti.

## CXXVII.

1. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantutṭho hoti itaritarena cīvarena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena piṇḍapātena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena senūsaṇena, asantutṭho hoti itaritarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, kāmasaṅkappabahnulo ca viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu nālaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ.

3. Pañcāhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃ saṅghamhāvapakāsituṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* hoti.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, nekkhammasaṅkappabahu-<sup>1</sup> lo<sup>1</sup> ca viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu aḷam saṅghamhāvapakāsitaṃ ti.

### CXXVIII.

1. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samāṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, asantuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, anabhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samāṇadukkhāni<sup>2</sup>.

3. Pañc' imāni bhikkhave samāṇasukhāni. Katamāni pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena cīvarena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena piṇḍapātena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena senāsanena, santuṭṭho hoti itarītarena gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, abhirato ca brahmacariyaṃ carati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca samāṇasukhāni ti.

### CXXIX.

1. Pañc' ime bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā. Katame pañca?

2. Mātā<sup>3</sup> jīvitaṃ voropitaṃ hoti, pitā<sup>4</sup> jīvitaṃ voropito hoti, araham<sup>5</sup> jīvitaṃ voropito hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittaṇa lohitaṃ uppāditaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āpāyikā nerayikā parikuppā atekicchā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. na kāmasaṅkappa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. samanā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. mātaraṃ.      <sup>4</sup> M. pīturaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> S. arahā; M. Ph. arahantaṃ.

## CXXX.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave vyasanāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Nātivyasanam bhogavyasanam rogavyasanam silavyasanam diṭṭhivyasanam. Na bhikkhave sattā nātivyasanahetu vā bhogavyasanahetu vā rogavyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silavyasanahetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhivyasanahetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjanti<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca vyasanāni.

3. Pañc'imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā pañca?

4. Nātisampadā bhogasampadā ārogyasampadā<sup>2</sup> silasampadā diṭṭhisampadā. Na bhikkhave sattā nātisampadāhetu vā bhogasampadāhetu vā ārogyasampadāhetu<sup>2</sup> vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>1</sup>. Silasampadāhetu vā bhikkhave sattā diṭṭhisampadāhetu vā kāyassa bheda parammaranā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjanti<sup>2</sup>.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca sampadā ti.

Gilānavaggo<sup>3</sup> terasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Gilāno satipaṭṭhānam<sup>6</sup> dve paṭṭhānā<sup>7</sup> duvāyusa<sup>8</sup>

Avappakāsadukkhāni<sup>9</sup> parikkuppo ca sampadā<sup>10</sup> ti.

## CXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavatti dhammen' eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>11</sup>, tam hoti cakkam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. upapajjanti.

<sup>2</sup> T. āroga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add niṭṭhito.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. tatiyo.

<sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °paṭṭhāno; T. °paṭṭhānā.

<sup>7</sup> M. niṭṭhānam; T. upaṭṭhānā.

<sup>8</sup> M. dupaṭṭhupathānā dve ca; Ph. dnpapaṭṭha-upapaṭṭhānam dve ca.

<sup>9</sup> M. anāyussāvapākasamanasukhū; Ph. anāyussābyasana-maranāsukhā; M. anāyussāvapākāsanadukkhā; T. anānus-savapākāsanam samanadukkhā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. parikkuppabyasanena (T. M. °vyasanena) cā.

<sup>11</sup> T. vatteti.

appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rājā cakkavattī dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti<sup>1</sup>, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho<sup>2</sup> dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho atthaññū dhammaññū mattaññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti, tam hoti cakkam<sup>3</sup> appaṭivattiyaṃ samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa<sup>4</sup> jeṭṭho putto pitarū pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto atthaññū ca hoti dhammaññū ca mattaññū ca kālaññū ca parisaññū ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño cakkavattissa jeṭṭho putto pitarū pavattitam cakkam dhammen'eva anupavatteti, tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

<sup>1</sup> Pavatteti.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>2</sub> omits all from 'buddho to atthaññū in the next phrase. M<sub>1</sub> dhammacakkam. M<sub>2</sub> cakkavattijeṭṭho.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cākkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave Sāriputto atthaññū dhammaññū mat-taññū kālaññū parisaññū.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato Sāriputto Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ samma-d-eva anupavatteti, taṃ hoti cākkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

### CXXXIII.

1. Yo pi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā, so pi na arājakaṃ cakkaṃ pavatteti ti.

Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'ko pana bhante rañño cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhammarañño rājā' ti? 'Dhammo bhikkhū' ti Bhagavā avoca.

2. Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ, rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ<sup>2</sup>.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhu rājā cakkavatti dhammiko dhammarājā<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ<sup>4</sup> samvidahati khattiyesu anuyantesu<sup>5</sup> balakūyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>6</sup> samapabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu. (R.E.I. 41-5)

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. so.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> continues: dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu anuyutto guttiṃ samvidahati antojanasmiṃ, then Puna. <sup>3</sup> S. pe || dhammādhipateyyo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. continue: samvidahitvā antojanasmiṃ dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttiṃ samvidahati khattiyesu and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. °yuttesu. <sup>6</sup> T. nigāmajānap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

Sa kho so bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhamma-  
rājā<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-  
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvara-  
ṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> antojanasmiṃ, dhammikaṃ rak-  
khāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahitvā<sup>3</sup> khattīyesu anuyantesu<sup>4</sup>  
balakāyasmiṃ brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajānapadesu<sup>5</sup>  
samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu dhammen<sup>6</sup> eva cakkam  
pavatteti, taṃ hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyaṃ kenaci manus-  
sabhūtena paccatthikena pāṇinā. Evam eva kho bhikkhu  
Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhamma-  
rājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ<sup>7</sup> sakkaronto<sup>8</sup> dham-  
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvara-  
ṇaguttiṃ samvidahati bhikkhūsu 'evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ  
sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevitabbam, eva-  
rūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ vacīkammaṃ  
na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevitabbam, eva-  
rūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbam, evarūpo ājīvo sevi-  
tabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo  
sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammā-  
sambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammaṃ<sup>1</sup> yeva nis-  
sāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ garukaronto dham-  
maṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammā-  
dhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttiṃ samvidahati  
bhikkhūsu<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīsu upāsakesu upāsikāsu 'evarūpaṃ  
kāyakammaṃ sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ kāyakammaṃ na sevi-  
tabbam, evarūpaṃ<sup>3</sup> vacīkammaṃ sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ  
vacīkammaṃ na sevitabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ sevi-  
tabbam, evarūpaṃ manokammaṃ na sevitabbam, evarūpo  
ājīvo sevitabbo, evarūpo ājīvo na sevitabbo, evarūpo gāma-  
ṇigamo sevitabbo, evarūpo gāmaṇigamo na sevitabbo' ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho

<sup>1</sup> S. pe : dhammādhi°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā.    <sup>3</sup> T. M., °yuttesu.

<sup>4</sup> T. uigamajanap°; M. Ph. negamajana°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe ° evarūpo gāmaṇigamo sevi°

dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam<sup>1</sup> yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā bhikkhūsu, dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā<sup>2</sup> bhikkhunīsu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsakesu, dhammikaṃ<sup>3</sup> rakkhāvaranaguttim samvidahitvā upāsikāsu dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti<sup>4</sup>, tam hoti<sup>5</sup> cakkam appaṭivattiyam samanena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

## CXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>6</sup> yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rājā khattiyo muddhāvasitto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pītito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitamahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; addho hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunnakosakoṭṭhāgāro; balavā kho pana hoti caturaṅginīyā senāya samannāgato assavāya ovādapāṭikarāya<sup>7</sup>; parināyako<sup>8</sup> kho pan'assa hoti paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum; tass'ime cattāro dhammā yasam paripācenti. So iminā yasapañcamena<sup>9</sup> dhammena saman-nāgato yassam yassam disāyam viharati, sakasmim yeva vijite viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Evam h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vijitāvinam. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yassam yassam disāyam viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>10</sup> viharati. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>11</sup> viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. rājā

<sup>1</sup> S. pe || dhammādhi°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °hetvā. <sup>3</sup> S. has here dots.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pavattitam hoti. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. °ābhisitto throughout. <sup>7</sup> S. °kārāya.

<sup>8</sup> M. parināyako; Ph. paṭikāyako.

<sup>9</sup> M. yasena pañcamena; Ph. yasena pañcimenā; T. M. pañcamena. <sup>10</sup> M., Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. add ca; S. °va.

<sup>11</sup> S. pe || sikkhati.



'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto<sup>1</sup> jātisampanno; bahussuto hoti sutadharo<sup>2</sup> sutasammicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-punṇaṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārū-pāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricita ma-nasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto aḍḍho mahaddhano mahābhogo paripunṇa-kosakoṭṭhāgāro; āradhaviṛiyo viharati akusalānaṃ dham-mānaṃ pahūnāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dāḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dham-mesu, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto balasampanno; pañṇavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā pañṇāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, rājā 'va khattiyo muddhāvasitto parināyakasampanno; tass'ime cattāro dhammā vimuttiṃ paripācenti. So iminā vimutti-paṇcamena dhammena samannāgato yassaṃ yassaṃ disā-yāṃ viharati, vimuttacitto<sup>4</sup> viharati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Evaṃ h'etaṃ bhikkhave hoti vimuttacittānaṃ ti.

### CXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa<sup>5</sup> jeṭṭho putto rajjaṃ pattheti. Ka-tamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca sam-suddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anu-pakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassaniyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; negamajānapadassa<sup>6</sup> piyo hoti manāpo; yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānaṃ muddhāvasittānaṃ sippa-tṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> hatthismiṃ vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanu-smim vā tharusmim<sup>8</sup> vā<sup>8</sup> tattha sikkhito hoti anavayo.

<sup>1</sup> M. muddhāvabhisitto; Ph. muddhābhisitto.

<sup>2</sup> S. pe || diṭṭhiyā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. sātthā savyañjanā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. Ph. vimutti°; M. Ph. aḍḍ'ca; S. 'va.

<sup>5</sup> T. muddhābhi° <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. negamajana°; T. nigamajana°

<sup>7</sup> S. sippu° throughout; M. Ph. sippu° and sippa°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaniko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuttho jātivādena, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vāṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi mātāpitūnam piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi negamajānapadassa<sup>1</sup> piyo manāpo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi yāni tāni raññaṃ khattiyānam muddhāvasittānam sippatthānāni hatthismim vā assasmim vā rathasmim vā dhanusmim vā tharusmim<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> tattha sikkhito anavayo, kasmāham rajjam na pattheyyam<sup>3</sup> ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto rajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, saddahati Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>4</sup> 'iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho vijjācaranāsampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā<sup>6</sup> ti; appābādho hoti appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaniyā samannāgato nātistāya nāccuphāya<sup>7</sup> majjhimāya padhānakhamāya<sup>8</sup>; asaṭho<sup>9</sup> hoti amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānam āvikattā Satthari vā viññūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṃ dālha-parakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu; pañnavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā pañnāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi saddho saddabāmi Tathāgatassa bodhim<sup>4</sup>: iti pi so Bhagavā araham<sup>5</sup> sammāsambuddho ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti, kasmāham

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. negamajana<sup>o</sup>; T. nigamajana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S. <sup>3</sup> S. pe. buddho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. na ācc<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. asato; S. asaco throughout; M<sup>2</sup>, asaṭtho.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. give this sentence in full as above.

āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi appābādho appātāṅko, samavepākiniyā gahaṇiyā samannāgato nātisītāya nāccupbhāya majjhimāya padhānakkhamāya<sup>1</sup>, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi asaṭṭho<sup>2</sup> amāyāvī, yathābhūtaṃ attānaṃ āvikattā Satthari vā vīn-  
 nūsu vā sabrahmacārīsu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi aku-  
 salānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ<sup>3</sup> dhammānaṃ upasampadāya, thāmaṃvā daḥhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi paññavā, udayatthagāminiyā<sup>4</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammāduk-  
 khakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyan' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam pattheti ti.

### CXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto uparajjam<sup>5</sup> pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jeṭṭho putto ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito<sup>6</sup> ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena; abhirūpo hoti dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato; mātāpitūnaṃ piyo hoti manāpo; balakāyassa piyo hoti manāpo; paṇḍito hoti vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ kho 'mhi ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā, akkhitto anupakuṭṭho jātivādena, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko, paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya samannāgato, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam; ahaṃ kho 'mhi mātāpitūnaṃ piyo manāpo, kasmāhaṃ uparajjam na pattheyyam;

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., asaṭṭho.

<sup>3</sup> S. pe || dani<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M., opa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

aham kho 'mhi balakāyassa piyo manāpo, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam; aham<sup>1</sup> kho 'mhi paṇḍito vyatto medhāvī paṭibalo atitānāgatapaccuppanne atthe cintetum, kasmāham uparajjam na pattheyyam<sup>2</sup> ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa jettho putto uparajjam pattheti. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānam khayam pattheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . samādāya<sup>4</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu; bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā; catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭhita-citto<sup>5</sup> hoti; āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam upasampadāya. thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro<sup>7</sup> kusalessu dhammesu; paññavā hoti, udayatthagāminiyā paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbedhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā. Tassa evam hoti 'aham kho 'mhi sīlavā, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto<sup>8</sup> viharāmi ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhāmi sikkhāpadesu. kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi bahussuto sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye<sup>6</sup> te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sūttam savyañjanam kevalaparipuṇṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam abhivadanti, tathārūpā me<sup>8</sup> dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā . . . pe . . . diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu supatīṭhitacitto, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi āraddhaviriyo viharāmi akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam<sup>6</sup> dhammānam upasampadāya, thāmaṇā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalessu dhammesu, kasmāham āsavānam khayam na pattheyyam; aham kho 'mhi paññavā. udayatthagāminiyā<sup>9</sup> paññāya samannāgato ariyāya nibbe-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits this sentence. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M. <sup>5</sup> M. S. supatīṭhita<sup>9</sup>

<sup>6</sup> S. pe [ ani<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> T. nikkhitta<sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> T. M. tathārūpāssa.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe || sammā<sup>9</sup>

dhikāya sammādukkhakkhayagāminiyā, kasmāhaṃ āsavānaṃ khayam na pattheyyaṃ' ti?

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayam patthoti ti.

### CXXXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti. Katame pañca?

2. Itthi bhikkhave purisādhippāyā appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, puriso bhikkhave itthādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, coro<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ādānādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, rājayutto<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave rājakaṇṇiyesu yutto appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati, bhikkhu bhikkhave visamyogādhippāyo appaṃ rattiyā supati bahum jaggati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca appaṃ rattiyā supanti bahum jagganti ti.

### CXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca<sup>3</sup> hoti okāsapharaṇo ca<sup>3</sup> laṇḍasādhano<sup>4</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham<sup>6</sup> gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rūpānaṃ, akkhamo saddānaṃ, akkhamo gandhānaṃ, akkhamo rasānaṃ, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca laṇḍasādhano ca salākagāhī ca, rañño nāgo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhattādako ca hoti okāsapharaṇo ca pīṭhamaddano<sup>7</sup> ca salākagāhī ca, bhikkhu tveva<sup>5</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> S. omits this phrase. <sup>2</sup> Ph. rājāyo; S. rājā. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. laṇḍu; T. laṇḍasātano or °sātano; M. °sātako;

M. Ph. laṇḍasāraṇo throughout. <sup>5</sup> T. t'eva.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṃkham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> M. mañcapitha; Ph. pañcapitha throughout.

CXLIX.

4. Idha bhikkhave raṇño nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam?  
 dam vā sutvā assasaddam vā sutvā rathasaddam vā sutvā  
 pattisaddam vā sutvā bheripapavasaniḥkhatipavaninnādasad-  
 dam<sup>9</sup> vā sutvā samsidati visidati na<sup>2</sup> santhambhati. na  
 sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evam kho bhikkhave raṇño  
 nāgo akkhamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave  
 raṇño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam?

1 T. t'eva. 2 omitted by Ph. 3 M. Ph. 'bhogo throughout. 4 omitted by M. Ph. 5 T. M. t'eva throughout; M. aṅgam t'reva; Ph. aṅga-  
 hāram gacchati. 6 T. M. saṅgāma° and saṅgāma° promiscuously.  
 7 omitted by M.; also every times where it occurs in the  
 similar expressions. 8 omitted by T.  
 9 T. bherimaṇāvasaṃkhatinava°; Ph. 'tipavasaddam; M.  
 bheriparānasamkhamtipavannāda°

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgū abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarī-sassa<sup>1</sup> gandham ghāyitrū saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti gandhānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissū vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito<sup>2</sup> dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito<sup>3</sup> saṃsīdati visīdati<sup>4</sup> na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ<sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti rasānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>6</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tīhi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>7</sup> viddho saṃsīdati visīdati na santhambhati, na sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo na rājāraho hoti na<sup>8</sup> rājabhoggo, na<sup>9</sup> rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi<sup>10</sup> samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo na<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>11</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam, akkhamo saddānam, akkhamo gandhānam, akkhamo rasānam, akkhamo phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā<sup>12</sup> rajanīye rūpe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rūpānam. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānam?

<sup>1</sup> T. °karīsam; Ph. °karissassa. <sup>2</sup> S. vihanīto *throughout*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vijjāmānito. <sup>4</sup> *omitted by T.* <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. evaṃ 'ēva.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °vedhena. <sup>7</sup> T. °veddhehi; M<sub>7</sub> °vedhehi.

<sup>8</sup> *omitted by Ph.* <sup>9</sup> *omitted by M. Ph.*

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. aṅgehi. <sup>11</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. T.*

<sup>12</sup> *With [dis] vā rajanīye and so on M<sub>6</sub> sets in again.*

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajanīye sadde sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti saddānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitrā rajanīye gandhe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitrā rajanīye rase sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajanīye phoṭṭhabbe sārājati, na sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na āhuneyyo hoti na<sup>1</sup> pāhuneyyo na<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> na<sup>4</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo na<sup>5</sup> anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti<sup>6</sup>.

14. Pañcali bhikkhave augehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>4</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi pañcali?

15. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ?

16. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthikāyaṃ vā<sup>6</sup> disvā<sup>7</sup> assakāyaṃ vā disvā rathakāyaṃ vā disvā pattikāyaṃ vā disvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otaritum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after pāh<sup>o</sup>, then na (M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit na) anuttaraṃ. <sup>3</sup> S. omits ti. <sup>4</sup> T. rājā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. rājābhogo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe. then khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe. then Evaṃ.



17. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthisāddamā<sup>1</sup> vā sutvā assasaddamā vā sutvā rathasaddamā<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> sutvā pattisaddamā vā sutvā bheripapaṇavasaukhatipapaṇanādasaddamā<sup>4</sup> vā sutvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti saddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ?

18. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato, ye te rañño nāgā abhijātā saṃgāmāvacarā, tesam muttakarissassa<sup>6</sup> gandham ghāyitvā na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti gandhānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?

19. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekissā vā tiṇodakadattiyā vimānito dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā tiṇodakadattīhi vimānito na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ?

20. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato ekena vā saravegena<sup>7</sup> viddho dvīhi vā tihi vā catūhi vā pañcahi vā saravegehi<sup>8</sup> viddho na saṃsīdati na visīdati santhambhati, sakkoti saṃgāmaṃ otarituṃ. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan treva saṃkham gacchaṭi. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhinēyyo añjalikaraṇyo anuttaraṃ puñṇakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>9</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

21. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> M. bheripapaṇava.

<sup>3</sup> T. gandhānaṃ, and, by omitting the rest, it continues: Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khamo hoti rasānaṃ?      <sup>4</sup> Ph. karissassa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. M. veddha.      <sup>6</sup> T. M. M. veddhehi.

<sup>7</sup> M. nāgā abhijātā.

phoṭṭhabbānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam?

22. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā rajaṇīye rūpe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam?

23. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotena saddaṃ sutvā rajaṇīye sadde na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti saddānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam?

24. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā rajaṇīye gandhe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti gandhānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam?

25. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā rajaṇīye rase na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rasānam. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam?

26. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā rajaṇīye phoṭṭhabbe na sārājati, sakkoti cittaṃ samādahitum. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti phoṭṭhabbānam.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### CXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan treva<sup>2</sup> samkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā ca hoti hantā ca rakkhitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā<sup>3</sup> hoti?

3. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yaṃ enaṃ batthidamma-sārathi kāraṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> kāreti<sup>4</sup> yadi vā katapubbaṃ<sup>5</sup> yadi vā

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>5</sub> too have t'eva throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kar<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> karoti; Ph. kāleti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. odd tam.

akatapubbam tam<sup>1</sup> atthikativā manasikativā sabbam cetasā<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato hatthim pi hanti<sup>3</sup> hatthārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, assam pi hanti<sup>3</sup> assārūham pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, ratham pi hanti<sup>3</sup> rathārūham<sup>4</sup> pi hanti<sup>3</sup>, pattikam pi hanti<sup>3</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato rakkhati purimam kāyam, rakkhati<sup>5</sup> pacchimam<sup>5</sup> kāyam<sup>5</sup>, rakkhati purime pāde, rakkhati pacchime pāde, rakkhati sīsam, rakkhati kanne, rakkhati dante, rakkhati soḍḍam, rakkhati vāladhim, rakkhati hatthārūham<sup>5</sup>. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo rakkhita hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo saṃgāmagato<sup>6</sup> khamo hoti sattippahārānam<sup>6</sup> asippahārānam<sup>7</sup> usuppahārānam<sup>8</sup> pharasuppahārānam bheripañavasānikhatipavaninnādasaddānam. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave rañño nāgo yam enam hatthidamma-sārathi disam peseti<sup>9</sup> yadi vā gatapubbam yadi vā agatapubbam tam khippam yeva<sup>10</sup> gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave rañño nāgo gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño nāgo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>11</sup> añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa<sup>12</sup>. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā ca hoti hantā ca rak-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. <sup>2</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. hanati.

<sup>4</sup> M. rathānukam; Ph. rathanikam (sic); S. rathikam; T. rathisam; M<sub>7</sub> rathim. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> dahanarūham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sattisamppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. asisamppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussu<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. pesesi. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. eva.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. lokassā ti.

khitā ca khantā ca gantā ca. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti?

9. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-vinaye desiyamāne aṭṭhikātvā manasikātvā sabbam cetasā<sup>1</sup> samannāharitvā ohitasoto dhammam suṇāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sotā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti?

10. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu uppannam kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti<sup>3</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, uppannam vyāpādavittakkaṃ<sup>4</sup> ... uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ ... uppannuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti<sup>2</sup> vyantikaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu hantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti?

11. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ, cakkhundriye saṃvaram āpajjati; sotenā saddam sutvā ... ghānena gandham ghāyitvā ... jivhāya rasam sāyitvā ... kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā ... manasā dhammam viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuyyañjanaggāhī, yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhiññhā do-manassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāssaveyyum, tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati, rakkhati manindriyaṃ, manindriye saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu rakkhitā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti?

12. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti sītassa uphassa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāpasamakasaṁvātātapasirimsapasam-phassānaṃ duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapathānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ<sup>5</sup> kharūnaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhiṇvāsakajātiko hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu khantā hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cetaso. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* hanati.

<sup>3</sup> S. byanti<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la.

<sup>5</sup> T. *adds* vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ.

13. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yā sū disā agatapubbā iminā dīghena addhunā, yad idam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭimissaggo taṇhakkhayo virūgo nirodho nibbānam, tam khippam yeva gantā hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu gantā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcali dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo<sup>1</sup> hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjali-karaṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

Rūjavaggo<sup>3</sup> cuddasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Cakkānurvattanā<sup>6</sup> rājā yassaṃ disaṃ dve ca<sup>7</sup> patthanā<sup>8</sup> Appam<sup>9</sup> supati<sup>10</sup> bhattādā<sup>11</sup> akkhamo<sup>12</sup> ca sotarā<sup>13</sup> cā ti.

### CXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmim. Katame pañca?

2. Datvā avajānāti, samvāsena avajānāti, ādiyamukho<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup>, lolo hoti, mando momūho hoti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti?

3. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalassa deti cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'ahaṃ demi, ayaṃ paṭiggaṇhātī' ti. Tam enaṃ datvā avajānāti.

Evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo datvā avajānāti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa, then anu° <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe, then anu°

<sup>3</sup> M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. catuttho. <sup>5</sup> S. tass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: vatānupatanarājjati (M<sub>6</sub> °rajjī ti; M<sub>7</sub> °rājjī ti) c'eva pacana. <sup>7</sup> M. c'eva.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vavattanā. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apā.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. suppati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> supana.

<sup>11</sup> T. panadam; M<sub>6</sub> pānadam. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akkhamam.

<sup>13</sup> M. sotena; Ph. sotane 'va; T. soceyyāna; M<sub>6</sub> soceyyāna; M<sub>7</sub> soceyyena; S. sotavena; all MSS. omit ca before so°

<sup>14</sup> S. ādeyya°; M. Ph. ādheyya°; M<sub>7</sub> ādiyya° throughout.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. lolo throughout.

4. Idha bhikkhave puggalo puggalena saddhim samvasati dve vā tīpi vā vassāni. Tam enaṃ samvāsena avajānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo samvāsena avajānāti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo parassa vanne vā avanne vā bhāsiyamāne taṃ khippaṃ yeva adhimuccita<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo ādiyamukho<sup>1</sup> hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ittarasaddho<sup>3</sup> hoti ittarabhattī ittarapemo ittarappasādo.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo lolo hoti. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kusalākusale dhamme na jānāti, sāvajjānavajje dhamme na jānāti, hinappapīte dhamme<sup>4</sup> na jānāti, kaṇhasukkasappaṭibhāge dhamme na jānāti.

Evam kho bhikkhave puggalo mando momūho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca puggalā santo samvijjamānā<sup>5</sup> lokasmin ti.

## CXLII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati ca vipatti-sārī ca hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārabhati na vipattisārī hoti, taṃ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti. yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ādiyya°    <sup>2</sup> S. °muccito; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °mucchitā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °santi.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. repeats after °mānā all from ekacco puggalo kusalākusale and so on to lokasmin ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti; idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati ca vippaṭisārī ca hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>3</sup> āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā pavaddhanti<sup>4</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya vippaṭisāraje āsave<sup>5</sup> paṭivinodetvā<sup>6</sup> cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena<sup>8</sup> puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo ārabhati na vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo: 'āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā samvijjanti, vippaṭisārajā āsavā na ppavaddhanti<sup>9</sup>, sādhu vatāyasmā ārabbhaje āsave pahāya cittaṃ paññaṃ ca bhāvetum<sup>7</sup>, evam āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati' ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>2</sup> vippaṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, yatth' assa te uppannā pāpakā akusalā dhammā aparisesū nirujjhanti. So evam assa vacanīyo:

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. ārabh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> ārambha<sup>o</sup> throughout (M<sub>7</sub> ārabha<sup>o</sup> and ārambha<sup>o</sup>).

<sup>4</sup> M. samvaddhanti throughout; also Ph., but not always; M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti. <sup>5</sup> T. adds pahāya.

<sup>6</sup> T. vicinodetvā; M<sub>7</sub> vinodetvā. <sup>7</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vaddhanti.

‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā<sup>1</sup> āsavā na saṁvijjanti, vippaṭṭi-sārajā āsavā pavaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā vippaṭṭisāraje āsave paṭivinodetvā<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhāvi-sati<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo na ārabhati<sup>4</sup> na vip-paṭṭisārī hoti, tañ ca cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim yathā-bhūtaṃ na ppaṇānāti, yatth’ assa te uppannā pāpakā aku-salā dhammā aparisesā nirujjhanti. So evaṃ assa vaca-nīyo ‘āyasmato kho ārabbhajā āsavā na saṁvijjanti<sup>5</sup>, vip-paṭṭisārajā āsavā na pparaḍḍhanti, sādhu vatāyasmā cittaṃ paññañ ca bhāvetum<sup>3</sup>, evaṃ āyasmā amunā pañcamena puggalena samasamo bhavissati<sup>6</sup> ti.

Iti kho bhikkhave ime<sup>7</sup> cattāro puggalā amunā pañca-mena puggalena evaṃ ovadiyamānā evaṃ anusāsiyamānā anupubbena āsavānaṃ khayam pāpuṇanti ti.

### CXLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahā-vane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasa-mayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Vesālī<sup>6</sup> piṇḍāya pāvisi. Tena kho pana samayena pañcamattānaṃ Liccha-visatānaṃ Sāranda<sup>7</sup> cetiye sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitā-naṃ<sup>8</sup> ayaṃ antarākathā<sup>8</sup> udapādi: —

2. Pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Haṭṭhīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assarata-nassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, maṇīratanaṃ pātu-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, itthīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, gahapatīratanaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lo-kasmiṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vinodetvā; M. Ph. paṭivinoditvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāvetu. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nārabhati.

<sup>5</sup> T. vijjanti. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> Vesāliyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. °dane; Ph. °dare. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert vippakatā.



3. Atha kho te Licchavī magge purisaṃ tṭhapesuṃ<sup>1</sup>, 'yathā<sup>2</sup> tvam ambho purisa passeyyāsi Bhagavantam āgacchantam<sup>3</sup>, atha ambhakaṃ ūroceyyāsi<sup>4</sup> ti. Addasā kho so puriso Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>5</sup> yena te Licchavī ten'<sup>6</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā te Licchavī etad avoca 'ayam so bhante<sup>7</sup> Bhagavā āgacchatī araham sammāsambuddho, yassa dāni kalam maññathā' ti. Atha kho te Licchavī yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkaminu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhamasu. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho te Licchavī 'Bhagavantam etad avocuṃ 'sādhū bhante Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ<sup>8</sup> cetiyam ten' upasaṅkamaṇi anukampaṃ upādāyū' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhaṇa. Atha kho Bhagavā yena Sārandaḍaṃ<sup>9</sup> cetiyam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te Licchavī etad avoca 'kāya nu 'ttha Licchavī etarahi kathāya sannisinnā, kā ca pana vo antarākathā vippakatā<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Idha bhante ambhakaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayam antarākathā udapādi «pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ<sup>11</sup>? Hatthiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, assaratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>12</sup> dullabho<sup>13</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>14</sup>, maṇiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>15</sup> dullabho<sup>16</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>17</sup>, itthiratanassa pātubhāvo<sup>18</sup> dullabho<sup>19</sup> lokasmiṃ<sup>20</sup>, gahapatiratanassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ» ti.

4. Kāmādhimuttānaṃ vata bho<sup>11</sup> Licchavīnaṃ<sup>12</sup> kāmānaṃ yeva ārabha antarākathā udapādi. Pañcannaṃ Licchavī ratanānaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. pesesum.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yadā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. disvāna.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits ten' . . . Licchavī.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Sārandaṇacetiyam; Ph. °daram.

<sup>8</sup> M. °danam; Ph. Ārandaṇam.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °kathā.

<sup>10</sup> T. adds pātubhāvo.

<sup>11</sup> S. vo.

<sup>12</sup> S. Licchavī.

yassa desetā<sup>1</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmim, Tathāgatappa-  
veditaṣṣa dhammavinayassa desitassa<sup>2</sup> viññātā puggalo dul-  
labho lokasmim; Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinayassa  
desitassa viññātassa<sup>3</sup> dhammānudhammapatipanno puggalo  
dullabho lokasmim, kataññū katavedī<sup>4</sup> puggalo dullabho  
lokasmim.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannaṃ ratanānaṃ pātubhāro  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

### CXLIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sākete viharati Tikaṇḍaki-  
vane<sup>5</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-  
khavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.  
Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appatikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhik-  
khave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appatikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena  
kālaṃ paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇī viha-  
reyya, sādhu bhikkhave bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ appatikkū-  
laṇ ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>6</sup> tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>7</sup>  
vihareyya sato sampajāno. Kathaṇ ca<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

3. Mā me rājanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appatikkūle  
paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu  
atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appatikkūlasaṇṇī viharreyya?

4. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idaṃ  
kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle appa-  
tikkūlasaṇṇī<sup>9</sup> vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> S. desitā; M<sub>6</sub> desito; M<sub>7</sub> desentā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. S. viññātā. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. kataññukata<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. Kandaḍakite va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Kandaḍakivane.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. transpose appatī<sup>o</sup> ca and paṭī<sup>o</sup> ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upekkhako; M<sub>7</sub> upekkhato. <sup>8</sup> S. kiṇ ca throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> paṭikkūle ca appatikkūle ca appatikkūlasaṇṇī. as  
in 6., and it continues also with 6.

atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle<sup>1</sup> ca paṭikkūle<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

5. Mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya?

6. Mā me dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca paṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūle ca appaṭikkūlasaṇṇī vihareyya. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno<sup>4</sup>?

7. Mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> rajanīyesu dhammesu rāgo udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> dosanīyesu dhammesu doso udapādi, mā me kvacini<sup>5</sup> katthaci kiñcana<sup>6</sup> mohanīyesu dhammesu moho udapādi ti: idam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu atthavasam paṭicca appaṭikkūlaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> paṭikkūlaṇ ca tadubhayam abhinivajjetvā upekkhako<sup>3</sup> vihareyya sato sampajāno ti.

### CXLV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

<sup>1</sup> T. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *transpose* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekkhako.

<sup>4</sup> *all the rest is missing in Ph.; also M<sub>6</sub> is spoiled here.*

<sup>5</sup> M. kvacani; M<sub>6</sub> kvacini and kvacani; M<sub>7</sub> kvacini and then katthacini. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kiñcanam; S. kiñcina.

<sup>7</sup> M. *transposes* appaṭi° ca and paṭi° ca.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, mūsāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CXLVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kammantaṃ kāreti, adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati. na paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto na sevitaḥḥo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kammantaṃ kāreti, na adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyati, na pāmokkhesu bhikkhūsu paṭiviruddho hoti, na dīghacārikaṃ anavatthacārikaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto viharati, paṭibalo hoti kālena kālaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahaṃsetuṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu mitto sevitaḥḥo.

### CXLVII.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave asappurisaḍāṇāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Asakkaccaṃ deti, acittikaṭvā<sup>3</sup> deti, asahaṭṭhā deti, apaviddhaṃ<sup>4</sup> deti, anāgamanadiṭṭhiko deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca asappurisaḍāṇāni.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>5</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> anvattha°; S. avatthāna°; M<sub>5</sub> ādīghacārikaṃ (all).

<sup>3</sup> S. acittiṃ katvā; M. acittiṃ k°      <sup>4</sup> S. vitṭhaṃ.

3. Pañc'ānāni bhikkhava appaṇṇadānaṇi. Kālena pañca?

4. Sakkaccaṃ deti, veruḍḍha<sup>1</sup> deti, <sup>2</sup> adḍha deti, attha paridāhama<sup>3</sup> deti, ananāraḍḍhika<sup>4</sup> deti.

Imāni kho bhikkhava pañca appaṇṇa dānaṇi.

### CXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ānāni bhikkhava appaṇṇadānaṇi. Kālena pañca?

2. Saddhaya dānaṃ deti, sakkaccaṃ dānaṃ deti, Paṇasa dānaṃ deti, anuggahitacitto<sup>5</sup> dānaṃ deti, attāna<sup>6</sup> ca pañca anupalacca dānaṃ deti.

Saddhaya kho paṇa bhikkhava dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāka nibbattati, adḍha<sup>7</sup> ca hoti mahaddhana<sup>8</sup> mahābhoga<sup>9</sup>, abhiruḍḍha<sup>10</sup> ca hoti dasaṇṇa<sup>11</sup> pāsādiko, paramāya vannaṇapokkharataya samana<sup>12</sup> ceto.

Sakkaccaṃ kho paṇa bhikkhava dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāka nibbattati, adḍha<sup>13</sup> ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhoga, ye pi 'ssa te honti putta ti vā dārā ti vā dāsā ti vā peṇḍā<sup>14</sup> ti vā kammakara ti vā, te pi sussūsanti<sup>15</sup> sotam odahanti aṇṇacittam upatthapenti<sup>16</sup>.

Kālena kho paṇa bhikkhava dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānaṃ vipāka nibbattati, adḍha<sup>17</sup> ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhoga<sup>18</sup>, kalāgaṭṭha<sup>19</sup> c'assa attha pacurā<sup>20</sup> honti.

Anuggahitacitto<sup>21</sup> kho paṇa<sup>22</sup> bhikkhava dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa<sup>23</sup> dānaṃ vipāka nibbattati, adḍha<sup>24</sup> ca hoti mahaddhana mahābhoga<sup>25</sup>, ulāresu<sup>26</sup> ca pañcasu<sup>27</sup> kāmagaṇesu bhogaṇa cittaṃ namati.

<sup>1</sup> M. cittim ko; S. citim ko. <sup>2</sup> S. viṭṭham.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahita<sup>2</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahita<sup>2</sup>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. adds ca; M<sub>7</sub> omits mahaddhana. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. peṇḍā.

<sup>7</sup> S. sussūsanti; M. Ph. T. sussanti. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> upatthā<sup>2</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. continues: ulāresu c'assa pañcasu kāmagaṇesu and so on. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> athāya pacurā; S. paripūrā.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anaggahitacittena; M<sub>7</sub> anaggahitacittena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pañ'assa. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yatth'assa.

<sup>14</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: tassa kutoci bhogaṇam and so on; M<sub>7</sub>: na tassa kutoci. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pañca.

Attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kho pana bhikkhave dānaṃ datvā, yattha yattha tassa dānassa vipāko nibbat-tati, aḍḍho ca hoti mahaddhano mahābhogo, na c'assa<sup>1</sup> kutoci bhogānaṃ upaghāto āgacchati: aggito vā udakato vā rājato vā corato vā appiyato vā dāyādato<sup>2</sup> vā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca sappurisa-dānāni ti.

## CXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇī-kārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ na paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇīkārāmatā, yathāvimuttaṃ cittaṃ paccavekkhati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## CL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvārata, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā samayavimuttassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, indriyesu<sup>4</sup> gnttadvārata, bhojane<sup>5</sup> mattaññutā.

<sup>1</sup> T. tassa.    <sup>2</sup> M. S. appiyadāyādato; Ph. °dāyato.

<sup>3</sup> T. pañc'imāni bh° sappurisa-dānāni.    <sup>4</sup> M. na indriyesu.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na bhojane; M<sub>6</sub> has bhojanesu (also before), the text, however, is here much corrupted in M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā samayavimuttassa  
bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattantī ti.

Tikaṇḍakivaggo<sup>1</sup> pannarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Datvā<sup>4</sup> avajānāti ārabhati<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> Sārandaḍa-Tikaṇḍaki<sup>7</sup>  
nirayena ca

Mitto<sup>8</sup> asappurisa-sappurisenā<sup>9</sup> samayavimuttam<sup>10</sup>  
apare<sup>11</sup> dve ti<sup>12</sup>.

### CATUTTHA-PANÑĀSAKO.

#### CLI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto  
pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo. niyāmaṃ okkamitum kuśalesu  
dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ<sup>13</sup> paribhoti, attānaṃ pa-  
ribhoti, vikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, anekaggacitto ayo-  
niso ca<sup>14</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum  
kuśalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Tikaṇṭa°; M<sub>6</sub> Tikaṇṭa°; M. Ph. Tikaṇḍaka°;  
M. adds nitthito; Ph. °vaggam nitthitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. pañcamo. <sup>3</sup> T. S. tass'udd°; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> tassa udd°

<sup>4</sup> in T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> this line runs: datvā aramvattam (or  
°varattam; M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> avaratanam) Tikaṇṭa ayena (M<sub>6</sub> ayana) ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āsārātā. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Sānandara ca Tikaṇḍā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. mitta; T. M<sub>7</sub> metta dve; M<sub>6</sub> mettaṃ ca.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> sappurisa dve 'va honti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °ttim; T. M. °muttena; M<sub>6</sub> °muttina.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>12</sup> T. M., M. eā ti; M., M., S. add Tatiyo paññāsako  
(S. samatto); M. Ph. put these words before Uddānam;  
Ph. has Tatiyapaññāsakam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. kathitam sometimes.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.

saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, avikkhittacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti, ekaggacitto yoniso ca<sup>1</sup> manasikaroti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Kathaṃ paribhoti, kathikaṃ paribhoti, attānaṃ paribhoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na kathaṃ paribhoti, na kathikaṃ paribhoti, na attānaṃ paribhoti, paññavā hoti<sup>2</sup> aḷaḷo aneḷamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattan ti.

### CLIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattam. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Makkhi dhammaṃ suṇāti makkhapariyutthito, upārambhacitto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ suṇāti randhagavesi, dhamma-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> S. sa-upā



desake āhatacitto hoti khilajūto, duppañño hoti jaḷo cā-  
mūgo, anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ  
kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto  
saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusalesu dham-  
mesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Amakkhī dhammaṃ suṇāti na makkhapariyuṭṭhito,  
anupārambhacitto dhammaṃ suṇāti na randhagavesī, dham-  
madesake anāhatacitto hoti akhilajūto, paññavā hoti ajaḷo  
anēlamūgo, na anaññāte aññātamaṇi hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
suṇanto saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamituṃ kusa-  
lesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

#### CLIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammo-  
sāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū na sakkaccaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ  
suṇanti, na sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, na sak-  
kaccaṃ dhammaṃ dhārenti, na sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
dhammānaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, na sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ  
aññāya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipaj-  
janti<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sam-  
mosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa<sup>4</sup> tṭhiyā  
asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ su-  
ṇanti, sakkaccaṃ dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti, sakkaccaṃ  
dhammaṃ dhārenti, sakkaccaṃ dhatānaṃ<sup>2</sup> dhammānaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, sakkaccaṃ atthaṃ aññāya dhammaṃ  
aññāya dhammānudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satam.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. dhātānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put the verbs in the singular.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

## CLV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ na pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>2</sup> saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>4</sup> desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena paresam<sup>5</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti<sup>6</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutam yathāpariyattam dhammaṃ na cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇanti suttam geyyam veyyākaraṇam gātham udānam itivuttakam jātakam abbhutadhammaṃ vedallam. Ayaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. vattanti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. param.  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. karoti.

paṭhamo<sup>1</sup> dhammo<sup>1</sup> saddhammassa t̥hitiyā<sup>1</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ desenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ<sup>2</sup> vācenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karonti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkenti anuvicārenti manasānupekkhanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattanti ti.

## CLVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahitaṃ<sup>3</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇṇanti dunnikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū dubbacā honti dovacassakaraṇehi dhammehi samannāgatā akkhamā appaḍakkhipaggāhino anusāsaniṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhanumadharā vinayadharā mātikādhārā, te na sakkaccam suttantaṃ paraṃ vācenti, tesam accayena chinnamūlako suttanto hoti appaṭṭisarāṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya, tesam pacchimā janatā dīṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, sā pi hoti bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhittadhurā na viriyam ārabhati<sup>3</sup> appattassa pattiya anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave saṅgho blinno hoti, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> blinne aññamaññaṃ akkosā ca honti<sup>5</sup>, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti<sup>6</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> ca honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva na ppasidanti pasannānaṃ ca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti<sup>7</sup>.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahitaṃ<sup>8</sup> suttantaṃ pariyaṇṇanti sunikkhittehi padavyañjanehi, sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo<sup>9</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

<sup>1</sup> S. bāhullikā throughout; Ph. M., M. bāhulikā and bāhulikā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ārabhanti.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. <sup>5</sup> S. hoti.

<sup>6</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>7</sup> T. c̥ti ti. <sup>8</sup> T. M., chitāṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., M., sunnayo; Ph. suniyo.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhū subbacā<sup>1</sup> honti sovacassakaranehi<sup>2</sup> dhammehi samannāgatā khamā padakkhinaggāhino anusāsanim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

10. Puna<sup>3</sup> ca param bhikkhave ye te bhikkhū bahussutā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādharā, te sakkaccaṃ param vācenti, tesam accayena na chinnamūlako suttanto hoti sappatisaraṇo. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave therā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya, tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>, sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiya anadhi-gatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriya. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave saṅgho samaggo sammodamāno avivadamāno ekuddeso phāsu viharati, saṅghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na c'eva aññamaññaṃ akkosā<sup>6</sup> honti na ca<sup>7</sup> aññamaññaṃ paribhāsū honti na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepū honti na ca aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>8</sup> honti<sup>9</sup>. Tattha appasannā c'eva pasīdanti pasan-nāna ca bhīyobbhāvo hoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama dhammo saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattati.

Line kho bhikkhave pañca dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asanmosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. subacā; M, suvacā.

<sup>2</sup> T. "uyehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits this sentence. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M.,

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. āpajjanti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. anakka <sup>7</sup> M, tañ ca.

<sup>8</sup> S. pariccajā. <sup>9</sup> S. hoti.

## CLVII.

1. Pañcannam bhikkhave puggalānam kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>1</sup> puggalam<sup>2</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesam pañcannam?

2. Assaddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā dukkathā, dussilassa silakathā dukkathā, appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā, macchariyassa<sup>3</sup> cāgakathā dukkathā, duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā?

3. Assaddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati<sup>4</sup> kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā assaddhassa saddhākathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dussilassa silakathā dukkathā?

4. Dussilo bhikkhave silakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave silasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā dussilassa silakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā?

5. Appassuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā appassutassa bāhusaccakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā?

6. Maccharī bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopañ ca dosaṃ ca appaccayaṃ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani na samanupassati na ca

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. maccharissa throughout.

<sup>4</sup> M. patitthiyati throughout; Ph. patitthiyati and patitthiyati. <sup>5</sup> T. pāmojjam. <sup>6</sup> M. pāmojjam.

labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā macchariyassa cāgakathā dukkathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā?

7. Duppañño bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya abhisajjati kuppati vyāpajjati patitthiyati kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadaṃ attani na samanupassati na ca labhati tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>2</sup>. Tasmā duppaññassa paññākathā dukkathā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ puggalānaṃ kathā dukkathā puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya.

8. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave puggalānaṃ kathā sukathā<sup>5</sup> puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāya. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

9. Saddhassa bhikkhave saddhākathā sukathā, sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā, bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā, cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā, paññavato paññākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā?

10. Saddho bhikkhave saddhākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave saddhāsampadaṃ attani samampassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā saddhassa saddhākathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā?

11. Sīlavā bhikkhave sīlakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sīlāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>7</sup>. Tasmā sīlavato sīlakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā?

12. Bahusuto bhikkhave bāhusaccakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopāṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave bahussutāsampadaṃ attani samanupassati labhati ca<sup>6</sup> tato nidānaṃ pītipāmujjam<sup>8</sup>. Tasmā bahusuto bāhusaccakathā sukathā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. pītipāmujjam. <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. pītipāmujjam.

<sup>3</sup> M. P. S. puggala. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. puggala.

<sup>5</sup> M. P. S. puggala. <sup>6</sup> T. M. M. puggala.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. pītipāmujjam. <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. pītipāmujjam.

yati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave sutasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā bahussutassa bāhusaccakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā?

13. Cāgarū bhikkhave cāgakathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave cāgasampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam<sup>1</sup>. Tasmā cāgavato cāgakathā sukathā. Kasmā ca bhikkhave paññavato paññākathā sukathā?

14. Paññavā bhikkhave paññākathāya kacchamānāya nābhisajjati na kuppati na vyāpajjati na patitthiyati na kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Tam kissa hetu? Tam hi so bhikkhave paññāsampadam attani samanupassati labhati ca tato nidānam pītipāmujjam. Tasmā paññavato paññākathā<sup>2</sup> sukathā.

Imesam kho bhikkhave pañcannam puggalānam kathā sukathā puggalam<sup>3</sup> puggalam<sup>4</sup> upanidhāyā ti.

### CLVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjam okkanto<sup>5</sup> hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, dussīlo hoti, appassuto hoti, kusīto hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu sārājjam okkanto<sup>6</sup> hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, bahussuto hoti, āradhāviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °pāmojjam.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have °kathāya and repeat kacchamānāya and so on till paññākathā. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. puggale. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> puggalā.

<sup>5</sup> M. okkamanto throughout; Ph. ukkamanto.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> okkamanto.



Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu visārado hotī ti.

### CLIX.

1. Ekam<sup>1</sup> samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosambiyaṃ viharati Gho-sitārāme. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto dhammaṃ desento nisinnō hoti. Addasū kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyiṃ mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivutaṃ dhammaṃ desentaṃ nisinnaṃ, disvā<sup>2</sup> yēna Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Udāyi mahatiyā gihiparisāya parivuto<sup>3</sup> dhammaṃ deseti<sup>4</sup> ti.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo. Kātame pañca?

2. Anupubbikathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, pariyāyadassāvi<sup>7</sup> kathaṃ<sup>7</sup> kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, anuddayatam<sup>8</sup> paṭicca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, na āmisantaro<sup>9</sup> kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo, attānañ ca parañ ca anupahacca kathaṃ kathessāmi<sup>6</sup> ti paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo.

Na kho Ānanda sukaraṃ paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun. Paresaṃ Ānanda dhammaṃ desentena ime pañca dhamme ajjhattaṃ upatthāpetvā<sup>5</sup> paresaṃ dhammo desetabbo ti.

### CLX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave uppannā duppaṭivinodayū. Kātame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *put* Evaṃ me sutam before Ekam. <sup>2</sup> S. disvāna.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parivutto. <sup>4</sup> S. desento nisinnō.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upatthā°. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. kathissāmi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pariyāyakathaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pariyādassāmi kathaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> S. anuda°; M<sub>6</sub> anuddayo; M<sub>7</sub> anuddaseyū. <sup>9</sup> Ph. āmiss°

2. Uppanno rāgo duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppanno doso duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppanno moho duppaṭivīṇodayo, uppannam paṭibhānam duppaṭivīṇodayam, uppannam gamikacittam duppaṭivīṇodayam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca<sup>1</sup> uppannā duppaṭivīṇodayā ti.

Saddhammavaggo<sup>2</sup> soḷasamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass<sup>4</sup> uddānam<sup>5</sup>:

Tayo saddhammaniyāmā<sup>6</sup> tayo<sup>6</sup> saddhammasammosā<sup>7</sup>

Dukkathā<sup>8</sup> sūrajjam c'eva<sup>9</sup> Udāyi dubbīṇodayā<sup>10</sup> ti.

### CLXI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave āghātapāṭivīṇayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivīṇetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, mettā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puggale āghāto jāyetha, karuṇā tasmīṃ<sup>11</sup> puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> puggale āghāto jāyetha, upekkhā tasmīṃ puggale bhāvetabbā. Evaṃ tasmīṃ puggale āghāto paṭivīṇetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. adds *niṭṭhito*; Ph. *vaggam niṭṭhitam*; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dhammavaggo. <sup>3</sup> M. S. *paṭhamo*. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *uddo*

<sup>5</sup> Ph. *vyāmaṃ*; M. *sammattaniyāmaṃ*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *pañca dhammam niyamaccayo* (M<sub>7</sub> *nimaddhayo*); M<sub>6</sub> *pī dhammanisāman*. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. *siyam*; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *saddhammahāyanā*; T. *saddhammahātāya*.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. *dukathā*; M<sub>5</sub> *kathā*; T. M<sub>7</sub> *katham*.

<sup>9</sup> S. *c'eva sā*; M. *sūrajjanam c'eva*; M<sub>5</sub> *saradanañ c'eva*; T. *sūradānañ c'eva*; M<sub>7</sub> *sūradanañ c'eva*.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. *duppaṭivīṇodayenā*; T. M<sub>5</sub> *duppaṭivīṇodayena vaggo*; M<sub>7</sub> *suppaṭivīṇodaye ti vaggo*.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. *yasmiṃ*. <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puṅgale āghāto jāyetha, asati amanasikāro<sup>1</sup> tasmim puṅgale āpajjitabbo. Evaṃ tasmim puṅgale āghāto paṭivinetabbo<sup>2</sup>.

6. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave puṅgale āghāto jāyetha, kammassakatā<sup>3</sup> tasmim puṅgale adhiṭṭhātābbā<sup>4</sup> 'kammassako ayam āyasmā kammadāyādo kammayoni kammabandhu kamma-paṭisaraṇo, yaṃ kammaṃ karissati kalyāṇaṃ vā pāpakaṃ vā tassa dāyādo bhavissati<sup>5</sup> ti. Evaṃ tasmim puṅgale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āghātapāṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

## CLXII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:—  
Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca:—

2. Pañcīme āvuso āghātapāṭivīnaya, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno<sup>6</sup> āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo. Katame pañca?

3. Idhāvuso<sup>7</sup> ekacco puṅgalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro<sup>8</sup> hoti parisuddhavadīsamācāro<sup>9</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puṅgale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

4. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puṅgalo aparisuddhavadīsamācāro<sup>10</sup> hoti parisuddhakatāyāsamācāro<sup>11</sup>, evarūpe pi āvuso puṅgale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

5. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puṅgalo aparisuddhakatāyāsamācāro<sup>12</sup> hoti aparisuddhavadīsamācāro<sup>13</sup> labhati ca kāleṇa kalam cetaso vivaraṇaṃ cetaso pasadaṇaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puṅgale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

6. Idha pañāvuso ekacco puṅgalo aparisuddhakatāyāsamācāro<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>15</sup> aparisuddhavadīsamācāro<sup>16</sup> na ca labhati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M. S. manasikaro.

<sup>2</sup> M. *ref. its this sentence word for word, but, instead of amanasikaro, it then has amanasikaro.* S. Katha.

<sup>3</sup> *written by Ph.* S. M. Ph. idha pañāvuso.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M. *old ca.* S. T. *old ca.*

<sup>5</sup> M. S. *parisuddhavadīsamācāro* *old.*

<sup>6</sup> *old.*

kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro hoti<sup>1</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati ca kilena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, evarūpe pi āvuso puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

8. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

9. Seyyathā pi āvuso bhikkhu paṃsukūliko rathiyāya nantakaṃ disvā vāmena pādena niggahetvā<sup>2</sup> dakkhipena pādena vitthāretvā<sup>3</sup>, yo tattha sāro, taṃ paripācetvā<sup>4</sup> ādāya pakkameyya, evaṃ eva<sup>5</sup> kho āvuso<sup>6</sup> yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro, yāssa<sup>8</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācāratā, na sūssa<sup>9</sup> tasmim samaye manasikūtabbā, yā ca<sup>10</sup> khvāssa<sup>11</sup> parisuddhavacīsamācāratā, sūssa<sup>12</sup> tasmim samaye manasikūtabbā. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

10. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavacīsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

11. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī sevālapanakapariyonaddhā<sup>13</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhiṭatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharanīm ogāhetvā<sup>14</sup> ubhohi hatthehi iti c'iti ca<sup>15</sup> sevālapanakaṃ<sup>13</sup> apaviyūhitvā<sup>16</sup> añjalina<sup>5</sup> pivitvā<sup>5</sup> pakkameyya, evaṃ eva kho

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nigah<sup>o</sup>; M. niggahitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> taṃ niggahetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. pattharivā; T. pavitthāretvā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. paripātevā; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭipācetvā; T. paṭipātevā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M. khvāvuso; Ph. khvā āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> yuvāyaṃ; T. sacūyaṃ. <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> yassa.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sassa; Ph. svāssa.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> panaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> M. ogihitvā; Ph. oggahitvā; M<sub>7</sub> ogahetvā; M<sub>6</sub> galietvā

<sup>15</sup> S. omits iti c'iti ca.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. viyāhitvā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> apabbūhitvā.

āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhavadāsamācāro parisuddhakāyasamācāro, yāssa<sup>1</sup> aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>2</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā ca<sup>3</sup> khvāssa<sup>4</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sāssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim<sup>6</sup> samaye manasikātabbā. . . Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

12. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

13. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade<sup>7</sup> udakam, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhūtatto ghammapareto kilanto tasitō pipāsito, tassa evam assa 'idaṃ kho parittam gopade<sup>8</sup> udakam, sacāham<sup>9</sup> añjalinaṃ vā pivissāmi bhājanena vā, khobhessāmi<sup>10</sup> tam lolessāmi<sup>11</sup> pi tam apeyyam pi tam karissāmi, yaṃ nūnāham catukunḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyyan' ti, so catukunḍiko<sup>12</sup> nipatitvā gopitakam pivitvā pakkameyya, evam eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavadāsamācāro labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yāssa<sup>13</sup> aparisuddhakāyasamācārātā, na sāssa<sup>13</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa aparisuddhavadāsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na<sup>14</sup> manasikātabbā, yaṃ ca kho so labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yassa.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yvāyaṃ; M. yāyaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> yassā for ya ca khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; T. kvāssa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam samaye manasikātabbā. Seyyathā pi āvuso parittam gopade and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. gopadake.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. gopare; S. gopadake. <sup>9</sup> T. sacāyaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. khobhissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> sobhessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> mobhessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. lolessāmi; S. loḷissāmi; M<sub>6</sub> mālessāmi; M<sub>7</sub> molessāmi; S. adds pi.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catukunḍiko; T. catūkunḍiko; S. catukunṭhiko. M. Ph. 'khanṭhiko.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sū; Ph. nassa for na sāssa.

<sup>14</sup> S. puts na before sū pi 'ssa.

vivaram cetaso pasādam<sup>1</sup>, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye manasikātabbam. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

14. Tatrāvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca<sup>2</sup> labhati kālēna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam. Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

15. Seyyathā pi āvuso puriso ābādhiko dñkkhito bālha-gilāno addhānamaggapaṭipanno, tassa purato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo pacchato pi 'ssa dūre gāmo, so na labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni<sup>3</sup> na<sup>3</sup> labheyyā<sup>3</sup> sappāyāni<sup>3</sup> bhesajjāni na labheyya paṭirūpam upatthākam na labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>4</sup>, tam enam aññataro puriso passeyya addhānamaggapaṭipanno, so tasmim purise kārūñnam yeva upatthāpeyya anndayam<sup>5</sup> yeva upatthāpeyya anukampam yeva upatthāpeyya 'aho vatāyam puriso labheyya sappāyāni bhojanāni labheyya sappāyāni bhesajjāni labheyya paṭirūpam upatthākam labheyya gāmantanāyakam<sup>3</sup>. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam<sup>6</sup> puriso idh'eva anayavyasanam upajjati<sup>7</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso yvāyam puggalo aparisuddhakāyasamācāro aparisuddhavacīsamācāro na ca labhati kālēna kalam cetaso vivaram cetaso pasādam, evarūpe<sup>8</sup> āvuso puggale kārūñnam yeva upatthāpetabbam anndayā yeva upatthāpetabbā anukampā yeva upatthāpetabbū 'aho ratayam āyasmā kāyaduccaritam pahāya kāyasucaritam bhāveyya, vacīduccaritam pahāya vacīsucaritam bhāveyya, manoduccaritam pahāya manosucaritam bhāveyya. Tam kissa hetu? Māyam<sup>9</sup> āyasmā<sup>10</sup> kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nīrayam upapajjati<sup>11</sup> ti. Evam tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo.

<sup>1</sup> M, continues: Katham tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo, then Tatrāvuso and so on.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. <sup>4</sup> Ph. °senāsanam.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. have anndayam throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. ayam.

<sup>7</sup> S. apajji; M. Ph. apajjeyya (without ti).

<sup>8</sup> S. adds pi. <sup>9</sup> M. ayam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mayam.

<sup>10</sup> T. māyasmā for māyam āy

<sup>11</sup> S. upapajji; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppajjati.

16. Tatrāvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro labhati<sup>1</sup> ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ. Kathaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo?

17. Seyyathā pi āvuso pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>2</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sitodakā<sup>4</sup> supatitthā ramanīyā<sup>5</sup> nānārukkhehi sañchannā, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so taṃ pokkharanīṃ ogāhetvā nahātvā<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> pivitvā ca paccuttaritvā<sup>8</sup> tatth'eva rukkhachāyāya nisīdeyya vā nipajjeyya vā, evaṃ eva kho āvuso yvāyaṃ puggalo parisuddhakāyasamācāro parisuddhavacīsamācāro<sup>9</sup> labhati ca kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, yā pi 'ssa<sup>10</sup> parisuddhakāyasamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa<sup>11</sup> tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yā pi 'ssa parisuddhavacīsamācārātā, sā pi 'ssa tasmim samaye manasikātabbā, yaṃ pi so<sup>12</sup> labhati kālena kālaṃ cetaso vivaraṃ cetaso pasādaṃ, taṃ pi 'ssa tasmim samaye manasikātabbaṃ. Evaṃ tasmim puggale āghāto paṭivinetabbo. Samantapāsādikāṃ āvuso puggalaṃ āgamaṃ cittaṃ paśīdati.

Ime kho āvuso pañca āghātapāṭivinayā, yattha bhikkhuno uppanno āghāto sabbaso paṭivinetabbo ti.

### CLXIII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi<sup>13</sup>: —  
 Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputassa paccassosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> T. upalabhati.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā, also at the other words.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> setakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ramanīyā.

<sup>6</sup> S. nahātvā; M. Ph. nhatvā; M<sub>7</sub> nahatvā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>8</sup> T. paccutteritvā.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe instead of °vacīsamācāro.

<sup>10</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> yassa; Ph. yvāyaṃ; T. M<sub>7</sub> yāssa.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sāssa.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> has after so: la-sa-vinetabbo ti, and then it begins with CLXIII.

<sup>13</sup> S. has pe after āmantesi. then Pañca; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe, but they continue: Pañca

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca āgataṃ pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsākaccho sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Pañcah'āvuso dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu attanā ca sīlasampanno hoti sīlasampadākathāya ca katam<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca samādhisampanno hoti samādhisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca paññāsampanno hoti paññāsampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttisampanno hoti vimuttisampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti, attanā ca vimuttiñāṇadassanasampanno hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanasampadākathāya ca katam pañhaṃ vyākattā hoti.

Imehi kho āvuso pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu alaṃsājīvo sabrahmacārīnaṃ ti.

#### CLXV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>1</sup>...

2. Yo hi koci āvuso paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, sabbo so pañcahi thānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Katamehi pañcahi?

3. Mandattā momūhattā<sup>3</sup> paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, pāpiccho<sup>4</sup> icchāpakato paraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. paribhavaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. āgataṃ throughout. <sup>3</sup> M. mohamūhattā.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph.



param pañham pucchati, aññātukāmo<sup>1</sup> param pañham pucchati, atha vā pakuppanto<sup>2</sup> param pañham pucchati 'sace me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ<sup>3</sup> kusalam, no ce<sup>4</sup> me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī' ti.

Yo<sup>5</sup> hi koci āvuso param pañham pucchati, sabbo so imehi pañcahi tḥānehi etesaṃ vā aññatarena. Ahaṃ kho panāvuso evaṃcitto param<sup>6</sup> pañham pucchāmi 'sace me pañham<sup>7</sup> puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, icc'etaṃ kusalam, no ce me pañham puttḥo samma-d-eva vyākarissati, aham assa samma-d-eva vyākarissāmī ti.

### CLXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi ... pe<sup>8</sup>...

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu silāsampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya<sup>9</sup> pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ, no ce diṭṭ'eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhak-khānaṃ<sup>10</sup> devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno<sup>11</sup> saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atṭhānaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm'eva kabaliṅkārahārabbhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saṃvāyataṃ aññataraṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ tḥānaṃ' ti. Dutiyam pi kho ...<sup>12</sup> tatiyam pi kho

<sup>1</sup> S. ñātukāmo; Ph. ñātu° corrected to aññātu°

<sup>2</sup> T. pana kuppanto; M. Ph. S. pan' evaṃcitto.

<sup>3</sup> T. icc' ete. <sup>4</sup> S. ca. <sup>5</sup> T. omits all from here to CLXVI.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ. <sup>7</sup> Ph. pañho.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. sammā°; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> °yyā wherever it is followed by pi.

<sup>10</sup> This word is variously spelled in our MSS.; M. has kabaliṅkāra°; Ph. kabaliṅkāra° (only once kabaliṅkāra°); T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have kabaliṃkāra°; S. has kabaliṃkāra°; one has to consider kabaliṅkāra° or kabaliṃkāra° as the right forms, the nasal representing, as it does e. g. in niraṅkatvā, the long vowel. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppanno throughout. <sup>12</sup> S. pe.

āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi' vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce ditth' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, natth' etam thānam' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'yāva tatiyam' pi kho me āyasmā Udāyi paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati<sup>2</sup>, yaṃ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam, no ce ditth' eva dhamme aññam ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi, atth' etam thānam' ti. Evam vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthānam kho etam āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānam devānam saha-vyatam aññataram manomayam kāyam upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vutthaheyya pi<sup>3</sup>, natth' etam thānam' ti. Duttiyam pi kho . . . tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāve-

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. tatiyakam.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. anumodi; M. anumodayati.

<sup>3</sup> T. *continues*: atth' etam thānam ti. Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi and so on.

dayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Tatiyaṃ pi kho āyasmū Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'atthūnaṃ kho etaṃ āvuso Sāriputta anavakāso, yaṃ so bhikkhu atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, natth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Sāriputtassa etad ahosi 'Bhagavato pi kho me sammukhū āyasmā Udāyi yāva tatiyaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭikkosati, na ca me koci bhikkhu anumodati, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ tuṇhī assan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyaṃ āmantesi 'kaṃ pana tvam<sup>2</sup> Udāyi manomayaṃ kāyaṃ pacesi' ti? 'Ye te bhante devā arūpino saññāmayā' ti. 'Kiṃ nu kho tuyhaṃ Udāyi bālassa<sup>3</sup> avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nāma bhaṇitabbam maññasī' ti?

5. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi 'atthi nāma Ānanda therāṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesiyamānaṃ ajjhūpekkhissatha<sup>4</sup>, na hi nāma Ānanda kārūṇaṃ pi bhavissati theramhi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhumhi vihesiyamānamhi' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi 'idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silasampanno samādhisampanno paññāsampanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ, no ce diṭṭh' eva dhamme aññaṃ ārādheyya, atikkamm' eva kabaliṅkārahārabhakkhānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ aññatarāṃ manomayaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno saññāvedayitanirodham samāpajjeyya pi vuṭṭhaheyya pi, atth' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ' ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, idam vatvā<sup>6</sup> Sugato utthāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvīsi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tatiyakam. <sup>2</sup> T. tam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. balassa. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ajjhū<sup>o</sup>; T. ōpekkhassatha.

<sup>5</sup> S. byattamhi; M. Ph. byattayamhi.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. vatvāna.

6. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando acirapakkantassa Bhagavato yenāyasmā Upavāno<sup>1</sup> ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'idhāvuso Upavāna aūne therāṃ bhikkhuṃ<sup>2</sup> vihesenti, mayan te na pucchāma. Anacchariyaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho paṇ' etaṃ āvuso Upavāna, yaṃ<sup>4</sup> Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito etad eva ārabbhā udāhareyya, yathā āyasmantaṃ yev'ettha Upavānaṃ paṭibhāseyya. Idān'eva<sup>5</sup> ambhakaṃ sārājjaṃ okkantaṃ ti.

7. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayāṃ paṭisallānā vutthito yen'<sup>6</sup> upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasankami, upasankamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Upavānaṃ etad avoca 'katīhi na kho Upavāna dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā' ti? Pañcahi bhante dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

8. Idha bhante thero bhikkhu sīlavā hoti ... pe<sup>7</sup> ... samādāya<sup>8</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, bahussuto hoti ... pe<sup>9</sup> ... diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdho, kalyāṇavāco<sup>10</sup> hoti kalyāṇavākka-rāṇo<sup>11</sup> poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissatṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>12</sup> atthassa viññūpaniyā, catuṇnaṃ jhānānaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>13</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, āsavānaṃ<sup>14</sup> khayā ... pe<sup>15</sup> ... sacchikatvā upasampajja<sup>16</sup> viharati.

Imehi kho bhante pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato thero bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo cā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M. Upavāno nearly throughout.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. there bhikkhū; M<sub>6</sub> amñatheraṃ bhikkhuṃ vihesanti (sic); M<sub>7</sub> amñattheraṃ bhikkhu (sic) vihesenti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> acchariyaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. idān'ambhakaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> idambhakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. yena.

<sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> have pātimokkha-samparasamādāya. <sup>8</sup> omitted by S. <sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>10</sup> T. vāci; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. vakkaraṇo.

<sup>12</sup> S. galāya. <sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. āsavānaṃ ca.

<sup>15</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

9. Sādhū sādhū Upavāna. Imehi kho Upavāna<sup>1</sup> pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato therō bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Ime<sup>2</sup> Upavāna pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno na samvijjeyyūṃ, kena<sup>3</sup> naṃ<sup>4</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkareyyūṃ<sup>5</sup> garukareyyūṃ māneyyūṃ pūjeyyūṃ khaṇḍiccena pāliccena<sup>6</sup> valittacatāya? Yaasmā ca<sup>7</sup> kho Upavāna ime pañca dhammā therassa bhikkhuno samvijjanti, taasmā<sup>8</sup> taṃ<sup>9</sup> sabrahmacārī sakkaronti garukaronti mānenti pūjenti ti.

## CLXVII.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi 'codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena pañca<sup>1</sup> dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā<sup>2</sup> paro codetabbo. Katame pañca?

2. Kālena vakkhāmi no akālena, bhūtena vakkhāmi no abhūtena, saṇhena<sup>3</sup> vakkhāmi no pharusena, atthasamhitena<sup>4</sup> vakkhāmi no anattasamhitena, mettacittena<sup>5</sup> vakkhāmi no dosantarena.<sup>6</sup>

Codakena āvuso bhikkhunā paraṃ codetukāmena ime pañca dhamme ajjhataṃ upatthapetvā paro codetabbo.

3. Idhāhaṃ āvuso ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ passāmi akālena codiyamānaṃ no kālena kupitaṃ<sup>7</sup>, abhūtena codiyamānaṃ no bhūtena kupitaṃ, pharusena codiyamānaṃ no saṇhena kupitaṃ, anattasamhitena codiyamānaṃ no atthasamhitena kupitaṃ, dosantarena codiyamānaṃ no mettacittena kupitaṃ.

4. Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañca<sup>8</sup> akārehi avippatisāro upadahātabbo<sup>9</sup> akālenāyasmā cudito no kā-

<sup>1</sup> Hence also in Ph. this words is spelt Upavāna.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. taṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hare na sakk°, also at the other verbs.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> phā° <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> naṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ime pañca. <sup>9</sup> S. upatthā° throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> snehena and saṇhena (sic).

<sup>11</sup> S. °saṇhitena throughout; M. Ph. too have with one exception °saṇh° <sup>12</sup> S. °citto. <sup>13</sup> S. °taro.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. kuppitaṃ throughout.

<sup>15</sup> S. upadahi°; M<sub>6</sub> upadaha° and upadahā°

lena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, abhūtenāyasmā cudito no bhūtena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, pharusenāyasmā cudito no saṇhena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, anattasamphitenāyasmā cudito no atthasamphitena, alan te avippaṭisārāya, dosantarenāyasmā cudito no mettacittena, alan te avippaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippaṭisāro upadahātabbo.

5. Adhammacodākassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'akālena te āvuso cudito' no kālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, abhūtena te āvuso cudito no bhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, pharusena te āvuso cudito' no saṇhena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, anattasamphitena te āvuso cudito' no atthasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, dosantarena te āvuso cudito' no mettacittena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

Adhammacodākassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo. Tam kissa hetu? Yathā na añño<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhu abhūtena codetabbam maññeyyā ti<sup>3</sup>.

6. Idha pañāham āvuso ekaccam puggalam passāmi kālena codiyamānam no akālena kupitam, bhūtena codiyamānam no abhūtena kupitam, saṇhena codiyamānam no pharusena kupitam, atthasamphitena codiyamānam no anattasamphitena kupitam, mettacittena codiyamānam no dosantarena kupitam.

7. Dhammacuditassa<sup>4</sup> āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi vipphaṭisāro upadahātabbo 'kālenāyasmā cudito no akālena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, bhūtenāyasmā cudito no abhūtena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, saṇhenāyasmā cudito no pharusena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, atthasamphitenāyasmā cudito no anattasamphitena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya, mettacittenāyasmā cudito no dosantarena, alan te vipphaṭisārāya' ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> cudito and codito.

<sup>2</sup> S. añño; T. aññe bhikkhū and omits pi; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> nam aññehi bhikkhu, and they continue: akālena (M<sub>6</sub> ākā) codiyamāno kālena kupitam, bhūtena and so on.

<sup>3</sup> T. maññeyyūp.

<sup>4</sup> M. °coditassa; Ph. dhammena coditassa.

Dhammacuditassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi vippañisāro upadabūtabbo.

8. Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno pañcah'ākārehi avippañisāro upadabūtabbo 'kālena te āvuso cudito<sup>1</sup> no akālena, alan te avippañisārāya<sup>2</sup>, bhūtena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no abhūtena, alan te avippañisārāya, saṇhena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no pharusena, alan te avippañisārāya, atthasamphitena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no anattasamphitena, alan te avippañisārāya, mettacittena te āvuso cudito<sup>3</sup> no dosantarena, alan te avippañisārāya<sup>4</sup> ti.

Dhammacodakassa āvuso bhikkhuno imehi pañcah'ākārehi avippañisāro upadabūtabbo. Taṃ kissa hetu? Yathā añño<sup>4</sup> pi bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> bhūtena codetabbam<sup>6</sup> maññeyya<sup>7</sup> ti.

9. Cuditena āvuso puggalena dvīsu dhammesu patitthātabbam: sacce ca akuppe ca. Maṃ ce pi<sup>8</sup> āvuso pare codeyyum: kālena vā akālena vā, bhūtena vā abhūtena vā, saṇhena vā pharusena vā, atthasamphitena<sup>9</sup> vā anattasamphitena vā, mettacittena<sup>10</sup> vā dosantarena<sup>11</sup> vā, ahaṃ pi dvīsu yeva dhammesu patitthaheyyam: sacce ca akuppe ca<sup>12</sup>. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'atth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'atthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'samvijjat' eso<sup>14</sup> mayi dhammo' ti. Sace jāneyyam<sup>13</sup> 'natth' eso mayi dhammo' ti, 'natthi' ti naṃ vadeyyam<sup>13</sup> 'n'eso dhammo mayi samvijjati' ti<sup>15</sup>.

10. Evaṃ pi kho te<sup>16</sup> Sāriputta vuccamānā atha<sup>17</sup> ca paṇ'idh'ekacce moghapurisā na padakkhiṇaṃ gaṇhanti ti?

11. Ye<sup>18</sup> te bhante puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na sad-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito.

<sup>2</sup> in T. the following words till mettacittena are missing.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. codito; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> codito and cudito.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> aññe. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhū.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. codi°

<sup>7</sup> T. maññeyyū; M<sub>6</sub> mamñimsū; M<sub>7</sub> mamñeyyan.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pañcahi. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have here °samho

<sup>10</sup> S. °cittā. <sup>11</sup> S. °tarā. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> saccena akuppena.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yyum. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °vijjate eso.

<sup>15</sup> in S. we find a note, as follows: ito paraṃ sabbesu dissamānapotthakesu idisam eva paññāyati, taṃ vicāretabbayuttukam hoti.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>17</sup> T. api.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. add pana.

dhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubhino uddhatā unnalā<sup>1</sup> capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojāne amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā<sup>2</sup> sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadthurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā na padakkhiyaṃ gaṇhanti<sup>3</sup>. Ye pana te bhante kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā<sup>4</sup> bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadthurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>5</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te mayā evaṃ vuccamānā padakkhiyaṃ gaṇhanti ti.

12. Ye te Sāriputta puggalā assaddhā jīvikatthā na saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā saṭhā māyāvino keṭubino uddhatā unnalā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā indriyesu aguttadvārā bhojane amattaññuno jāgariyaṃ ananuyuttā sāmāññe anapekkhavanto sikkhāya na tibbagāravā bāhulikā sāthalikā okkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhattadthurā kusitā hīnaviriyaṃ muṭṭhassatino asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā duppaññā eḷamūgā, tiṭṭhantu<sup>6</sup> te<sup>7</sup>. Ye<sup>8</sup> pana te Sāriputta kulaputtā saddhā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitā asaṭhā amāyāvino akeṭubhino anuddhatā anunnalā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇavācā indriyesu guttadvārā bhojane mattaññuno jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā sāmāññe apekkhavanto sikkhāya tibbagāravā na bāhulikā na sāthalikā okkamane nikkhattadthurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā āraddhaviriyaṃ pahitattā upaṭṭhitassatino<sup>9</sup> sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā paññavanto aneḷamūgā, te<sup>10</sup> traṃ Sāriputta

<sup>1</sup> M. S. °nalā throughout. <sup>2</sup> S. bāhullikā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M. °ti ti. <sup>4</sup> T. °dvārātā. <sup>5</sup> M. °tasatino.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tiṭṭhante.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ye te pan' etc.

<sup>9</sup> all MSS. except S. have °tasatino; M<sub>7</sub> °tasati. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.





pi pāripūrim gacchati, evam eva kho āvuso sīlavato sīla-sampannassa upanisasampanno hoti sammāsamādhī, sammāsamādhimhi sati sammāsamādhisampannassa upanisasampannam hoti yathābhūtañāṇadassanam, yathābhūtañāṇadassane sati yathābhūtañāṇadassanasampannassa upanisasampanno hoti nibbidāvirāgo, nibbidāvirāge sati nibbidāvirāgasampannassa upanisasampannam hoti vimuttiñāṇadassanan ti.

## CLXIX.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittavatā nu<sup>1</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisananti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>3</sup> ca bahuṇ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṇ c'assa na pamussati<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho<sup>4</sup> Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta suṇāhi sādḥukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu atthakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> hoti dhammakusalo ca<sup>5</sup> vyañjanakusalo ca niruttikusalo ca pubbāparakusalo ca. Ettavatā kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu khippanisananti ca hoti kusalesu dhammesu suggahitagāhī<sup>2</sup> ca bahuṇ ca gaṇhāti gaṇitaṇ c'assa na pamussati<sup>3</sup> ti.

Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāva subhāsitaṇ c'idaṃ āyasmatā Ānandena, imehi ca mayam pañcali dhammeli samannāgataṃ āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema 'āyasmā Ānando atthakusalo dhammakusalo vyañjanakusalo niruttikusalo pubbāparakusalo' ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> suggahita<sup>o</sup>; S. suggahitaggāhī.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pamussati; M<sub>7</sub> paccummussati and pamussati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CLXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyaṃ viharati Ghositārūme. Atha kho āyasmā Bhaddaji yenāyasmā Ānando ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhīṃ sammodi. Sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sūraṇīyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Bhaddajīṃ āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Kin<sup>1</sup> nu kho āvuso Bhaddaji dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ, kiṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti? 'Atth'āvuso Brahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī. Yo taṃ Brahmānaṃ passati, idaṃ dassanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ābhassarā nāma devā sukhena abhisannā parisannā, te kaḍāci karahaci udānaṃ udānenti: aho sukhaṃ aho sukhaṃ ti. Yo taṃ saddaṃ suṇāti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso subhakiṇṇakā<sup>2</sup> nāma devā, te santaṃ yeva tusitā sukhaṃ paṭisaṃvedenti<sup>3</sup>, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso ākiṇcaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Atth'āvuso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanūpagā devā, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan' ti.

3. Sameti kho idaṃ āyasmato Bhaddajissa, yad idaṃ bahujanenā<sup>4</sup> ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Bhaddaji suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Bhaddaji āyasmato Ānandassa pacassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

Yathā passato kho āvuso anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ dassanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> aggamaṃ. Yathā suṇato anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ savanānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā sukhitassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ sukhānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā saññissa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ saññānaṃ aggamaṃ. Yathā bhūtassa anantarā āsavānaṃ khayoti, idaṃ bhavānaṃ aggan ti.

<sup>1</sup> M, kin ti *instead of* kin nu.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. °kiṇhā; Ph. °kiṇṇā.      <sup>3</sup> T. paṭivedenti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. bahunā janenā.

<sup>5</sup> in T. *all from* dassanānaṃ *to* saññānaṃ *is missing.*

Āghātavaggo<sup>1</sup> sattarasamo<sup>2</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>3</sup>:

Dve āghātavinayū<sup>4</sup> sūkacchā<sup>5</sup> sājivato<sup>6</sup> pañham<sup>7</sup>  
Pucchā<sup>8</sup> nirodho<sup>9</sup> codanū<sup>10</sup> silam<sup>11</sup> nisanti<sup>12</sup> Bhaddajī<sup>13</sup> ti.

### CLXXI.

1. Ekam<sup>14</sup> samāyam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante<sup>15</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako sārājjam okkanto hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhūnā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato upāsako visārado hoti ti.

### CLXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako avisārado agāram ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. *adds* niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. dutiyo; Ph. atṭharasamaṃ. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. uddānam.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °paṭinaya; M<sub>7</sub> °paṭivinayā. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* ca.

<sup>6</sup> T. sājivā ca; M<sub>6</sub> sajivabhāva; M<sub>7</sub> sacchimham ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paññā. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pucchana; Ph. pacca.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. *add* ca. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> codana; M<sub>6</sub> moda; Ph. codini.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sila.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khippana; M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *add* atha.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. °jīnena cā ti; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> maddana ye vaggo ti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. *introduce this* vagga by Evaṃ me sutam.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako avisārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako visārado agāraṃ ajjhāvasati ti.

### CLXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātī hoti ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... surāmerayamajjapamāda-  
tṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti ... pe<sup>4</sup> ... surāmerayamajja-  
pamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
upāsako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CLXXIV.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍi-  
kam gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Pañca gahapati bhayāni verāni appahāya dussīlo iti  
vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati<sup>5</sup>. Katamāni pañca?

Pāṇātipātāṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musā-  
vādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. la; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give the sentence in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upapajjati throughout.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni appahāya dussilo iti vuccati nirayaṇ ca upapajjati.

3. Pañca<sup>1</sup> gahapati bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati. Katamāni pañca?

Pāpātīpātamaṃ adinnādānaṃ kāmesu micchācāraṃ musāvādaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatthānaṃ.

Imāni kho gahapati pañca bhayāni verāni pahāya silavā iti vuccati sugatiṇ ca upapajjati.

4. Yaṃ gahapati<sup>2</sup> pāpātīpātapaṇṇaṃ dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāpātīpātā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; pāpātīpātā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti.

5. Yaṃ gahapati adinnādāyī . . . yaṃ gahapati kāmesu micchācārī . . . yaṃ gahapati musāvādī . . . yaṃ gahapati surāmerayamajjapamādatthāyī surāmerayamajjapamādatthānapaṇṇaṃ dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, samparāyikaṃ pi bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati, cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭivirato neva dīṭṭhadhammikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na samparāyikaṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ pasavati na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti; surāmerayamajjapamādatthānā paṭiviratassa evaṃ taṃ bhayaṃ veraṃ rūpasantaṃ hoti ti.

Yo pāpam atimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṇ ca bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ ādiyati paradāraṇ ca gacchati  
surāmerayapānaṇ ca yo naro anuyūjati  
appahāya pañca verāni dussilo iti vuccati  
kāyassa bhedaṇ duppaṇṇo nirayaṃ so upapajjati.<sup>4</sup>

Yo pāpam nātimātetī<sup>3</sup> musāvādaṃ na bhāsati  
loke adinnaṃ nādiyati paradāraṃ na gacchati

<sup>1</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>2</sup> S. inserts pāpātīpātī after gahapati. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °pāteti.

<sup>4</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M. M. have here so upap

surāmerayapānañ ca yo naro nānuyuñjati  
 pahāya pañca verāni sīlavā iti vuccati  
 kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño sugatim so upapajjati<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CLXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsakapati-  
 kiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Assaddho hoti, dussilo hoti, kotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, maṅ-  
 galam pacceti no kammam, ito ca bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati tattha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakacaṇḍālo ca hoti upāsakamalañ ca upāsa-  
 kapatikiṭṭho<sup>2</sup> ca.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato upāsako  
 upāsakarātanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upāsakapun-  
 ḍariko<sup>3</sup> ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

Saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, akotuhalamaṅgaliko hoti, kam-  
 mam pacceti no maṅgalam, na ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyam  
 gavesati idha ca pubbakāram karoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 upāsako upāsakarātanañ ca hoti upāsakapadumañ ca upā-  
 sakapunḍariko<sup>3</sup> cā ti.

## CLXXVI.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upā-  
 sakasatehi parivuto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upa-  
 saṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi.  
 Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikam gahapatim Bha-  
 gavā etad avoca: —

2. Tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cī-  
 varapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena.  
 Na kho gahapati tāvātaken' eva tuṭṭhi karaṇīyā 'ma-  
 yam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapātasenā-  
 sanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā' ti. Tasmā ti ha  
 gahapati evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

<sup>1</sup> S. so 'papajjati; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have here too so upap°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'kuṭṭho. <sup>3</sup> S. 'rikañ.

3. Kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā ti.

Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban ti.

4. Evam vutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam etad ayoca: —

Acchariyam bhante abbhutam bhante, yāva subhāsitañ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā 'tumhe kho gahapati bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena. Na kho gahapati tāvataken' eva tutṭhi karaṇīyā «mayam bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapīṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārenā» ti. Tasmā ti ha gahapati evam sikkhitabban «kinti mayam kālena kālam pavivekam pītim upasampajja vihareyyāmā» ti. Evam hi vo gahapati sikkhitabban' ti<sup>1</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, pañc' assa ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>2</sup>; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam<sup>3</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam<sup>4</sup>, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti<sup>5</sup>. Yasmiṃ bhante samaye ariyasāvako pavivekam pītim upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa<sup>6</sup> pañca ṭhānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta. Yasmiṃ<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta<sup>7</sup> samaye

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> repeats the whole passage from Evam vutte to sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. continues: yasmiṃ samaye bhante ariyasāvako and so on. <sup>3</sup> M. dukkham domanassam.

<sup>4</sup> M. akusa° sukham somanassam; also M<sub>7</sub> has akusa°, but dukkham do°

<sup>5</sup> M. has after hoti: yam pi 'ssa kusalū° dukkham dom° and so on.

<sup>6</sup> S. imāni pañc' assa.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ samaye Sāriputta.



ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati<sup>1</sup>, pañc'assa thānāni tasmim samaye na honti: yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kāmūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa akusalūpasamhitam sukham somanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti; yam pi 'ssa kusalūpasamhitam dukkham domanassam, tam pi 'ssa tasmim samaye na hoti. Yasmim Sāriputta samaye ariyasāvako pavivekaṃ pītiṃ upasampajja viharati, imāni 'ssa pañca<sup>2</sup> thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti.

### CLXXVII.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave vaṇijjā<sup>3</sup> upāsakena akaraṇiyā. Katamā pañca?

Satthavaṇijjā, sattavaṇijjā, maṃsavaṇijjā, majjavaṇijjā, vi-savaṇijjā.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca vaṇijjā upāsakena akaraṇiyā ti.

### CLXXVIII.

1. Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso pāṇātipātam pahāya pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā pāṇātipātāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>5</sup> vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>6</sup> tam eva<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe after viharati, then imāni'ssa pañca thānāni tasmim samaye na honti ti. <sup>2</sup> S. imāni pañc'assa.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. vāṇijjā throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Tam: Ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā etad avoca. <sup>5</sup> T. yathāpaccayam.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>7</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>1</sup> 'ayam puriso itthim vā purisam vā jivitā voropesi<sup>2</sup> ti. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā pānāti-pātahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam<sup>3</sup> vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

2. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso adinnādānam pahāya adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>6</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti 'ayam puriso gāmā vā arañña vā adinnam theyyasamkhātam ādiyi' ti<sup>7</sup>. Tam enam rājāno gahetvā adinnādānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpam diṭṭham vā sutam vā ti? 'Diṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutāñ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

3. Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā 'ayam puriso kāmesu<sup>8</sup> micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramañihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayam vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam 'ayam puriso kāmesu micchācāram pahāya kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, tam enam rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācārāveramañihetu

<sup>1</sup> S. °deti *throughout*; M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>2</sup> S. °peti; M<sub>6</sub> °peseti (*without* ti). <sup>3</sup> T. yathappaccayam.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa; M<sub>7</sub> khvassu.

<sup>6</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatthi<sup>7</sup> eva.

<sup>7</sup> S. ādiyati ti; M<sub>6</sub> āyiyati (*sic*).

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavēdenti 'ayaṃ puriso paritthiṣsu parakumārisu cārittaṃ āpajji' ti<sup>3</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā kāmesu micchācāra-hetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

4. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>5</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammaṃ pavēdenti 'ayaṃ puriso gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā musāvādena atthaṃ bhañji' ti<sup>6</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā musāvādahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi evarūpaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā ti? 'Dīṭṭhañ ca no bhante sutañ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

5. Tam kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi dīṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamāda-tṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante'. Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>4</sup> pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva dīṭṭhaṃ na sutam 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamāda-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tath' eva.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. āpajjati ti; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> āpajjati.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then karonti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. khvassa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati.

tṭhānā paṭivirato hoti, tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānāveramaṇihetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti' ti. Api ca khvāssa<sup>1</sup> tam eva<sup>2</sup> pāpakammam pavedenti<sup>3</sup> 'ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto itthiṃ vā purisaṃ vā jivitā voropesi<sup>4</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto gāmā vā araṇṇā vā adinnaṃ theyayasamkhātam ādiyi<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto paritṭhisu parakumārīsu cārittam āpajji<sup>6</sup>, ayaṃ puriso surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānam anuyutto gahapatiṣṣa vā<sup>7</sup> gahapatiputtassa<sup>7</sup> vā<sup>7</sup> musāvādena attham bhañji' ti<sup>8</sup>. Tam enaṃ rājāno gahetvā surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānahetu hananti vā bandhanti vā pabbājenti vā yathāpaccayaṃ vā karonti. Api nu tumhehi eva-rūpaṃ diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā ti? 'Diṭṭhaṃ ca no bhante suttaṃ ca sūyissati cā' ti.

## CLXXIX.

1. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati pañcamattehi upāsakasatehi parivuto<sup>9</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ āmantesi: —

2. Yaṃ kañci<sup>10</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihiṃ odātavasaṇaṃ pañcasu<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu samvutakammantaṃ catunnaṃ ca ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhiṃ akicchālābhiṃ akasiralābhiṃ, so ākaṅkhamāno attanā 'va<sup>13</sup> attānaṃ<sup>13</sup> vyākareyya 'khīṇanirayo 'mhi<sup>14</sup> khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo<sup>15</sup> khīṇapittivisaṇo<sup>16</sup> khīṇāpūyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>17</sup>ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sanibodhiparāyano' ti. Katamesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>2</sup> S. tad eva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tathī' ava. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pavedayanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. 'peti. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. ādiyati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. āpajjati; T. āpajji ti. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. bhañjati. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'utto.

<sup>10</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pañca. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. 'yamhi. <sup>15</sup> M. S. 'yoni.

<sup>16</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'petti<sup>o</sup>; Ph. 'petta<sup>o</sup>

3. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamāda-tthānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu samvutakammanto hoti. Katamesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī?

4. Idha Sāriputta ariyasāvako buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'iti pi so Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo ābhicetasiko<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

5. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'svākkhāto<sup>4</sup> Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>5</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Ayam assa duttiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>2</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>6</sup> visuddhiyā अपariyodātassa cittassa pariyodapanāya.

6. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgato hoti 'supaṭipanno<sup>7</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho<sup>8</sup>, ujupaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, nāyapaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, sāmīcipaṭipanno<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho, yad idam cattāri purisayugāni<sup>11</sup> attha purisapuggalā, esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅgho ahuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Ayam assa tatiyo ābhicetasiko<sup>12</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abhi°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> have pe, then Satthā and so on.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi°      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. svākhyāto.

<sup>5</sup> M. °neyyiko; T. °neko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppaṭipanno.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. °ppanno.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °ppaṭipanno.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. °yuggāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after abhi°: pe, then pariyodapanāya.

hoti avisuddhassa cittassa visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa parīyodapanāya.

7. Puna ca param Sāriputta ariyasāvako ariyakantehi sīlehi samannāgato hoti<sup>1</sup> akhaṇḍehi<sup>2</sup> acchiddehi asabalehi akammāsehi bhujissehi viññūpasatthehi aparāmatthehi<sup>3</sup> samādhisaṃvattanikehi. Ayam assa catuttho ābhicetasiko<sup>4</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihāro adhigato hoti avisuddhassa cittassa<sup>5</sup> visuddhiyā aparīyodātassa cittassa parīyodapanāya.

Imesaṃ catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

8. Yam kañci<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta jāneyyātha gihim odātavasaṇaṃ imesu pañcasu sikkhāpadesu saṃvutakammantaṃ imesaṃ ca<sup>8</sup> catunnaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>9</sup> ditṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhim akicchalābhim akasiralābhim. so ākaṇḍhamāno attanā<sup>10</sup> va attānaṃ vāḥkareyya<sup>11</sup> khīṇanirayo<sup>12</sup> mhi khīṇatiracchānayaṇiyo<sup>13</sup> khīṇapittivisaṇo<sup>14</sup> khīṇāpūyaduggativinipāto, sotāpanno<sup>15</sup> ham asmi avinipātadhammo niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti.

Nirayesu bhayaṃ disvā pāpāni parivajjaye ariyadhammaṃ samādāya paṇḍito parivajjaye.

Na hiṃse pāṇabhūtāni vijjamāne parakkame

musā ca na bhāṇe jānaṃ adinnaṃ na parāmase<sup>16</sup> sehi dārehi santuttho paradāraṇ ca ārame<sup>17</sup> merayaṃ vāruniṃ jantu na pive cittamohanim.

Anussareyya sambuddhaṃ dhammaṃ cānuvittakkaye<sup>18</sup> aryaṃpajjhaṃ hitaṃ cittaṃ deva-lokāya bhāvaye.

Upatṭhite deyyadhamme puññatṭhassa jigimsato santesu paṭhamam dinnā<sup>19</sup> vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.

Santo have paravakkhāmi, Sāriputta sūyohi me:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M. insert pe.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. akkhe<sup>20</sup>; T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akhaṇḍehi: pe. then samādhi<sup>21</sup> <sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>5</sub> abhi<sup>22</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. avisuddhacittassa. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abhi<sup>23</sup>

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. exc. S. kiñci. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. yoni; T. M. have after yoniyo: pe. then niyato sambodhiparāyaṇo ti; M<sub>5</sub> omits all from yoniyo to Nirayesu.

<sup>10</sup> M. petti<sup>24</sup> <sup>11</sup> S. nā<sup>25</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ca anu<sup>26</sup>

<sup>13</sup> T. dinnam.

'Iti kaphāsu setāsu rohiṭṭesu harisu<sup>1</sup> vā  
 kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu<sup>2</sup> pūrūpatāsu<sup>3</sup> vā  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>4</sup> etāsu danto jūyati puṇḍavo  
 dhoreyho<sup>5</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 tam eva bhāre yūṇijauti nāssa<sup>6</sup> vaṇṇaṃ parikkhāre,  
 evaṃ eva manussesu yasmiṃ kasmiṃ ca<sup>7</sup> jātiye  
 khattiye brāhmaṇe vesse<sup>8</sup> saddhe caṇḍālapukkase  
 yāsu kāsū ca<sup>7</sup> etāsu danto jūyati subhato  
 dhammaṭṭho sīlasampanno saccavādī hīrmano  
 pahīnajātīnaraṇo brahmacariyassa kevali  
 pannabhāro visamṃyutto katakiceo anāsavo  
 pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ anupādāya nibbuto  
 tasmiṃ ca viraje khette vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā.  
 Bālā ca<sup>9</sup> avijānantā dummedhā<sup>10</sup> assutāvino  
 bahiddhā denti<sup>11</sup> dānāni, na hi sante upāsare.  
 Ye ca sante upāsanti sappanāne dhīrasammate  
 saddhā ca<sup>12</sup> nesam Sngate mūlajūtā patitṭhitā,  
 devalokaṇ ca te yanti kule vā idha jūyare  
 anupubbena nibbānaṃ adhigacchanti paṇḍitā' ti

## CLXXX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ<sup>13</sup> carati<sup>13</sup>  
 mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ. Addasā kho Bhagavā  
 addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmiṃ padese mahantaṃ  
 sālavanaṃ, disvā<sup>14</sup> maggā okkamma<sup>15</sup> yena taṃ sālavanaṃ  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā taṃ sālavanaṃ ajjhogū-  
 hetvā aññatarasmiṃ padese sitaṃ pāvukāsi. Atha kho  
 āyasmato Ānandassa etad ahoṣi 'ko nu kho hetu ko pa-  
 ccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇeṇa<sup>16</sup>  
 Tathāgatā sitaṃ pātukaronti' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando

<sup>1</sup> S. cārīsu. <sup>2</sup> Ph. kesu; M<sub>6</sub> gesu.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. pārevatāsu; Ph. harevetāsu; M<sub>6</sub>. pārāmatāsu;  
M<sub>7</sub> parāvatāsu. <sup>4</sup> M. S. kāsuci.

<sup>5</sup> S. dhoreyho; M. Ph. dhāreyho. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. n'assa.

<sup>7</sup> S. kāsuci. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vese. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dummedhā. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dadanti.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'va. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viharati. <sup>14</sup> M. S. disvāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ukkamma. <sup>16</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ākā

Bhagavantam etad avoca: — Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo Bhagavato sitassa pātukammāya? Na akāraṇena Tathāgata sitam pātukaronti ti.

2. Bhūtapubbaṃ Ānanda imasmim padese nagaram ahosi iddhañ c'eva phitañ ca bahujanam ākinṇamanussam. Tam kho pan' Ānanda nagaram Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho upanissāya vihāsi<sup>1</sup>. Kassapassa kho pan' Ānanda bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa Gavesi<sup>2</sup> nāma upāsako ahosi sīlesu aparipūrakārī. Gavesinā kho Ānanda upāsakena pañcamattāni upāsakasatāni paṭidesitāni<sup>3</sup> samādapitāni<sup>4</sup> ahesum sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro<sup>5</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c' amhi sīlesu aparipūrakārī imāni ca<sup>6</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu aparipūrakārino. Icc' etāṃ samasāmanam, natthi kiñci atirekam. Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upāsako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: — Ajjatagge maṃ<sup>7</sup> āyasmanto sīlesu paripūrakārī<sup>8</sup> dhārethā ti. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesi ambhakaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā<sup>9</sup>, ayyo hi nāma Gavesi sīlesu paripūrakārī bhavissati, kimaṅga pana<sup>10</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesim upāsakaṃ etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni<sup>11</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino dhāretū ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī imān ca<sup>12</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. viharati. <sup>2</sup> S. Bhavesi throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vedayitāni; M<sub>7</sub> pavivedayitāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> bahukāro throughout.

<sup>6</sup> S. pi; omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. T. 'kārī; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> 'kāri. <sup>9</sup> T. same

<sup>10</sup> T. kiṃ pana na; M. Ph. S. kimaṅgam pana.

<sup>11</sup> M. S. add pi. <sup>12</sup> M. S. pi; omitted by Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.



paripūrakārino. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. <sup>1</sup> Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni<sup>2</sup> pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto brahmacāriṃ dhāretha ārācā-  
 riṃ<sup>3</sup> virataṃ<sup>4</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi<sup>5</sup> nāma Gavesi brahmacārī bhavissati ārācārī virato  
 methunā gāmadhammā, kimanga<sup>6</sup> pana mayan' ti. Atha  
 kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upā-  
 sako ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsa-  
 kam etad avocun: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesi imāni pi  
 pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino<sup>7</sup> dhāretu ārācārino  
 virate<sup>8</sup> methunā gāmadhammā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Ga-  
 vesissa upāsakassa etad ahosi 'aham kho imesaṃ pañcan-  
 nam upāsakasatānam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā  
 ahañ c'amhi silesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi<sup>9</sup> pañca upāsaka-  
 satāni silesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārā-  
 cārī virato methunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsa-  
 kasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāma-  
 dhammā. Icc' etam samasamam, natthi kiñci atirekam.  
 Handāham atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesi upā-  
 sako yena tāni pañca upāsakasatāni ten' upasaṅkami,  
 upasaṅkamitvā tāni pañca upāsakasatāni etad avoca: —  
 Ajjatagge maṃ āyasmanto ekabhattikam dhāretha rattū-  
 parataṃ virataṃ vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda  
 tesam pañcannam upāsakasatānam etad ahosi 'ayyo kho  
 Gavesi amhākam bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā,  
 ayyo hi nāma Gavesi ekabhattiko bhavissati rattūparato  
 virato vikālabhojanā, kimanga<sup>5</sup> pana<sup>9</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho  
 Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Gavesi upāsako  
 ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā Gavesiṃ upāsakam

<sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anā° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. viratim.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. pi.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimangam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sabrahmacārī.      <sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. have °tā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

etad avocum: — Ajjatagge ayyo Gavesī imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattike dhāretu rattūparate viratē vikālabhojanā ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesissa upāsakassā etad ahosi 'ahaṃ kho imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ bahūpakāro<sup>1</sup> pubbaṅgamo samādapetā ahañ c'amhi sīlesu paripūrakārī, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni sīlesu paripūrakārino, ahañ c'amhi brahmacārī ārācārī virato metiunā gāmadhammā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni brahmacārino ārācārino viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahañ c'amhi ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā, imāni pi pañca upāsakasatāni ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā. Icc' etam samasamaṃ, natthi kiñci atirekaṃ. Handāhaṃ atirekāyā' ti. Atha kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Kassapaṃ bhagavantaṃ arahantaṃ<sup>2</sup> sammāsambuddhaṃ etad avoca: — Labheyyāhaṃ bliante bhagavato santike pabbajjaṃ, labheyyaṃ upasampadan ti. Alatta kho Ānanda Gavesī upāsako Kassapaṃsa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjaṃ, alatta upasampadaṃ. Acirūpasampanno kho pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu eko vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva<sup>3</sup> agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi<sup>4</sup>, aññataro ca<sup>5</sup> pañ' Ānanda Gavesī bhikkhu arahataṃ ahosi. Atha kho Ānanda tesam pañcannaṃ upāsakasatānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayyo kho Gavesī amhākaṃ bahūpakāro pubbaṅgamo samādapetā, ayyo hi nāma Gavesī kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajissati, kimaṅga<sup>6</sup> pana<sup>7</sup> mayan' ti. Atha kho Ānanda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni yena Kassapo bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho ten'

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bahukāre. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. araham. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> samma-d-eva.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'va. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. kimaṅgaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add na.

upasaṅkamimsu. upasaṅkamivā Kassapaṃ bhagavantam arahantaṃ sammāsambuddham etad avocum: — Labhey-yāma mayam bhante bhagavato santike pabbajjāma. labhey-yāma upasampadam ti. Alabhimsu<sup>1</sup> kho Ananda tāni pañca upāsakasatāni Kassapaṃsa bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa santike pabbajjāma. alabhimsu upasampadam. Atha kho Ananda Gavesissa bhikkhuno etad ahosi 'aham kho imassa anuttarassa<sup>2</sup> vimuttisukhassa nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. aho vat' imāni pi pañca bhikkhusatāni imassa anuttarassa vimutti-sukhassa nikāmalābhino assu<sup>3</sup> akicchalābhino akasiralābhino' ti. Atha kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni vūpakatthā appamattā ātāpino pahitattā viharantā na cirass'eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-il-eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti, tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosāmaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharimsu. khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhāññimsu<sup>4</sup>.

3. Iti kho Ananda tāni pañca bhikkhusatāni Gavesipamukhāni uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā<sup>5</sup> anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchākaṃsu<sup>6</sup>. Tasmā ti ha Ananda evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

4. Uttaruttariṃ paṇitapaṇitaṃ vāyamamānā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikarissāmā ti<sup>7</sup>.

Evaṃ hi vo Ananda sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

Upāsakavaggo<sup>8</sup> atthārasamo<sup>10</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>11</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> labhimsu. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. anuttaravimutti<sup>9</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. assum; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hontu; omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts ekakā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. abhi<sup>10</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> abbhāññamsu.

<sup>6</sup> T. vāyamānā. <sup>7</sup> S. sacchākiṃsu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmā-ti.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>; M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. vaggam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add vaggo; M. S. have tatiyo; Ph. aṭhasa-mam (sic). <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. tass' uddo

Sārājjaṃ<sup>1</sup> visārado<sup>2</sup> nirayaṃ veram<sup>3</sup> caṇḍalapañcamam  
Pīti vañijjā rājāno<sup>4</sup> gihī c'eva<sup>5</sup> Gavesinā<sup>6</sup> ti.

## CLXXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave āraññakā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Mandattā momūhattā āraññako hoti, pāpiccho icchāpakato āraññako hoti, ummādā cittakkhepā āraññako hoti. 'vaṇṇitaṃ buddhehi buddhasāvakehi' ti āraññako hoti. appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>8</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca āraññakā.

3. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>9</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ<sup>10</sup> aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho<sup>11</sup> ca uttamo ca pavaro ca.

Seyyathā pi bhikkhave gavā khīraṃ, khīramhā dadhi<sup>12</sup>, dadhimhā navanītaṃ, navanītamhā sappi, sappimhā sappi-maṇḍo<sup>13</sup> tattha aggam akkhāyati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ yvāyam āraññako appicchatam yeva nissāya santutṭhim yeva nissāya sallekham yeva nissāya pavivekam yeva nissāya idam atṭhitam<sup>14</sup> yeva nissāya āraññako hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ āraññakānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca mokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cā ti.

## CLXXXII—CLXXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave paṃsukūlikā . . . .<sup>15</sup>

2. Pañc'ime bhikkhave rukkhamaṇīkā . . . .

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. oja; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarājā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> agāra; M<sub>6</sub> agarā. <sup>3</sup> M. vera; Ph. veda.

<sup>4</sup> T. pā vāñijana; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vāñijano. <sup>5</sup> Ph. ce.

<sup>6</sup> S. Bhavesinā. <sup>7</sup> Ph. ar<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. idam atth<sup>o</sup> throughout; Ph. imatt<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. atth<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> T. has after ar<sup>o</sup>: yvāyam, then it repeats the whole phrase.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pāmokkho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. dadhim.

<sup>13</sup> S. repeats sappi<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. atthikañ űeva.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. have Katame pañca? Mandattā momūhattā paṃsukūliko (rukkhamūliko and so on) [ la idam atṭhitam



appicchataṃ yeva nissāya santutṭhiṃ yeva nissāya salla-  
khaṃ yeva nissāya pavivekaṃ yeva nissāya idam atṭhitaṃ;  
yeva nissāya pattapiṇḍiko hoti, ayaṃ imesaṃ pañcannaṃ  
pattapiṇḍikānaṃ aggo ca seṭṭho ca makkho ca uttamo ca  
pavaṇo cā ti.

Araññavaggo<sup>2</sup> ekūnavīsatiṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Araññaṃ<sup>5</sup> paṃsu<sup>6</sup> rukkhasusānena<sup>7</sup> abbhokāsakaṃ<sup>8</sup>  
Nesajjaṃ<sup>9</sup> santhataṃ<sup>10</sup> ekāsanikā<sup>11</sup> khalupacchā piṇ-  
ḍikena cā ti<sup>12</sup>.

## CXCI

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi  
sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesu. Katame pañca?

2. Pubbe sudaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ yeva<sup>14</sup>  
gacchanti no abrahmaṇiṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā  
brāhmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti abrahmaṇiṃ pi gacchanti. Eta-  
rahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ yeva gacchanti no asu-  
nakhiṃ. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo porāṇo brāhmaṇa-  
dhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>15</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

3. Pubbe sudaṃ bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇiṃ utu-  
niṃ yeva gacchanti no anutuniṃ. Etarahi bhikkhave brāh-

<sup>1</sup> M. S. attho; Ph. aṭh°

<sup>2</sup> M. adds niṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam niṭṭhitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. catuttho; Ph. °visatiṃ. + S. tass' udd°

<sup>5</sup> T. M. araññe; M. āraññe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. cīvaram; T. adds piṇḍa (Ph. piṇḍi); M. M. piṇḍā ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. °susānaṃ; T. adds pañcakā; M. M. pañcatā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °kāsaṃ; T. °kāse ca; M. M. kāsō °va.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °jja; T. nesādaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. sandhatam; Ph. saṭhatam; S. santakam; T. M. san-  
thatikā; M. santatikā.

<sup>11</sup> S. ekaṃ; T. saneti ca; M. M. sanena ca.

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. bhattikāpiṇḍā (M. °piṇḍi; M. °piṇḍim) idhā  
(or iccā; M. adds jā or chā) ekuttarādasā (M. °disū).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pubbassudaṃ throughout.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S. <sup>15</sup> T. °dissanti.

maṇā brāhmaṇim utunim pi gacchanti anutunim pi gacchanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ utunim yeva gacchanti no anutunim. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>1</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

4. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇim kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> pi sampiyena pi<sup>4</sup> samvāsam samsaggatthāya<sup>3</sup> sampavattenti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sunakhiṃ neva kiṇanti<sup>2</sup> no vikkiṇanti<sup>2</sup> sampiyen' eva samvāsam samsaggatthāya sampavattenti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati no brāhmaṇesu.

5. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā na<sup>5</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā na<sup>6</sup> sannidhiṃ karonti dhanassa pi dhaññassa pi rajatassa pi jātarūpassa pi. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

6. Pubbe sudam bhikkhave brāhmaṇā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto<sup>8</sup> pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Etarahi bhikkhave brāhmaṇā<sup>9</sup> yāvadattham udarāvadehakam bhuñjitvā avasesam ādāya pakkamanti. Etarahi bhikkhave sunakhā sāyaṃ sāyamāsāya pāto pātarāsāya bhikkham pariyesanti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama porāṇo brāhmaṇadhammo etarahi sunakhesu sandissati<sup>7</sup> no brāhmaṇesu.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca porāṇā brāhmaṇadhammā etarahi sunakhesu sandissanti no brāhmaṇesū ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. 'dissanti.      <sup>2</sup> S. kiṇanti and vikkiṇanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. sambandhāya; Ph. saṃgandhāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sampiyena; M. S. 'yen' eva.

<sup>5</sup> S. puts na before karonti.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. Mc.

<sup>7</sup> M. 'dissanti.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Mc.

<sup>9</sup> M. oddly inserts sannidhiṃ.

CXCII.

1. Atha<sup>1</sup> kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>3</sup> upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi,  
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Doṇo<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama 'na samaṇo Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti'  
ti. Tayidaṃ bho Gotama tath'eva, na hi bhavaṃ Gotamo  
brāhmaṇe jinne vuddhe<sup>3</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anup-  
patte abhivādeti vā paccuṭṭheti vā āsanena vā nimanteti.  
Tayidaṃ bho Gotama na sampannam evā ti.

'Tvaṃ pi no<sup>4</sup> Doṇa brāhmaṇo paṭijānāsī' ti? Yaṃ hi  
taṃ bho Gotama sammā vadamāno vadeyya 'brāhmaṇo<sup>5</sup>  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>  
yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
vādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo tinnam vedānam<sup>9</sup> pāragū  
sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānam<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalaka-  
khaṇesu anavayo' ti, mam'eva taṃ bho Gotama sammā<sup>12</sup>  
vadamāno vadeyya. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama brāhmaṇo  
ubhato sujāto mātito ca pitito ca<sup>13</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>6</sup>;  
yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho<sup>7</sup> jāti-  
vādena ajjhāyako<sup>8</sup> mantadharo<sup>14</sup> tinnam vedānam<sup>15</sup> pāragū  
sanighaṇḍukeṭubhānam<sup>10</sup> sakkharappabhedānam<sup>11</sup> itihāsa-  
pañcamānam padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalaka-  
khaṇesu anavayo ti. 'Ye kho te Doṇa brāhmaṇānam pub-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> put before Atha: Sāvatti (M<sub>6</sub> Sāvattiyaṃ)  
ārāme. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Doṇabrahm<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. buddhe; S. vuddhe. <sup>4</sup> T. ne; Ph. kho.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> Ph. 'gaṇiko. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakuṭṭho.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'yiko. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. bhedānam. <sup>10</sup> S. sanighaṇḍu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. sakkhara<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> sa-akkh<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> Ph. samā.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then akkhitto.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> continue: pe, then mahāpurisa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> Ph. bedānam; M. bhedānam.



bakā<sup>1</sup> isayo<sup>2</sup> mantānaṃ kattāro mantānaṃ pavattāro  
 yesaṃ c'idaṃ<sup>3</sup> etarahi brāhmaṇā porāṇaṃ<sup>4</sup> mantapadaṃ  
 gitaṃ pavuttaṃ samihitaṃ tad anugāyanti tad anubhāsanti  
 bhāsitaṃ anubhāsanti<sup>5</sup> vācitaṃ anuvācenti<sup>6</sup>, seyyathūdaṃ  
 Aṭṭhako<sup>7</sup> Vāmako Vāmadevo<sup>8</sup> Vessāmitto<sup>9</sup> Yamadaggi<sup>10</sup>  
 Aṅgīraso Bhāradvājo Vāseṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu<sup>11</sup>, tyassu  
 'me<sup>12</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe<sup>13</sup> paññāpenti: brahmasamaṃ deva-  
 samaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinnaṃ mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacandā-  
 laṃ yeva pañcamāṃ. Tesāṃ tvaṃ Doṇa katamo<sup>14</sup> ti? Na  
 kho mayaṃ bho Gotama ime<sup>15</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe jānāma,  
 atha kho mayaṃ brāhmaṇā tveva jānāma. Sūdhū me bha-  
 vaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu, yathā ahaṃ ime  
 pañca brāhmaṇe jāneyyaṃ ti. 'Tena hi brāhmaṇa<sup>16</sup> suṇāhi<sup>17</sup>  
 sādhuṃ kaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi<sup>18</sup> ti. Evaṃ bho ti kho  
 Doṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad  
 avoca: —

3. Kathanā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pi-  
 titto ca<sup>19</sup> saṃsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>20</sup> yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā  
 akkhitto anupakkutṭho<sup>21</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattālīsava-  
 sāni<sup>22</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>23</sup> carati mante<sup>24</sup> adhiyamāno,  
 aṭṭhacattālīsavassāni<sup>25</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>26</sup> caritvā  
 mante adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dham-  
 men'eva na adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>27</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pubbakānaṃ. <sup>2</sup> S. isiyo.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. yesam idam. <sup>4</sup> T. porāṇā.

<sup>5</sup> M. inserts here sajjhāyitaṃ anusajjhāyanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. T. vācanti. <sup>7</sup> T. Aṭṭhako. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Yama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Vesā<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Yamataggi.

<sup>11</sup> T. Bhagū; M<sub>7</sub> Bhagavatā ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. tyāssu ime; M<sub>6</sub> tyāssu 'me; omitted (also pañca)  
 by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. 'nā; M<sub>6</sub> 'no. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>15</sup> S. Doṇa. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. suṇohi.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after ca: pe, then jātivādena.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. 'ganiko. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. 'upakutṭho.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'risaṃ vassānaṃ.

<sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ brahma<sup>o</sup> <sup>22</sup> M. Ph. mantam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'risaṃ v<sup>o</sup> <sup>24</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>1</sup> na gorakkhena na issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya kapālaṃ anatimaṇṇamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ niyādetvā<sup>2</sup> kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>3</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā<sup>4</sup> tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>5</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ mettāsahagatena<sup>6</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena ayyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Karuṇā<sup>7</sup> . . . muditā<sup>8</sup> . . . upekkhāsahagatena<sup>9</sup> cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya<sup>10</sup> sabbāvantāṃ lokāṃ upekkhāsahagatena<sup>11</sup> cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena<sup>12</sup> averena ayyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. So ime cattāro brahmarūpā bhāvetvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇaṃ sugatiṃ brahmalokaṃ upapajjati<sup>13</sup>. Evaṃ kho Doka brāhmaṇo brahmasamo hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca Doka brāhmaṇo devasamo hoti?

Idha Doka brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca<sup>14</sup> samsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahayugā akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>15</sup> jātivādena. So aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>16</sup> carati mante adhiyamāno, aṭṭhacattāḷisavassāni komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> caritvā mante<sup>18</sup> adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ pariyesati dhammen<sup>19</sup> eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doka ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā na vaṇijjāya<sup>20</sup> na gorakkhena na<sup>21</sup> issatthena na rājaporisena na sippaṇṇatarena, kevalaṃ bhikkhācariyāya<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāṇ°      <sup>2</sup> T. niyyā°; M. S. niyyā°; Ph. niyātetvā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ritvā.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sabbattatāya.

<sup>5</sup> T. upekkhāsaha°      <sup>6</sup> S. addā sahagatena cetasā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. M. upekhā°      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sabbattho

<sup>10</sup> T. mādena.      <sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M. M. have after ca: pe. then akkhitto.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. upakuttho.      <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. mantāṃ.      <sup>16</sup> Ph. vijjāya.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. bhikkhāya.

kapālaṃ anatimaññaṃaṇo. So ācariyassa ācariyadhaṇaṃ nī-  
yādetvā<sup>1</sup> dāraṃ pariyesati dhammeṇ<sup>2</sup>eva no adhammena.  
Tattha ca<sup>3</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kayena<sup>4</sup> na vikkayena,  
brāhmaṇiṃ yeva udakūpassatthaṃ<sup>5</sup>. So brāhmaṇiṃ yeva  
gacchati, na khattiyiṃ na vessiṃ<sup>6</sup> na suddiṃ na caṇḍaliṃ  
na nesādiṃ na veṇiṃ na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati,  
na gabbhiniṃ gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anu-  
tuniṃ gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gab-  
bhiniṃ gacchati? Sace<sup>7</sup> Doṇa<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>9</sup> gabbhiniṃ<sup>10</sup>  
gacchati<sup>11</sup>, atimilhajo nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>12</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> mā-  
navikā<sup>14</sup> vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhiniṃ  
gacchati. Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ  
gacchati? Sace Doṇa brāhmaṇo pāyamānaṃ gacchati,  
asuciṇṇapīṭo<sup>15</sup> nāma so hoti māṇavako<sup>16</sup> vā mānavikā<sup>17</sup>  
vā, tasmā Doṇa brāhmaṇo na pāyamānaṃ gacchati. Kas-  
mā<sup>18</sup> ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na<sup>19</sup> anutuniṃ gacchati? Sace  
Doṇa brāhmaṇo anutuniṃ gacchati, tassa<sup>20</sup> sā hoti brāh-  
maṇi neva<sup>21</sup> kāmattā na davattā na ratattā<sup>22</sup>, pajattā<sup>23</sup>  
vā brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>24</sup> uppādetvā  
kesamaṣṣuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyaṇi vatthāni acchādetvā<sup>25</sup> agā-  
rasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno  
vivicca<sup>26</sup>eva kamehi ... pe<sup>27</sup> ... catutthaṃ jhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati. So ime cattāro jhāne bhāvetvā kāyassa

<sup>1</sup> T. niyyā°; M. Ph. S. niyyā° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāyena. <sup>4</sup> T. °ūpasa°; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °upasa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vessayim. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°; Ph. māna° corr. from māna°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ki; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mānavikā.

<sup>10</sup> M. °paṭipitito; Ph. °paṭipilīto; M<sub>6</sub> asuciṃ pītito.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. māna°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. °ki; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mānavikā; omitted by T. (also vā).

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. omit all from kasmā to gacchati.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> T. yeva.

<sup>16</sup> T. taḥattā; M<sub>6</sub> rāgaḥattā; M<sub>7</sub> rāgaṭṭhā. <sup>17</sup> Ph. ka pa°

<sup>18</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. mīthunaṃ. <sup>19</sup> M. Ph. °detvāna.

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. have paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasaṃ-  
pajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā dutiyajjhānaṃ ||  
tatiyajjhānaṃ || catutthajjhānaṃ upa°

bhedā parammarañā sugatīm saggām lokam upapajjati.<sup>1</sup>  
 Evaṃ kho Doṇa brāhmaṇo devasāmo hoti.

5. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti?

Idha Doṇa brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca  
 pitito ca samsuddhagahaṇiko<sup>2</sup> yāva sattamū pitāmahayugā  
 akkhitto anupakkuttho<sup>3</sup> jātivādena. So atthacattālisavas-  
 sāni<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> carati<sup>6</sup> mante adhiyamāno,  
 atthacattālisavassani<sup>4</sup> komārabrahmacariyaṃ<sup>5</sup> caritvā mante  
 adhiyitvā ācariyassa ācariyadhanam pariyesati dhammen'eva  
 no adhammena. Tattha ca<sup>7</sup> Doṇa ko dhammo? Neva kasiyā  
 na vaṇijjāya<sup>8</sup> na gorakkhena na issattheṇa na rājaporisena na  
 sippaṇṇiatarena, kevalam bhikkhācariyāya kapālam anati-  
 maññamāno. So ācariyassa ācariyadhanam niyādetvā<sup>9</sup> dāraṃ  
 pariyesati dhammen'eva no adhammena. Tattha ca Doṇa  
 ko dhammo? Neva kayena na vikkayena, brāhmaṇim yeva  
 udakūpassattham<sup>10</sup>. So brāhmaṇim yeva gacchati, na khat-  
 tiyīm na vessīm na suddīm na caṇḍālīm na nesādiṃ na  
 veṇīm na rathakāriṃ na pukkusiṃ gacchati, na gabbhinim  
 gacchati, na pāyamānaṃ gacchati, na anutunim gacchati.  
 Kasmā ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo na gabbhinim gacchati? Sace  
 Doṇa brāhmaṇo gabbhinim gacchati . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . pajat-  
 thā'va<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇassa brāhmaṇi hoti. So methunaṃ<sup>13</sup> up-  
 pādetvā tam eva puttassādam nikāmayamāno kuṭumbim  
 ajjhāvasati, na agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajati. Yāva porā-  
 ṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>14</sup>, tattha tiṭṭhati tam na  
 vitikkamati. Yāva porāṇānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ mariyādā<sup>14</sup>,  
 tattha<sup>15</sup> brāhmaṇo tṭhito tam na vitikkamati ti kho<sup>16</sup> Doṇa,  
 tasmā brāhmaṇo<sup>17</sup> mariyādo ti vuccati. Evaṃ kho Doṇa  
 brāhmaṇo mariyādo hoti.

6. Kathañ ca Doṇa brāhmaṇo sambhinnamariyādo hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. °ganiko. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. °upaku°

<sup>4</sup> T. °risa°; M. °risa° <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. komāraṃ br°

<sup>6</sup> T. caritvā. <sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. vān°

<sup>9</sup> M. S. niyyā°; Ph. nipā° <sup>10</sup> T. °kūpasa°; S. °kupasa°

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. have the full sentences as above.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. na p° <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mithunaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. S. °do. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> tatra.

<sup>16</sup> M. evaṃ kho; Ph. atha kho.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nānaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> adds tam.

seṭṭho Kassapo Bhagu, tyassu ime<sup>1</sup> pañca brāhmaṇe pañ-  
nāpenti: brahmasamaṃ devasamaṃ mariyādaṃ sambhinna-  
mariyādaṃ brāhmaṇacandālaṃ yeva pañcamam. Tesam  
tvam Doṇa katamo ti? 'Evaṃ sante mayam<sup>2</sup> bho Gotama  
brāhmaṇacandālaṃ pi<sup>3</sup> na pūrema. Abhikkantaṃ bho  
Gotama . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo  
dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan<sup>5</sup> ti.

### CXCIIL.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāravo<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>1</sup>  
upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi.  
sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sāvāṇiyaṃ vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ  
nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnu kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo  
Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo, yen<sup>1</sup> ekadā<sup>5</sup>  
digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva  
asajjhāyakatā<sup>2</sup>? Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo,  
yen<sup>1</sup> ekadā<sup>5</sup> digharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭi-  
bhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti?

3. Yasmim brāhmaṇa samaye<sup>9</sup> kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena  
cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarā-  
gassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na<sup>10</sup> ppañānāti, attattham  
pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppañānāti na passati.  
parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppañānāti  
na passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ  
na ppañānāti na passati, digharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi  
mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi  
brāhmaṇa udapatto samsayho lakkhaya<sup>10</sup> vā haliddiya vā  
nliya<sup>11</sup> vā maññitthaya<sup>12</sup> vā, tattha cakkhuma purisa sa-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ime. <sup>2</sup> omitted by S. <sup>3</sup> M. ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa; M. M. omit also the following words till ajja.

<sup>5</sup> S. Saṅg; Ph. Saṅ through out.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yena kadda; M. yena kadda; *Do second time*  
*it is connected to yeva kadda*

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ed. in this case to the next paragraph.

<sup>8</sup> M. yena kadda; *See Ph. 1 by M.* <sup>9</sup> M. kadda.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. lakkha; M. kadda; *See Ph. 1 by M.*

<sup>11</sup> M. nliya; *See Ph. 1 by M.* <sup>12</sup> M. nliya; *See Ph. 1 by M.*

kam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>1</sup> yasmim samaye kāmārāgapariyutthitena cetasū viharati kāmārāgaparetēna, uppannassa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇam<sup>2</sup> yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham pi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . parattham pi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

4. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena<sup>5</sup> cetasū viharati vyāpādaparetēna, uppannassa ca vyāpādassa<sup>6</sup> nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā<sup>11</sup> pi<sup>11</sup> brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā santatto ukkatthito<sup>12</sup> ussadakajāto<sup>13</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriṣo sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam na ppajāneyya na<sup>14</sup> passeyya<sup>14</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye vyāpādapariyutthitena cetasū viharati vyāpādaparetēna, uppannassa ca<sup>14</sup> vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

5. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye thīnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasū viharati thīnamiddhaparetēna, uppannassa ca<sup>11</sup> thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . parattham<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>10</sup> pi tasmim samaye yathābhū-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °no.    <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °rūganissa°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. tasmim s° y° na pp° na p°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; in S. without any abbreviation.    <sup>5</sup> with [°pariyutthi] tena T. sets in again.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uppannavyā°    <sup>7</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S.

<sup>10</sup> S. omits ubh° and so on till dīgha°    <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> S. ukku°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. ussuraka°    <sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

taṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto sevālapaṇakapariyonaddho, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya na<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhiteṇa ce-tasā viharati thīnamiddhapareteṇa, uppannassa ca<sup>2</sup> thīna-middhassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>3</sup>, attat-tham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubha-yattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

6. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhacca-kukkucapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkucca-pareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>6</sup> pi tasmiṃ sa-maye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti na passati, dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāya-katā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto vāterito calito bhanto ūmijāto<sup>8</sup>, tattha cak-khumā puriso sakam mukhani-mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>9</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye uddhac-cakukkucapariyuṭṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati uddhaccakukkuc-capareteṇa, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parattham<sup>10</sup> pi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham<sup>11</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>12</sup> na passati, dīgharat-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> add na passati.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>5</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> S. omits ubh<sup>o</sup> and so on till dīgha<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> adds na passati.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. ummi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S.; M<sub>7</sub> puts na passati before attattham pi. and so it does henceforth twice.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> jānāti.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

taṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

7. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paratthaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto āvilo lūṭito kalalībhūto<sup>7</sup> andhakāre nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ na ppajāneyya<sup>8</sup> na passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmiṃ samaye vicikicchā-pariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>1</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, attatthaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . paratthaṃ<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti<sup>6</sup> na passati, dīgharattaṃ sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā.

8. Yasmiṃ ca kho<sup>10</sup> brāhmaṇa samaye na kāmarūgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati na kāmarūgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarūgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup>, attatthaṃ<sup>12</sup> pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, paratthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, ubhayatthaṃ pi tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>11</sup> passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā ppaṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto asamsaṭṭho lūkhāya vā haliddiyā vā niliyā<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by S.; T. M<sub>6</sub> continue after pi: tasmiṃ samaye yathābhūtaṃ na jānāti na passati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. have the full phrase; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit pe.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. jānāti. <sup>7</sup> Ph. kalala<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. jāneyya.

<sup>9</sup> M. has the full phrase, whereas in Ph. the second and the third part of it are dropped. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> jānāti. <sup>12</sup> in Ph. attatthaṃ and so on is left out.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.



mañjittāya<sup>1</sup> vā, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam mukhani-  
mittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> pas-  
seyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na<sup>3</sup> kāma-  
rāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na kāmarāgaparetena,  
uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pa-  
jānāti, attattham pi<sup>5</sup> . . . parattham<sup>5</sup> . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

9. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyāpā-  
dapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>6</sup> na vyāpādaparetena, up-  
pannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>,  
attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tas-  
mim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.  
Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto agginā asantatto anuk-  
kaṭṭhito<sup>8</sup> anussadakajāto<sup>9</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakam  
mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>10</sup>  
passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vyā-  
pādapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>4</sup> na vyāpādaparetena,  
uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajā-  
nāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi  
tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam  
asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

10. Puna ca param brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīna-  
middhapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>11</sup> na thīnamiddha-  
paretena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇam yathā-  
bhūtam pajānāti<sup>7</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . .  
ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti pas-  
sati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pa-

<sup>1</sup> M. mañjattāyā; Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mañjetthāyā; T. mañjetthāyā;  
M<sub>7</sub> jetthāyā. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> jāneyya. <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. have after viharati: la, then Puna ca param.

<sup>5</sup> S. gives the sentence in full.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. la, then Seyyathā pi. <sup>7</sup> S. pe, then dīgharattam.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anukku<sup>o</sup>; M. anukkudhito; Ph. anukuppito;  
M<sub>7</sub> anukkuto.

<sup>9</sup> T. anussadajātiko; M. anussukajāto; Ph. anadasakajāto.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. T. jāneyya.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. omits la; both MSS. have then Seyyathā pi.

geva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na sevālapanapakapariyonaddho, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya<sup>1</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na thīnamiddhapariyuṭṭhitena<sup>2</sup> cetasā viharati<sup>3</sup> na thīnamiddhaparetena, uppannassa ca thīnamiddhassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>4</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

11. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>5</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>6</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto na vāterito na calito na bhanto na ūmijāto<sup>6</sup>, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtaṃ pajāneyya passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na uddhaccakukkuccapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati<sup>7</sup> na uddhaccakukkuccaparetena, uppannassa ca uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti<sup>8</sup>, attattham pi . . . parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti passati, dīgharattaṃ asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

12. Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca<sup>9</sup> vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pa-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has uddhaccapariyuṭṭhitena, *overleaping this whole sentence.* <sup>3</sup> M. pa, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe, then dīgharattaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. la, then Seyyathā pi.

<sup>6</sup> M. ummi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pa, then Puna ca paraṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. adds passati; S. pe, then dīgharattaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

jānāti<sup>1</sup>, attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā. Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa udapatto accho vippasanno anāvilo āloke nikkhitto, tattha cakkhumā puriso sakaṃ mukhanimittam paccavekkhamāno yathābhūtam pajāneyya<sup>2</sup> passeyya, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa yasmim samaye na vicikicchāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati na vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇam yathābhūtam pajānāti<sup>3</sup> attattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, parattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, ubhayattham pi tasmim samaye yathābhūtam pajānāti passati, dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā.

Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattam sajjhāyakatā pi mantā na ppaṭibhanti, pageva asajjhāyakatā. Ayam pana brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo, yen' ekadā<sup>4</sup> dīgharattam asajjhāyakatā pi mantā paṭibhanti, pageva sajjhāyakatā ti<sup>5</sup>.

13. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### CXCIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena Kāraṇapālī<sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇo Licchavīnaṃ kammantaṃ kareti<sup>8</sup>. Addasā kho Kāraṇapālī brāhmaṇo Piṅgiyūniṃ<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ dūrato

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. *add* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> jāneyya.

<sup>3</sup> M. *adds* passati; S. *pe*, *then* dīgharattam; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> *have after* parattham pi: *pe*, *then* ubhayattham pi *and so on*; Ph. *has* parattham pi ubhayattham pi *and so on*.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. *yena* kadāci; M<sub>6</sub> *yena* kadā.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. *pi*.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *la*. <sup>7</sup> M. Kara<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> *karoti*.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. Siṅgi<sup>o</sup> *throughout*.

CXCV.1

'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>1</sup> Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇam etad avoca:  
 'Handa kuto nu bhavam Piṅgiyāni āgacchati divādirassā'  
 ti? 'Ito 'ham<sup>2</sup> bho āgacchāmi samaṇassa Gotamassa san-  
 tikā' ti.<sup>3</sup> 'Tam<sup>4</sup> kim maññati<sup>5</sup> bhavam Piṅgiyāni sama-  
 ṇassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam, paṇḍito maññe' ti?  
 'Ko cāham bho, ko ca samaṇassa Gotamassa paññavey-  
 yattiyam jānissāmi<sup>6</sup>? Sō pi nūn' assa tādiso 'va, yo sa-  
 maṇassa Gotamassa paññaveyyattiyam jāneyyā' ti. 'Uā-  
 rūya khalu bhavam Piṅgiyāni samaṇam Gotamam pasam-  
 sāya pasamsati' ti. 'Ko cāham<sup>7</sup> bho, ko ca samaṇam Go-  
 tamam pasamsissāmi? Pasatthapasattho<sup>8</sup> 'va<sup>9</sup> so bhavam  
 Gotamo seṭṭho deramanussāna<sup>10</sup> ti. 'Kim pana bhavam  
 Piṅgiyāni atthavasam<sup>11</sup> sampassamāno samaṇe Gotame<sup>12</sup>  
 evam abhippasanno' ti? 'Seyyathā pi bho puriso aggara-  
 saparittito na aññesaṃ hinānaṃ rasānaṃ piheti, evam eva  
 kho bho yato yato<sup>13</sup> tassa bhoto<sup>14</sup> Gotamassa dhamma-  
 suṇāti<sup>15</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso  
 yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato<sup>16</sup> na aññesaṃ puthusa-  
 maṇabrāhmaṇappavādānaṃ madhupiṇḍikaṃ adhigac-  
 riso jighacchādubbalyapareto<sup>17</sup> Seyyathā pi bho pu-  
 cheyya, so yato yato sāyetha, labhat' eva<sup>18</sup> sādu rasam  
 asecanakam<sup>19</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto<sup>20</sup>  
 Gotamassa dhammaṃ suṇāti<sup>21</sup> yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso  
 yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato la-  
 bhat' eva<sup>22</sup> attamanatam<sup>23</sup> labhati<sup>24</sup> cetaso pasādam. Sey-  
 yathā pi bho puriso candanaghaṭikam adhigaccheyya hari-  
 candanassa vā lohitaṇḍanaṇassa<sup>25</sup> vā<sup>26</sup>, so yato yato ghā-  
 yetha<sup>27</sup> yadi mūlato yadi majjhato yadi aggato, adhigac-

<sup>1</sup> S. disvāna. <sup>2</sup> S. idhāham. <sup>3</sup> T. santikam (without ti).  
<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. maññasi. <sup>6</sup> T. samjā<sup>o</sup>  
<sup>7</sup> Ph. ca aham. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. pasatthapasattho.  
<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. ca. <sup>10</sup> Ph. attham. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. S.  
<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. samāno Gotamo. <sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. S.  
<sup>14</sup> T. bho. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. suṇoti.  
<sup>16</sup> T. dighacchā<sup>o</sup>; M. righacchā<sup>o</sup>; Ph. jighacchādubbala<sup>o</sup>.  
<sup>17</sup> T. labhet' eva. <sup>18</sup> Ph. asecanakam. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. bho.  
<sup>20</sup> Ph. nātam. <sup>21</sup> T. labheti; M<sub>6</sub>. M. labhate.  
<sup>22</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>23</sup> T. ghāyati.

chat'eva surabhigandham asecanakam<sup>1</sup>, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato adhigacchati pāmujjam adhigacchati somanassam. Seyyathā pi bho puriso ābādhiko dukkhito bālhagilāno, tassa kusaḷo bhisakko thānaso ābādham nīhareyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sokapari-devadukkhadomanassupāyāsā abbhattam<sup>2</sup> gacchanti. Seyyathā pi bho pokkharanī acchodakā<sup>3</sup> sātodakā<sup>3</sup> sītodakā<sup>3</sup> setodakā<sup>4</sup> supatitthā ramanīyā<sup>5</sup>, atha puriso āgaccheyya ghammābhitatto ghammapareto kilanto tasito pipāsito, so tam pokkharanīm ogāhetvā nhātvā<sup>6</sup> ca pivitvā ca sabbadarathakilamathaparilāham paṭippassambheyya, evam eva kho bho yato yato tassa bhoto Gotamassa dhammam sunāti yadi suttaso yadi geyyaso yadi veyyākaraṇaso yadi abbhutadhammaso, tato tato sabbadarathakilamathaparilāhā paṭippassambhanti<sup>7</sup> ti.

2. Evam vutte Karaṇapāli brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekam-sam uttarāsaṅgam karitvā dakkhiṇaṇumandaḷam paṭhavīyam<sup>7</sup> nihantvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalīm paṇāmetvā, tikkhattum udānam udānesi:

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa.

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammāsambuddhassa<sup>8</sup>.

'Abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni, abhikkantam bho Piṅgiyāni. Seyyathā pi bho Piṅgiyāni nikkujjitam vā ukkujjeyya, paṭicchannam<sup>9</sup> vā vivareyya, mūlhassa vā maggam ācikkheyya,

<sup>1</sup> T. asojanakam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dikā.

<sup>4</sup> T. setakā; omitted by Ph.; M<sub>6</sub> °dikā, but it omits sīto°; M<sub>7</sub> omits sīto° and seto° <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> puthuvīyam.

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. exc. S. repeat this formula only twice; M<sub>1</sub>, however, inserts pa, and at the end it has °buddhassū ti; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after the second tassa: pe || sambuddhassa.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> omit all from paṭi° to evam eva.

CXCV.1

andhakāre vā telappajjotaṃ dhāreyya «cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhanti» ti, evaṃ eva bhotā Piṅgiyaṇinā añekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ<sup>1</sup> bho<sup>2</sup> Piṅgiyāni taṃ bhavaṃ tam<sup>3</sup> Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca, upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Piṅgiyāni dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CXCV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesūliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Tena kho pana samayena pañcā-mattāni Licchavisatāni Bhagavantam payirupāsanti. Appakacce Licchavi nīlā honti nīlavaṇṇā nīlavatthā nīlālam-pītālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi pītā honti pītavaṇṇā pītavatthā vaṇṇā lohita-kavattā lohita-kālamkārā, app ekacce Licchavi lohita-kā honti lohita-kā odātā honti odātavaṇṇā odātavatthā odātālamkārā. Tyassu<sup>4</sup> 'dam Bhagavā atirocati vaṇṇena c'eva yasasā ca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇo utthāyāsanā ekamsam uttarāsāvaṃ karitvā yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: 'Paṭibhāti maṃ Bhagavā, paṭibhāti maṃ Sugata' ti. 'Paṭibhātu tam<sup>6</sup> Piṅgiyāni' ti Bhagavā avoca. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sam-mukhā sārūppāya<sup>7</sup> gāthāya abhiṭṭhavi:  
Padumaṃ<sup>8</sup> yathā kokanadam<sup>9</sup> sugandham pāto siyā phullam avitagandham<sup>10</sup>  
Aṅgīrasaṃ passa virocamaṇam tapantaṃ adiccaṃ iv' antalikkhe ti.

Atha kho te Licchavi pañcāhi uttarāsāgasatehi Piṅgiyāni<sup>5</sup> brāhmaṇaṃ acchādesuṃ. Atha kho Piṅgiyāni brāhmaṇo tehi pañcāhi uttarāsāgasatehi Bhagavantam

<sup>1</sup> M. sāhaṃ.<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> Bhagavantam.<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tyāssu.<sup>5</sup> Ph. Singi<sup>10</sup> throughout.<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph.<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sarūppāya.<sup>8</sup> S. padmaṃ, which form suits better the metre than padumaṃ.<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. 'nadam.<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> avicita<sup>10</sup>

acchādesi. Atha kho Bhagavā te<sup>1</sup> Licchavī etad a-  
voca: —

2. Pañcannam Licchavī ratanānam pātubhāvo dullabho  
lokasmiṃ. Katamesaṃ pañcannam.

3. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-  
yassa desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappa-  
veditassa dhammavinayassa<sup>3</sup> desitassa viññātā puggalo  
dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavina-  
yassa desitassa<sup>4</sup> viññātā<sup>5</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno pug-  
galo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññukatavedī puggalo dullabho  
lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho Licchavī pañcannam ratanānam pātubhāvo  
dullabho lokasmin ti.

## CXCVI.

1. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣum. Katame pañca?

2. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa  
pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva  
sato ayaṃ mahāpaṭhavi<sup>6</sup> mahāṣayanam<sup>6</sup> ahosi, Himavā  
pabbatarājā bimbohanam ahosi, puratthime samudde  
vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dakkhiṇo  
hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup> samudde<sup>7</sup> ubho pādā ohitā  
aheṣum. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
sattass' eva sato ayaṃ paṭhamo mahāsupino pāturaḥosi.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriyaṃ nāma tiṇajāti nābhiyā  
uggantvā<sup>8</sup> nabham āhacca<sup>9</sup> ṭhitā<sup>9</sup> ahosi. Tathāgatassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>2</sup> T. S. desetā; M<sub>7</sub> desetā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vinayadesi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>5</sup> T. adds vā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oddly has mahāpassanam.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dakkhiṇesu samuddesu.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> uggahetvā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āgacchasiṭṭā (sic).

CXCVL4-7

bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sam-  
 bodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ayam  
 dutiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato  
 sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambud-  
 dhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā<sup>1</sup> kimi kaṇhasiṣā pādehi  
 ussakkitvā<sup>2</sup> yāva<sup>3</sup> jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum. Tathāga-  
 tatiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sam-  
 māsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa  
 bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakunā nānāraṇṇā catūhi  
 disāhi<sup>4</sup> āgantvā pādamūle<sup>5</sup> nipatitvā<sup>6</sup> sabbasetā sampaj-  
 jimsu. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambud-  
 dhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhi-  
 sattass' eva sato ayam catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammā-  
 sambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhi-  
 satto<sup>7</sup> 'ra samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari cañ-  
 kamati alippamāno<sup>8</sup> mīlhena. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave  
 arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhi-  
 supino pāturahosi.

7. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsam-  
 buddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bo-  
 dhisattass' eva sato ayam mahāpaṭhavi mahāsayanaṃ ahosi,  
 Himavā pabbatarājā himbohanam ahosi, puratthime sa-  
 mudde vāmo hattho ohito ahosi, pacchime samudde dak-  
 khiṇo hattho ohito ahosi, dakkhiṇe samudde ubho padā  
 ohitā ahesum, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsam-  
 buddhena anuttarā sammāsambodhi abhisambuddhā<sup>9</sup>.  
 Tassa<sup>10</sup> abhisambodhāya<sup>11</sup> ayam paṭhamo mahāsupino pā-  
 turahosi.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.  
<sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> catuddisāhi.  
<sup>3</sup> Ph. alimp<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> ālīmpimāno.

<sup>4</sup> = M. inserts agganakhato.  
<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.  
<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sambuddha.



8. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato tiriya nāma tinnjāti nūbbhiyū uggantvā nabham āhacca tthitū ahoṣi, Tathāgatena bhikkhave arahatā sammāsambuddhena ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo abhisambujjhivā yāva devamanussehi suppakāsito. Tassa abhisambodhāya<sup>1</sup> ayaṃ duttiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

9. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato setā kimī kaṇhasīsā pūdehi ussakkitvā yāva jānumaṇḍalā paṭicchādesum, bahū bhikkhave gihi odātavasanā Tathāgataṃ pāpupetaṃ<sup>2</sup> saraṇaṃ gatā. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ tattiyo mahāsupino pāturahosi.

10. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato cattāro sakuṇā nānāvaṇṇā catūhi disāhi āgantvū pādamūle nipatitvā sabbasetā sampajjimsu, cattāro<sup>3</sup> me bhikkhave vaṇṇā khattiyā brāhmaṇā vessā suddā, te Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitvā anuttaraṃ vimuttiṃ sacchikaronti. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ catuttho mahāsupino pāturahosi.

11. Yam pi bhikkhave Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddho bodhisatto<sup>4</sup> va samāno mahato mīhapabbatassa uparūpari caṅkamati alippamāno<sup>5</sup> mīlhena, lābhi bhikkhave Tathāgato cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ, tattha<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato agadhito<sup>8</sup> amucchito anajjhopanno<sup>9</sup> ādinavadassāvī nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. Tassa abhisambodhāya ayaṃ pañcama mahāsupino pāturahosi.

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa pubb'eva sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato ime pañca mahāsupinā pāturaheṣun ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sambuddhāya. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °petā.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> alimp°

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam; T. tatthā.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> agadhito; M. Ph. adhigato. <sup>7</sup> M. anajjhā°

## CXCVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā<sup>1</sup> na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu<sup>2</sup> na kkkhamati<sup>3</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Upari bhikkhave ākūse tejodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave upari ākūse vāyodhātu pakuppati, tena uppannā meghā paṭivigacchanti<sup>4</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Rāhu asurindo<sup>5</sup> pāpinā udakaṃ paṭicchitvā<sup>6</sup> mahāsamūdde chaḍḍeti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave vassavalāhaka devā<sup>7</sup> pamattā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave manussā adhammikā honti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama vassassa antarāyo, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca vassassa antarāyā, yaṃ nemittā na jānanti, yattha nemittānaṃ cakkhu na kkkhamati ti.

## CXCVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgatā vācā subhāsītā hoti no<sup>8</sup> dubbhāsītā, anavajjā ca ananuvajjā ca<sup>9</sup> viññānaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. nemittakā; also M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have, each once, nemittakā; Ph. twice nimittā.

<sup>2</sup> S. cakkhum throughout; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cakkhum and cakkhu.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> kamati; S. kkkhamati throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. paṭigacch<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. asūr<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. sampati<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> S. devaputtā.      <sup>8</sup> T. na; M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na and no.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

2. Kālena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saccā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, saṃhā ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, atthasaṃhitaṃ ca bhāsitaṃ hoti, mettacittena ca bhāsitaṃ hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi<sup>1</sup> samannāgatā vācā subhāsitaṃ hoti no<sup>2</sup> dubbhāsitaṃ. anavaṃjā ca ananavaṃjā ca<sup>3</sup> viññānaṃ ti.

### CXCIX.

1. Yasmiṃ<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>5</sup> sīlavanto pabbajitā kulāṃ upasaṅkamanti. tattha manussā pañcahi (hānehi) baḥuṃ puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā<sup>6</sup> disvā cittaṇi pasādentī<sup>7</sup>, sagga-saṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ<sup>8</sup> paṭipannaṃ hoti.

3. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paccutthenti abhivādentī āsanaṃ denti, uccākulīna-saṃvattanikaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā maccheramaḷaṃ paṭivīnodenti<sup>10</sup>, mahesakkhasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā yathāsattim<sup>11</sup> yathābalaṃ saṃvibhajanti, mahābhogasaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

6. Yasmiṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave samaye sīlavante pabbajite kulāṃ upasaṅkamante manussā paripucchanti paripañhanti dhammaṃ suṇanti, mahāpaññāsaṃvattanikaṃ bhikkhave taṃ kulāṃ tasmīṃ samaye paṭipadaṃ paṭipannaṃ hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'aṅg°      <sup>2</sup> T. na.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yasmiṃ ca.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.      <sup>6</sup> S. manussānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. pasādanti.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. uccākulika°

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °vinenti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °satti.

<sup>11</sup> T. omits this sentence; M<sub>7</sub> gives it twice.

Yasmim<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave samaye<sup>2</sup> sīlavanto pabbajitā kulam.  
upasaṅkamanti, tattha manussā imehi pañcāhi tṭhānehi ba-  
hum puññaṃ pasavanti ti.

## CC.

1. Pañc'imā bhikkhave nissaraṇīyā<sup>3</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā  
pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno kāmam<sup>4</sup> manasikaroto  
kāmesu cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na san-  
tiṭṭhati na vimuccati, nekkhammaṃ kho paṇ' assa mana-  
sikaroto nekkhamme cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati san-  
tiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ<sup>5</sup> subhā-  
vitaṃ suvuṭṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisammyuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> kāmehi,  
ye ca kāmāpaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā, mutto  
so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ  
kāmaṇaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vyāpādaṃ ma-  
nasikaroto vyāpāde cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na  
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, avyāpādaṃ kho paṇ' assa mana-  
sikaroto avyāpāde cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati  
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭ-  
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisammyuttaṃ vyāpādena, ye ca vyā-  
pādapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā, mutto so  
tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vyā-  
pādassa nissaraṇaṃ.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno vihesaṃ mana-  
sikaroto vihesāya cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na  
santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, aviheṣaṃ kho paṇ' assa manasi-  
karoto aviheṣāya cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati  
vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitaṃ suvuṭ-  
ṭhitaṃ suvimuttaṃ suvisammyuttaṃ vihesāya, ye ca viheṣā-  
paccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātāpariḷāhā, mutto so tehi,  
na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ vihesāya  
nissaraṇaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. yam.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. nissā°      <sup>4</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>5</sup> S. sngataṃ throughout.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. suviññuttaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> visammyuttaṃ throughout.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno rūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> manasikaroto rūpe<sup>2</sup> cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, arūpaṃ kho pan' assa manasikaroto arūpe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam rūpehi, ye ca rūpapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ rūpānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno sakkāyaṃ manasikaroto sakkāye cittaṃ na pakkhandati na ppassīdati na santiṭṭhati na vimuccati, sakkāyanirodham kho pan' assa manasikaroto sakkāyanirodhe cittaṃ pakkhandati passīdati santiṭṭhati vimuccati. Tassa taṃ cittaṃ sukataṃ subhāvitam suvuṭṭhitam suvimuttam suvisamyuttam sakkāyena, ye ca sakkāyapaccayā uppajjanti āsavā vighātaparilāhā, mutto so tehi, na so taṃ vedanaṃ vediyati. Idam akkhātaṃ sakkāyassa nissaraṇaṃ.

Tassa kāmanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vyāpādanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, vihesānandi<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> nānuseti<sup>4</sup>, rūpanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, sakkāyanandi<sup>3</sup> pi nānuseti, so<sup>5</sup> kāmanandiyā pi ananusayā vyāpādanandiyā pi ananusayā vihesānandiyā pi ananusayā rūpanandiyā pi ananusayā sakkāyanandiyā pi ananusayā ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> niranusayo<sup>7</sup>, acchejji<sup>8</sup> taṃham, vivaṭṭayi<sup>9</sup> samyojanaṃ, sammāmānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhaṃ.

Imā kho bhikkhave pañca nissaraṇiyā<sup>10</sup> dhātuyo ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo<sup>11</sup> visatimo<sup>12</sup>.

upasank.

maṃ suṇaṃ.

kulaṃ tasmim sa<sup>2</sup> S. rūpesu. <sup>3</sup> T. °nandī.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhuno.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ananusayo; S. nirālayo.

<sup>1</sup> T. pañcah'aṅgo <sup>2</sup> reading of M<sub>7</sub> is wholly corrupt.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> Ph. vivaṭṭayi. <sup>10</sup> T. nissaraṇā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. yamāvaggo; all the rest is missing in T.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub> add nitṭhito.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. p<sup>2</sup>m, although it has °vaggo; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>;

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. °; M. Ph. S. insert before Uddānaṃ: Catut-

<sup>11</sup> T. omits thi (S. adds nitṭhito).

Uddānam<sup>2</sup>:

Sono Dono Saṅgāravo Kāraṇapālī<sup>2</sup> ca Piṅgiyāni  
Supinā<sup>3</sup> ca vassā vācā<sup>4</sup> kulam nissaraṇiyena cā ti.

## PAÑCAMA-PAÑÑĀSAKO.

## CCl.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> viharati Velu-  
vane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>6</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
saṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekam-  
antam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Kimbilo  
Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appa-  
tissā, dhamme agāravā viharanti appatissā, saṅghe agāravā  
viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā,  
aṇṇamaṇṇam agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayaṃ kho Kim-  
bila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute sad-  
dhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

3. Ko pana<sup>7</sup> bhante hetu ko paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhu-  
niyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappā-  
tissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagā-  
ravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti  
sappatissā, aṇṇamaṇṇam sagāravā viharanti sappatissā.  
Ayaṃ kho Kimbila hetu ayaṃ paccayo yena Tathāgate  
parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

<sup>2</sup> S. tass' uddo      <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'pākālī.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. supinnā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. vā.      <sup>6</sup> M. S. Kimil<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmil<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M. Kimi<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Kimmi<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. nu kho.

## CCII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>2</sup> suṇāti, sutam pariyoḍapeti, kaṅkham vihanati<sup>3</sup>, dīṭṭhim ujum karoti, cittam assa pasīdati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dhammasavane<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CCIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>4</sup> assājāniyo<sup>5</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>6</sup>, rañño aṅgan tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkham gacchati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena<sup>10</sup>, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo<sup>11</sup> assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkham gacchati.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Ajjavena<sup>8</sup>, javena<sup>9</sup>, maddavena, khantiyā, soraccena.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## CCIV.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ, ottappabalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca balāni ti.

## CCV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave cetokhilā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati

<sup>1</sup> S. °ssavane. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vitarati.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. bhaddo throughout.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> assa° throughout. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. °bhogo throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> t'eva throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ājj°

<sup>9</sup> T. puts javena after maddavena.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> majjavena.

<sup>11</sup> T. bhaddo.

nādhimuccati na sampasīdati<sup>1</sup>. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>2</sup> Satthari kaṅkhati vicikicchati nādhimuccati na sampasīdati, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya<sup>3</sup> padhānāya. Yassa<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ na<sup>5</sup> namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetokhilo.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu dhamme kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> saṅghe kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sikkhāya kaṅkhati<sup>5</sup> . . .<sup>6</sup> sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sabrahmacārīsu kupito hoti anattamano āhatacitto khilajāto, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetokhilo.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetokhilā ti.

### CCVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave cetaso vinibandhā. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>8</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>9</sup> kāmesu<sup>7</sup> avitarāgo<sup>10</sup> hoti avigatacchando avigatapemo avigatapipāso avigataparilāho avigatatāṇho, tassa cittaṃ na manati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ paṭhamo cetaso vinibandho.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye avitarāgo hoti . . .<sup>11</sup> rūpe avitarāgo hoti . . . yāvadattham udarāva-dehakam bhuñjitvā seyyasukham passasukham<sup>12</sup> middhasukham<sup>13</sup> annutto viharati . . . aññataram devanikāyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ppasīdati.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. once sātaccāya, elsewhere sākaccāya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yaṃ.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la instead of the dots.      <sup>7</sup> S. kāme.

<sup>8</sup> M. avigatarāgo throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M. continues: kāyo avitarāgo hoti rūpe avitarāgo hoti yāvadattham udakāvadehakam (sic) bhuñjitvā and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. avigata<sup>9</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>12</sup> T. M. phassa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. insert niddāsukham.



paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇātaro vā' ti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram devanikāyaṃ paṇidhāya brahmacariyaṃ carati 'imināhaṃ sīlena vā vatena vā tapena vā brahmacariyena vā devo vā bhavissāmi devaṇṇātaro vā' ti, tassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya. Yassa cittaṃ na namati ātappāya anuyogāya sātaccāya padhānāya, ayaṃ pañcama cetaso vinibandho.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca cetaso vinibandhā ti.

### CCVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā yāguyā. Katame pañca?

2. Khuddaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭihanatī, pipāsaṃ paṭivinetī<sup>2</sup>, vātaṃ anulometī, vatthiṃ sodheti, āmāvasesaṃ pāceti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā yāguyā ti.

### CCVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo na visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ pariyonaddhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ<sup>4</sup> assa na cchādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dantakaṭṭhassa akhādane.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane. Katame pañca?

4. Cakkhussaṃ, mukhaṃ na duggandhaṃ hoti, rasaharaṇiyo visujjhanti, pittaṃ semhaṃ bhattaṃ na pariyonaddhanti<sup>3</sup>, bhattaṃ assa chādeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā dantakaṭṭhassa khādane ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M., S. khuddaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. T. paṭineti.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. naddhati.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sattam; M<sub>7</sub> gattam.

## CCIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā āyatakena<sup>1</sup> gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantassa. Katame pañca?

2. Attanā<sup>2</sup> pi tasmim sare sārājanti, pare pi tasmim sare sārājanti, gahapatikā pi ujjhāyanti 'yath'eva<sup>3</sup> mayam gāyāma; evam ev<sup>4</sup> ime<sup>4</sup> samaṇā Sakyaputtiyā gāyanti<sup>5</sup> ti, sarakuttim pi nikāmayamānassa samādhissa bhaṅgo hoti, pacchimā janatā ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati<sup>5</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā āyatakena gītassarena dhammaṃ bhaṇantāssā ti.

## CCX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Dukkhaṃ supati, dukkhaṃ paṭibujjhati, pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā na rakkhanti, asuci muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā muṭṭhassatissa asampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato. Katame pañca?

4. Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, devatā rakkhanti, asuci na muccati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā upaṭṭhitasatissa<sup>7</sup> sampajānassa niddaṃ okkamayato ti.

Kimbilavaggo<sup>8</sup> ekavīsatimo<sup>9</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Kimbilo<sup>11</sup> dhammasavanam<sup>12</sup> ajāni ca balaṃ khilaṃ Vinibandhaṃ yāgu kaṭṭhaṃ gītaṃ muṭṭhassatinā<sup>13</sup> cū ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. āyatanena. <sup>2</sup> T. tattā; S. attā. <sup>3</sup> M. M. yathā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. eva kho; M. ime. <sup>5</sup> T. M. M. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> S. okkamato throughout. <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭhitasassa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. add nothing else; M. Kimila<sup>11</sup> nittlito; Ph. Kimmilavaggaṃ nittlitaṃ. <sup>9</sup> M. S. paṭhamo; Ph. 'timam.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>10</sup> S. tass' uddo <sup>11</sup> M. Kimilo; Ph. Kimmilo.

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ssavanam. <sup>13</sup> S. 'ssati pi.

## CCXI.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādī brahmacārinam, tassa pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Pārājiko vā hoti chinna-paripantho<sup>1</sup>, aññataram vā samkiliṭṭham āpattiṃ upapajjati, bālham vā rogātāṅkam phu-sati, sammūlho kalam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu akkosakaparibhāsako ariyū-pavādī sabrahmacārinam, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXII.

1. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalaha-kārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikarānakā-rako, tassa<sup>3</sup> pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigataṃ parihāyati, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kalam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>2</sup>.

Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu bhaṇḍanakārako kalahakārako vivādakārako bhassakārako saṅghe adhikarānakārako, tassa ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti.

## CCXIII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā dussīlassa silavipattiya. Katame pañca?

2. Idha bhikkhave dussīlo silavipanno pamādādhikara-ṇam<sup>4</sup> mahatiṃ bhogajāniṃ nigacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiya.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussīlassa silavipannassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave du-tiyo ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiya.

<sup>1</sup> M. °paribandho; Ph. °paripantho; T. jinhaparipantho; °M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jinna°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> puts after tassa: ime pañca ādinavā pāṭikaṅkhā ti, and the rest is left out.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

4. 4. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, avisūrado upasaṅkamati maṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno sammūḷho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave dussilo silavipanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ādinavo dussīlassa silavipattiyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dussīlassa silavipattiyā<sup>2</sup>.

7. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā silavato silasampadāya. Katame pañca?

8. Idha bhikkhave silavā silasampanno appamādhikaraṇaṃ mahantaṃ bhogakkhandhaṃ adhigacchati<sup>3</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

9. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavato silasampannassa kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave duttiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

10. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno yañ ñad eva parisam upasaṅkamati yadi khattiyaparisam yadi brāhmaṇaparisam yadi gaḥapatiparisam yadi samanaparisam, visūrado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

11. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno asammūḷho kālam karoti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave catuttho ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

12. Puna ca param bhikkhave silavā silasampanno kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>1</sup>. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcama ānisaṃso silavato silasampadāya.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> all MSS. except S. add ti.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>7</sub> gacchati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā silavato sīlasampādayā ti.

## CCXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

2. Musā bhaṇati, pisunam<sup>1</sup> bhaṇati, pharusam bhaṇati, samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati<sup>2</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā bahubhāṇismim puggale<sup>4</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale. Katame pañca?

4. Na musā bhaṇati, na pisunam<sup>5</sup> bhaṇati, na pharusam bhaṇati, na samphappalāpaṃ bhaṇati<sup>6</sup>, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā mantabhāṇismim puggale ti.

## CCXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādīnavā akkhantiyā<sup>7</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo, verabahulo ca hoti, vajjabahulo ca, sammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>:

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādīnavā akkhantiyā<sup>8</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, na verabahulo hoti, na vajjabahulo, asammūlho kālam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā khantiyā ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. pisunam.

<sup>2</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub> sampampalapati; M<sub>7</sub> sampamphalapati. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. pisunam.

<sup>6</sup> T. samphappalapati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sampampalapati.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. akhan<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. adds ti.

## CCXVI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā akkhantiyā. Katame pañca?

2. Bahuno janassa appiyo hoti amanāpo<sup>1</sup>, luddho<sup>2</sup> ca hoti, vippaṭisārī ca, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā akkhantiyā.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā khantiyā. Katame pañca?

4. Bahuno janassa piyo hoti manāpo, aluddho<sup>4</sup> ca hoti, avippaṭisārī ca, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā khantiyā ti.

## CCXVII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadatī, anuvicca viññū garahanti, pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsādike.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā pāsādike. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatī<sup>6</sup>, anuvicca viññū pasamsanti, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam upapajjati<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā pāsādike ti.

## CCXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā apāsādike. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kuddho.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> Ph. akuddho.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>i</sub>, add ti.

<sup>6</sup> T. upaddavati; M<sub>i</sub>, upāvādati.

2. Appasannā na ppassanti, pasannānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> ekaccānāṃ aññathattam<sup>2</sup> hoti. Satthu sāsanaṃ akataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti, paccimā janatā dīṭṭhāmagatīṃ āpajjati<sup>4</sup>, cittaṃ assa na ppassati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā apāsālike<sup>5</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave anisaṃsā pāsālike. Katame pañca?

4. Appasannā ppassanti, pasannānaṃ ca<sup>1</sup> bhityobhāvo hoti, Satthu sāsanaṃ kataṃ hoti, paccimā janatā dīṭṭhāmagatīṃ āpajjati<sup>2</sup>, cittaṃ assa ppassati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca anisaṃsā pāsālike ti.

### CCIX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā aggisimī. Katame pañca?

2. Acakkhusso, dubbhāṇakaraṇo, dubbalakaraṇo<sup>3</sup>, saṅganikāpavaḍḍhano<sup>4</sup>, tiracchānakathāpavattaniko<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā aggisimī ti.

### CCXX.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>10</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Visamā, bahurajā<sup>11</sup>, caṇḍā<sup>12</sup> sunakhā, vālā<sup>13</sup> yakkhā, dullabhapiṇḍā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā Madhurāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

Akkosakaraggo<sup>15</sup> dvāvisatimo<sup>16</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>17</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> S. pasannānaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. na kataṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āgacchanti.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. āpajjanti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M. °kāramabandhano; Ph. °kābandhano; T. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhano; M<sub>6</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>8</sup> M. °pavattini; Ph. °pavuttāni; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pavaddhanī.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °rāya.

<sup>11</sup> T. °rājā; M. bāhurajā.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. caṇḍa°

<sup>13</sup> T. vālā; M<sub>7</sub>. S. vālā°; M<sub>6</sub> vā ya°

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. °rāyā.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. °vaggam; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. nīṭṭhitam; T. M<sub>6</sub> vaggō dutiyo, and nothing else.

<sup>16</sup> S. dutiyo.

<sup>17</sup> S. tass' udd°

Akkosabhaṇḍanasīlam bahubbhānī dve akhantiyo<sup>1</sup>  
 Apāsādikā<sup>2</sup> dve vuttā aggismim<sup>3</sup> Madhurenā cā ti.

## CCXXI.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Assutaṃ<sup>4</sup> na suṇāti, sutaṃ na pariyoḍapeti, suten' ekaccena avisārado<sup>5</sup> hoti, gālham<sup>6</sup> rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Assutaṃ suṇāti, sutaṃ pariyoḍapeti, suten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

## CCXXII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Anadhigataṃ nādhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>7</sup> pariḥāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena avisārado hoti, gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, na ca mittavā hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā dīghacārikam anavatthacārikam anuyuttassa viharato.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavatthacāre. Katame pañca?

4. Anadhigataṃ adhigacchati, adhigatā<sup>8</sup> na pariḥāyati, adhigaten' ekaccena visārado hoti, na gālham rogātāṅkam phusati, mittavā ca hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavatthacāre ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °tiyā.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. appasā°    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. aggi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. asutaṃ throughout.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. na vi°; T. omits na.

<sup>6</sup> S. bālham throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. S. °gataṃ; T. M. M. add vā.

<sup>8</sup> T. S. °gataṃ.



## CCXXIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>1</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Bahubhaṇḍo hoti bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, bahubhesajjo hoti bahubhesajjasannicayo, bahukicco hoti bahukaraṇīyo ayyatto<sup>2</sup> kimkaraṇīyesu, saṃsaṭṭho viharati sagahaṭṭhapa-bbajitehi<sup>3</sup> anulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto sāpekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup>. Katame pañca?

4. Na bahubhaṇḍo hoti na bahubhaṇḍasannicayo, na bahubhesajjo hoti na bahubhesajjasannicayo, na bahukicco hoti na bahukaraṇīyo vyatto kimkaraṇīyesu, asaṃsaṭṭho viharati<sup>5</sup> sagahaṭṭhapabbajitehi ananulomikena gihisaṃsaggena, tamhā ca āvāsā pakkamanto anapekkho pakkamati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattavāse<sup>4</sup> ti.

## CCXXIV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vappamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā atinivāse<sup>6</sup>.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samavattathanivāse. Katame pañca?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vappamaccharī hoti, na dhammamaccharī hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samavattathanivāse ti.

## CCXXV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kulupake. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. abhi° throughout. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. byatto; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vyatto.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. gahaṭṭha°; M<sub>7</sub> saṃga° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> S. °nivāse. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. abhi° <sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

2. Anāmantacāre<sup>2</sup> āpajjati, rahonisajjāya āpajjati, patichanne āsane āpajjati, mātugāmassa uttarim<sup>2</sup> chappañca<sup>3</sup> vācāhi dhammam desento āpajjati, kāmasaṅkappabahulo viharati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupake ti.

### CCXXVI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato. Katame pañca?

2. Mātugāmassa abhiñhadassanam, dassane sati samsaggo, samsagge sati vissāso, vissāse sati otāro, otinnacittass<sup>4</sup> etaṃ pāṭikaṅkham<sup>4</sup>: anabhirato vā brahmacariyaṃ carissati<sup>5</sup> aññataram vā saṃkiliṭṭham āpattim āpajjissati sikkham vā paccakkhāya hmāyāvattissati.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kulupakassa bhikkhuno ativelam kulesu samsatthassa viharato ti.

### CCXXVII.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

2. Aggīsādhāraṇā bhogā, udakasādhāraṇā bhogā, rājasādhāraṇā bhogā, corasādhāraṇā bhogā, appiṇehi dāyādehi sādhāraṇā bhogā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā bhogesu.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisaṃsā bhogesu. Katame pañca?

4. Bhoge nissāya attānam sukheti pīyēti sammā sukham pariharati. mātāpitāro sukheti pīyēti sammā sukham pariharati. puttadārādāsakammakaraporise sukheti pīyēti sammā sukham pariharati. mittāmacce sukheti pīyēti sammā sukham pariharati. samanabrāhmaṇesu<sup>6</sup> uddhaggikaṃ dakkhiṇaṃ patiṭṭhāpeti<sup>7</sup> sovaḍḍhikaṃ sukhavipākaṃ saggasaṃvattanikaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā bhogesu ti.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert na.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ri.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. chapañca.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. 'khā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'cariyati; S. omits car' añña' vā.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'ne.

<sup>8</sup> M. 'pesi; M. M. 'tthapeti.

## CCXXVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinava ussūrabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

2. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā na kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te na kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> vimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> asamayena bhuttaṃ anojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā ussūrabhatte kule.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisamsā samayabhatte kule. Katame pañca?

4. Ye te atithi pāhunā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Yā tā balipaṭiggāhikā devatā, tā kālena paṭipūjenti. Ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, te kālena paṭipūjenti. Dāsakammakaraporisā<sup>1</sup> avimukhā kammaṃ karonti. Tāvatakaṃ yeva<sup>2</sup> samayena bhuttaṃ ojavantāṃ hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā samayabhatte kule ti.

## CCXXIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme. Katame pañca?

4. Asuci, duggandho, sabhīru, sappatibhayo, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>. Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

## CCXXX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kaṇhasappe. Katame pañca?

2. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho<sup>4</sup>, mittadubbhī<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *puts* yā tā *before* dāsa<sup>2</sup>. <sup>2</sup> Ph. tāvatā tañ űeva.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dubbhī. <sup>4</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. dujjivho, *and so always*.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā kaṇhasappe.

3. Eṃam eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā mātugāme Katame pañca?

4. Kodhano, upanāhi, ghoraviso, dujjivho, mittadubbhī.

5. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa ghoravisatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo tibbarāgo. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa dujjivhatā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo pisunavūco<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhikkhave mātugāmassa mittadubbhitā: yebhuyyena bhikkhave mātugāmo aticārini.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā mātugāme ti.

Dīghacārikavaggo<sup>2</sup> tevisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dīghacārikā dve<sup>5</sup> vuttā<sup>6</sup> atinivāsamacchare<sup>7</sup>

Dve<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> kulupakā<sup>10</sup> bhogo<sup>11</sup> bhattāṃ sappāpare dve<sup>12</sup> ti.

### CCXXXI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na ākappasampanno hoti na vattasampanno, na<sup>13</sup> bahussuto hoti na sutadharo, na<sup>14</sup> paṭisallekhitā<sup>15</sup> hoti na paṭisallānārāmo<sup>16</sup>, na kalyāṇavūco hoti na kalyāṇavākka-  
raṇo, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu abhāvanīyo hoti.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M., S. pisuna<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo tatiyo, and nothing else; M. adds nīṭṭhito; Ph. °vaggam nīṭṭhitam. <sup>3</sup> S. tatiyo. <sup>4</sup> S. tass' udd<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> S. dve dīgha<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. °cārikam. <sup>6</sup> Ph. vuttam.

<sup>7</sup> S. abhinivāsamaccharam; M. atinivāsam maccheram.

<sup>8</sup> S. dve. <sup>9</sup> omitted by S. <sup>10</sup> Ph. °kam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. bhoga.

<sup>12</sup> M. usurabhataṃ kaṇhasappāpare dve; Ph. usurabhata-kulaṃ ca kaṇhasappā apare dve. <sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>15</sup> M. °khatū; Ph. °khato; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sallikhitā.

<sup>16</sup> T. °sallānārāmo; S. adds na kalyāṇārāmo.

4. Ākappasampanno hoti vattasampanno<sup>1</sup>, bahussuto hoti sutadharo, paṭisallekhitā<sup>2</sup> hoti paṭisallānārāmo<sup>3</sup>, kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, paññavū hoti ajaḷo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu bhāvanīyo hoti ti.

### CCXXXII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti, pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno, anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī, samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti sutadharo sutasannicayo, ye te dhammā ādikalyāṇā majjhe kalyāṇā pariyosānakalyāṇā sāttham<sup>4</sup> savyañjanam<sup>5</sup> kevalaparipunnam parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ abhivadanti, tathārūpāssa dhammā bahussutā honti dhatā<sup>6</sup> vacasā paricitā manasānupekkhitā diṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato viṣaṭṭhāya anelaḷāya atthassa viññāpaniyā. Catunnam jhānaṃ<sup>7</sup> ābhicetasikaṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī. Āsavānaṃ<sup>9</sup> khayā<sup>10</sup> anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu sabrahmacārīnaṃ piyo ca hoti manāpo ca garu ca bhāvanīyo ca ti.

### CCXXXIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsaṃ sobheti. Katamehi pañcahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add hoti, but only M<sub>7</sub> has hoti after na vattasampanno in the correspondent preceding phrase.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. °khatā; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sallikhitā.

<sup>3</sup> T. °sallāno; S. adds kalyāṇārāmo.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °nā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> abhi°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. dhūtā.

<sup>9</sup> T. °vānaṃ ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sātthā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> khayam ca.

2. Silavā hoti . . .<sup>1</sup> samādāya<sup>2</sup> sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . .<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Kalyāṇavāco hoti kalyāṇavākkaraṇo, poriyā vācāya samannāgato vissaṭṭhāya anelagalāya<sup>4</sup> atthassa viññāpaniyā. Paṭibalo hoti upasaṅkamante<sup>5</sup> dhammiyā kathāya sandassetuṃ samādapetuṃ samuttejetuṃ sampahamsetuṃ. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsam sobhetī ti.

## CCXXXIV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Silavā hoti . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Bahussuto hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . dīṭṭhiyā suppaṭividdhā. Khaṇḍaphullaṃ paṭisaṅkharoti. Mahā kho pana bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto<sup>8</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū gihīnaṃ upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karoṭha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Catunnaṃ jhānaṇaṃ ābhicetasikānaṃ dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihārānaṃ nikāmalābhī hoti akicchalābhī akasiralābhī.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu āvāsassa bahūpakāro hoti ti.

## CCXXXV.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> anukampati. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Adhisīle<sup>11</sup> samādapeti. Dhammadassane niveseti. Gilāuake upasaṅkamitvā satim uppadeti 'arahaggaṭaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. pa; S. pe.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>3</sup> T. anelagalāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. 'mantam.      <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M. abhi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.      <sup>7</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. M. M.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. M. M. te; M. has also saṅghe.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M. 'ke.

<sup>10</sup> M. M. gihī; S. gihim.      <sup>11</sup> S. 'sīlesu.

āyasmanto satim upatthāpethā<sup>2</sup> ti. Mahā kho panā bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>3</sup> abhikkanto<sup>4</sup> nānāverajjakā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū gihīnam upasaṅkamitvā āroceti 'mahā kho āvuso bhikkhusaṅgho<sup>5</sup> abhikkanto nānāverajjakā bhikkhū, karotha puññāni, samayo puññāni kātun' ti. Yaṃ kho pañassa bhojanam denti lūkham vā paṇitam vā, tam<sup>6</sup> attanā paribhuñjati, saddhādeyyam<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu gihīnam<sup>8</sup> anukampati ti.

### CCXXXVI.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca<sup>9</sup> अपariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā appasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, ananuvicca अपariyogāhetvā pasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam<sup>7</sup> vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

2. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇam bhāsati, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā appasādanīye thāne appasādam upadamseti, anuvicca परिyoḡāhetvā pasādanīye thāne pasādam upadamseti, saddhādeyyam<sup>7</sup> na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>2</sup> T. M., M. upatthāpethā. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M. saṅgho.

Ph. T. M., M. etc. <sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M., M. etc.

<sup>5</sup> M., saṅghena. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. saddhāya deyyam. <sup>8</sup> S. gihīnam.

<sup>9</sup> M. paribhūta deyyam.

## CCXXXVII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, kulamaccharī hoti kulapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, saddhādeyyaṃ vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti na āvāsapaligedhī<sup>1</sup>, na kulamaccharī hoti na kulapaligedhī, saddhādeyyaṃ na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## CCXXXVIII.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti:

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati, anuvicca pariyoḡāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhā-

<sup>1</sup> T. oḡodhi.

<sup>2</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M.



sati, na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na<sup>1</sup> lābhamaccharī<sup>2</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXXXIX.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lābhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī<sup>4</sup> hoti, saddhādeyyam na vinipāteti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

### CCXL.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Āvāsamaccharī hoti, kulamaccharī hoti, lābhamaccharī hoti, vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, dhammamaccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na āvāsamaccharī hoti, na kulamaccharī hoti, na lā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> S. has only pe. <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. dhamma°

bhamaccharī hoti, na vaṇṇamaccharī hoti, na dhamma-  
maccharī hoti.

Imehi kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
āvāsiko bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

Āvāsikavaggo<sup>2</sup> catuvisatimo<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Āvāsiko piyo<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> sobhanā<sup>7</sup> bahūpakāro<sup>8</sup> anukampako ca  
Yathābhatam<sup>9</sup> avappam<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> catukkamacchariyena<sup>11</sup> cū ti.

## CCXLI.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>. Katame  
pañca?

2. Attā<sup>13</sup> pi<sup>13</sup> attānam upavadatai, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, sammūlho kālam karoti,  
kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam  
nirayam upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite<sup>12</sup>.

3. Pañcīme bhikkhave ānisamsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānam na upavadatai, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kā-  
lam karoti, kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ  
lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>14</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisamsā sucarite ti.

## CCXLII—CCXLIV.

1. Pañcīme bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>15</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>15</sup>  
manoduccarite . . .<sup>16</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> S. has only pe.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggo catuttho, and they omit all the rest;  
Ph. vaggaṃ; M. Ph. add nittitho (Ph. tam). <sup>3</sup> S. catuttho.

<sup>4</sup> S. tass' uddo <sup>5</sup> S. appiya. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> S. adds ca. <sup>8</sup> Ph. bahukāro. <sup>9</sup> S. bhatāñ cāpi.

<sup>10</sup> S. avappagedhā.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. catuko ma<sup>o</sup>; S. catukkamaccherapañcakena.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. pa; S. pe; it gives also the introductory phrase  
to each of the three sections, and to the last in full; M<sub>7</sub>  
omits duccarite after vaci<sup>o</sup> and mano<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> Ph. la.

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asammūlho kālaṃ  
karoti, kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam  
upapajjati<sup>1</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLV.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā duccarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ upavadatai, anuvicca viññū garahanti,  
pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, saddhammā vuṭṭhāti,  
asaddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā duccarite.

3. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sucarite. Katame pañca?

4. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā  
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā sucarite ti.

### CCXLVI.—CCXLVIII.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā kāyaduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> kā-  
yasucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīduccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> vacīsucarite . . .<sup>2</sup> mano-  
duccarite . . .<sup>2</sup> manosucarite. Katame pañca?

2. Attā pi attānaṃ na upavadatai, anuvicca viññū pasam-  
santi, kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati, asaddhammā  
vuṭṭhāti, saddhamme patitṭhāti.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ānisaṃsā manosucarite ti.

### CCXLIX.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā sīvathikāya. Katame  
pañca?

2. Asuci, duggandhā, sappatibhayā, vāḷanaṃ<sup>3</sup> amanu-  
sānaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, bahuno janassa ārodanā.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā sīvathikāya.

3. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave pañc'ime ādinavā sīvathi-  
kūpame puggale. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. la; S. pē; for the rest cp. n. 15 p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. vāl° throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsā.

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato hoti, asucinā manokammena samannāgato hoti: idam assa asucitāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā asuci, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

5. Tassa asucinā kāyakammena samannāgatassa asucinā vacīkammena samannāgatassa asucinā manokammena samannāgatassa pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati: idam assa duggandhatāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā duggandhā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

6. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> ārakū parivajjenti<sup>2</sup>: idam assa sappatibhayasmiṃ vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā sappatibhayā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

7. So asucinā kāyakammena samannāgato asucinā vacīkammena samannāgato asucinā manokammena samannāgato sabhāgehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasati: idam assa vūlāvasathasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sā bhikkhave sīvathikā vūlūnaṃ amanussūnaṃ āvāso<sup>4</sup>, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

8. Tam enaṃ asucinā kāyakammena samannāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> asucinā vacīkammena samannāgataṃ asucinā manokammena samannāgataṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī<sup>1</sup> disvā khīyadhammaṃ<sup>6</sup> āpajjanti 'aho vata no dukkhaṃ, ye<sup>7</sup> mayaṃ evarūpehi puggalehi saddhiṃ samvasāma<sup>7</sup> ti: idam assa ārodanāya vadāmi. Seyyathā pi sū bhikkhave sīvathikū bahuno janāssa ārodanā, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavū sīvathikūpame puggale ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. S. brahma<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. <sup>o</sup>vajjanti.

<sup>3</sup> M. <sup>o</sup>sasmiṃ; T. <sup>o</sup>thasmiṃ; Ph. vūlā ca bhayasmi (sic).

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> <sup>o</sup>sā.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīyana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yeva.

## COL.

1. Pañc'ime bhikkhave ādinavā puggalappasāde. Kā-tame pañca?

2. Yasmim bhikkhave puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>1</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ukkhipati. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ukkhitto' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so tathārūpaṃ<sup>2</sup> āpattim āpanno hoti, yathārūpāya āpattiyā saṅgho ante nisidāpeti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so saṅghena ante nisidāpito' ti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo hoti, bhikkhūsu appasādabahulo samāno aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto<sup>3</sup> saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave dutiyo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmim puggale puggalo abhippasanno hoti, so disūpakkanto hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . so vibbhanto hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . so kālakato hoti. Tassa evaṃ hoti 'yo kho myāyaṃ puggalo piyo manāpo, so kālakato' ti, aññe bhikkhū na bhajati, aññe bhikkhū abhajanto saddhammaṃ na suṇāti, saddhammaṃ asuṇanto saddhammā parihāyati. Ayaṃ bhikkhave pañcavo ādinavo puggalappasāde.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca ādinavā puggalappasāde ti.

Duccaritavaggo<sup>6</sup> pañcaviṣatimo<sup>7</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. rūpim. <sup>2</sup> T. rūpim. <sup>3</sup> T. M., M. na bhajanto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. la. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M., M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M., M. pañcavo vaggo (T. vaggo pe), then pañcavo pañcavako (T. *and its pañcavā*), and this is all that they have; M. Ph. *add* nittūto (Ph. *'tam*) after 'vaggo (Ph. *vaggaṃ*).

<sup>7</sup> M. viṣatimo; S. pañcavo; omitted by Ph.; M. Ph. *add* Pañcavo pañcavako.

Uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Duccaritaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ.

Catūhi pare dve sīvathikā puggalappasādena cā ti<sup>2</sup>.

[CHAṬṬHA-PAṆṆĀSAKO<sup>3</sup>.]

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>4</sup> samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā upasampādetabbaṃ ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā nissayo dātabbo<sup>5</sup> . . . pe . . . sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>6</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, asekhena samādhikkhandhena . . . asekhena paññākkhandhena<sup>8</sup> . . . asekhena vimuttikkhandhena . . . asekhena vimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhena samannāgato<sup>9</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatena bhikkhunā sāmaṇero upaṭṭhāpetabbo ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. tass' uddo    <sup>2</sup> S. adds Pañcamo paṇṇāsako nītthito.

<sup>3</sup> S. has as title Vaggāsaṅgahitā suttantā. The usual ordinal numbers having been left out by M. in the subsequent Suttas, no numbers are given henceforth.

<sup>4</sup> M. T. paññāc; M<sub>5</sub> pañña°

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. differ from T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> in their mode of abbreviation, but not even S. is quite consonant with M. Ph. To avoid mistakes, I follow the Sinhalese MSS. exclusively up to the end of this Nīpāta.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>5</sub> pañña°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

1. Pañc'imāni bhikkhave macchariyāni. Katamāni pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ<sup>1</sup>, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave pañca macchariyāni. Imesaṃ kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ etaṃ patikittṭhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, yad idaṃ dhammamacchariyaṃ ti.

1. Pañcannaṃ bhikkhave macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Katamesaṃ pañcannaṃ?

2. Āvāsamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati. Kulamacchariyassa . . . lābhamacchariyassa . . . vaṇṇamacchariyassa . . . dhammamacchariyassa pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ macchariyānaṃ pahānāya samucchedaṃ brahmacariyaṃ vussati ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya<sup>4</sup> abhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyaṃ, kulamacchariyaṃ, lābhamacchariyaṃ, vaṇṇamacchariyaṃ, dhammamacchariyaṃ.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya<sup>4</sup> bhabbo paṭhamam jhānaṃ upasampajja viharitum ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo duttiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ . . . catuttham jhānaṃ . . . sotāpattiphalaṃ . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ . . . anāgāmiphalaṃ . . . arahattaphalaṃ<sup>5</sup> sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. patikittṭhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> S. pañ ca

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °hānāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam.

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, dhammāmacchariyam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattaphalam<sup>1</sup> sacchikātum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . arahattaphalam<sup>3</sup> sacchikātun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum.

3. Pañc'ime<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitum. Katame pañca?

4. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam.

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam jhānam upasampajja viharitun ti.

1. Pañc'ime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhamme<sup>7</sup> appahāya abhabbo duttiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . tatiyam jhānam . . . pe . . . catuttham jhānam . . . pe . . . sotāpattiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiṭṭhānam . . . pe . . . anāgāmiṭṭhānam . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . arahattam sacchikātum. Katame pañca?

2. Āvāsamacchariyam, kulamacchariyam, lābhamacchariyam, vaṇṇamacchariyam, akataññutam akataveditam . . .

Ime kho bhikkhave pañca dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti<sup>9</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. arahattam.

<sup>2</sup> S. pañca; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. omit this sentence entirely.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. arahattam. <sup>4</sup> S. pañca. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. add Chattho vaggo.

Hardy.



1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.\* Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>2</sup> na jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako na sammannitabbo.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham<sup>2</sup> jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammannitabbo ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako sammato na pesetabbo . . . pe . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo veditabbo . . . pe . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . pe . . . khatam upahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye . . . pe . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na dosāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na mohāgaṭiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgaṭiṃ gacchati, uddiṭṭhānuddiṭṭham jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhattuddesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato senāsana-paññāpako na sammannitabbo . . .<sup>2</sup> senāsanapaññāpako sammannitabbo . . . paññattāpaññattam na jānāti . . . paññattāpaññattam jānāti . . . Bhaṇḍāgariko na sammannitabbo . . . bhaṇḍāgariko sammannitabbo . . . guttāguttam na jānāti . . . guttāguttam jānāti . . . Civarapaṭiggāhako na sammannitabbo . . . civarapaṭiggāhako sam-

\* Ph. T. M. M. sanuddiṭṭham.

<sup>2</sup> S. *inverts* senāsana-gāhāpako.

mannitabbo . . . gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāga-  
 hitaṃ jānāti . . . pe . . . Cīvarabhājako na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . cīvarabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . .  
 Yūgubhājako na sammannitabbo . . . yāgubhājako sam-  
 mannitabbo . . . pe . . . Phalabhājako na sammannitabbo  
 . . . phalabhājako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . Khajja-  
 kabhājako na sammannitabbo . . . khajjakabhājako sam-  
 mannitabbo . . . bhājitaḥbhājitaṃ na jānāti . . . bhājita-  
 bhājitaṃ jānāti . . . Appamattakavissajjako na sammanni-  
 tabbo . . . appamattakavissajjako sammannitabbo . . . vis-  
 sajjitāvissajjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> na jānāti . . . vissajjitāvissajjitaṃ jānāti  
 . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . Sāṭiyagāhāpako na sammannitabbo . . . sū-  
 ṭiyagāhāpako sammannitabbo . . . Pattaggāhāpako na sam-  
 mannitabbo . . .<sup>3</sup> pattaggāhāpako sammannitabbo . . .  
 gahitāgahitaṃ na jānāti . . . gahitāgahitaṃ jānāti . . .  
 Ārāmikapesako na sammannitabbo . . . ārāmikapesako  
 sammannitabbo . . . Sāmaṇerapesako na sammannitabbo  
 . . . sāmaṇerapesako sammannitabbo . . . pe . . . sam-  
 mato na pesetabbo . . . sammato pesetabbo . . . bālo ve-  
 ditabbo . . . paṇḍito veditabbo . . . khatam upahataṃ  
 attānaṃ pariharati . . . akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ  
 pariharati . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye . . .  
 pesitāpesitaṃ na jānāti . . . yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
 sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Na chandāgatiṃ gacchati, na dosāgatiṃ gacchati, na  
 mohāgatiṃ gacchati, na bhayāgatiṃ gacchati, pesitāpesi-  
 taṃ jānāti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
 sāmaṇerapesako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti<sup>4</sup>.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
 yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāpātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
 mnsāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. vissajjāviss<sup>o</sup> . . . <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. . . <sup>3</sup> T. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, abrahmacariyā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādū paṭivirato hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭivirato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā bhikkhunī ... sikkhamānā ... sāmaṇerā<sup>1</sup> ... upāsikā<sup>2</sup> yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātini hoti adinnādāyini hoti, kāmesu micchācārini hoti, musāvādinī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyini hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ niraye.

3. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge. Katamehi pañcahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭiviratā hoti, adinnādānā paṭiviratā hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā hoti, musāvādā paṭiviratā hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhānā paṭiviratā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgatā upāsikā yathābhatam nikkhittā evaṃ sagge ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādaṭṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato ājīvako yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti.

1. Pañcahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nigaṇṭho ... muṇḍasāvako ... jaṭṭhalakō ... paribbājako ... māgaṇḍiko<sup>3</sup> ... tedandiko<sup>4</sup> ... aviruddhako<sup>5</sup> ... gotamako

<sup>1</sup> M. S. sāmaṇero sāmaṇerī.

<sup>2</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upāsako upāsikā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yo.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. hedaṇḍiko. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. aruddhako.

... devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.  
Katamehi pañcahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, abrahmacārī hoti,  
musāvādī hoti, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhāyī hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave pañcahi dhammehi samannāgato  
devadhammiko yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye ti<sup>1</sup>.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Asubhasāññā, maraṇasaññā, ādinavasaññā, āhāre pa-  
ṭikkūlasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anattasaññā, maraṇasaññā, āhāre paṭikkū-  
lasaññā, sabbaloke anabhiratasāññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dūkkhe anattasaññā,  
pahānasaññā, virāgasāññā.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā ti.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhin-  
driyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhā-  
vetabbā.

<sup>1</sup> M. M. add Vaggo aññhame; T. add Vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> S. omits this Sutta.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame pañca?

2. Saddhābalaṃ, viriyabalaṃ, satibalaṃ, samādhibalaṃ, paññābalaṃ.

Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime<sup>1</sup> pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . Dosassa . . . mohassa . . . kodhassa . . . upanāhassa . . . makkhassa . . . paḷāsassa . . . issāya . . . macchariyassa . . . māyāya . . . sūtheyyassa . . . thambhassa . . . sārambhassa . . . mānassa . . . atimānassa . . . madassa<sup>2</sup> . . . pamādassa abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya ime pañca dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Upasampadāvaggo niṭṭhito chavīsatisimo. Chatto Paṇṇāsako<sup>3</sup>.

Uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Abhiññāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya  
vayena ca

Virāganirodhā cāgañ ca paṭinissaggo ime dasā ti.

Tatr'idam vaggass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Sekhabalaṃ Balañ c'eva Pañcaṅgikañ ca Sumanam  
Muṇḍa-Nivarana-Saññañ ca Yodhājīvañ ca atṭhamam  
Theraṃ Kakudha-Phāsuñ ca Andhakavinda-dvādasam  
Gilāna-Rāja-Tikaṇḍam Saddhammāghātupāsakaṃ  
Arañña-Brāhmaṇaṃ c'eva Kimbilakkosakaṃ tathā  
Dīghacārāvāsikañ ca Duccaritūpasampadan ti.

Pañcakanipāto<sup>5</sup> niṭṭhito<sup>6</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. S.      <sup>2</sup> T. mādassa.

<sup>3</sup> only in M. Ph., but both MSS. have upasampada<sup>o</sup>; Ph. chattaṃ sakam.      <sup>4</sup> only in M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Pañcanipāto; T. Āṅuttaraparamam; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Āṅuttarapañcakaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

## CHAKKA-NIPĀTA.

Namo Tassa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhassa.

### PATHAMMA-PANÑASAHO.

#### I.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosun. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>2</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo<sup>3</sup> añjalikarāṇiyo<sup>4</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno. Sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . manasū dhammaṃ viññāya<sup>6</sup> neva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako<sup>5</sup> viharati sato sampajāno.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>5</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikarāṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassū ti.

Idam<sup>6</sup> avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. bhaddante.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. *add* hoti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. upekkhako      <sup>4</sup> T. viññā.      <sup>5</sup> T. *add* hoti.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> omit this phrase.

## 11.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi amunagato bhikkhu ahuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaram pamaikkhattam lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam iddhavidham paccambhoti, eko pi hutva bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutva eko hoti, avibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropekāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gacchati seyyatha pi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi unumujjanumujjam karoti seyyatha pi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyatha pi paṭhaviyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyatha pi pakke sakunā, ime pi candimasuriye evaṇmahiddhike evaṇmahānubhāve pāpinā parāmusati parimajjati, yāva Brahmāloka pi kāyena<sup>5</sup> va samvatteti.

3. Dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde supāti<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre santike ca<sup>6</sup>.

4. Parasattānam parapuggallānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti: sarāgam vā cittam sarāgam cittan ti pajānāti, vitarāgam vā cittam . . . sadosam vā cittam . . . vitadosam vā cittam . . . samoham vā cittam . . . vitamoham vā cittam . . . samkhittam vā cittam . . . vikkhittam vā cittam . . . mahaggatam vā cittam . . . amahaggatam vā cittam . . . sa-uttaram<sup>7</sup> vā cittam . . . anuttaram vā cittam . . . samāhitam vā cittam . . . asamāhitam vā cittam . . . vimuttam vā cittam . . . avimuttam vā cittam avimuttam cittan ti pajānāti.

5. Anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati, seyyathida ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo<sup>8</sup> tisso pi jātiyo catasso pi jātiyo pañca pi jātiyo dasa<sup>9</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> jātiyo<sup>9</sup> vīsati<sup>10</sup> pi jātiyo timsati<sup>11</sup> pi jātiyo cattāḷisam pi jātiyo paññāsam pi jā-

<sup>1</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> la; Ph. pa. <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>8</sub> bahu; Ph. bahū.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. T. M<sub>6</sub> °māno. <sup>4</sup> T. °viyā. <sup>5</sup> S. supoti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> savuttaram.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>1</sub> la; Ph. M<sub>8</sub> pa, then Iti and so on. <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> S. vīsam. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. timsam.

tiyo jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam<sup>1</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> aneke pi samvattakappe aneke<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vivattakappe<sup>2</sup> aneke<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> samvattavivattakappe<sup>2</sup> amutrāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukhadukkahappaṭisaṃvedī evaṃ-āyupariyanto<sup>3</sup>, so tato cuto idhūpapanno<sup>4</sup> ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati.

6. Dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkāntamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti 'ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikamma-samādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ uirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup>, ime vā<sup>6</sup> pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavādakā sammādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamādhānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkāntamānusakena satte passati cavaṃāne upapajjamāne<sup>5</sup> hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

### III.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> S: inserts so, tato cuto amutra udapādim, tatra pāsīm evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃāhāro evaṃsukha evaṃāyuro

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> oppanno.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa.



2. Saddhindriyena viriyindriyena satindriyena samādhindriyena paññindriyena āsavānaṃ<sup>1</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>2</sup> pāhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### IV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Saddhābalena viriyabalena satibalena samādhibalena paññābalena āsavānaṃ<sup>4</sup> khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

#### V.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>6</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo<sup>7</sup>, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva<sup>8</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, vaṇṇasaṃpanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgaṃ tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. *add* ca. = T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> pe. then anuttaraṃ and so on.

<sup>2</sup> M. la: Ph. pa; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>3</sup> S. *add* ca.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> T. M. *niyyo* throughout.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *bhogo* throughout.

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have *tveva* throughout.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>2</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, balasampanno ca hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>3</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ<sup>5</sup>, khamo gandhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## VII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave aṅgehi<sup>6</sup> samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave rañño bhadro assājāniyo<sup>7</sup> khamo hoti rūpānaṃ, khamo saddānaṃ, khamo gaudhānaṃ, khamo rasānaṃ, khamo phoṭṭhabbānaṃ, jvasampanno ca hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>2</sup> S. dhammehi.

<sup>3</sup> T. 'niyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa, then khamo dhammānaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'niyo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhadro assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo, rañño aṅgan tveva saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu khamo hoti rūpānaṃ ... pe<sup>2</sup> ... khamo dhammānaṃ.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa.

### VIII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyaṇi. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ<sup>4</sup>, anussatānuttariyaṃ<sup>5</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyaṇi<sup>6</sup> ti.

### IX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup>. Katamāni cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati, saṅghānussati, sīlānussati, cāgānussati, devatānussati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>7</sup> ti.

### X.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhārāme. Atha kho Mahānāmo Sakko yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Mahānāmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Yo so bhante ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so katamena vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti? Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako

<sup>1</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.      <sup>4</sup> T. pari<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> pāriyacariyā<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. anusa<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> T. ch' anutta<sup>o</sup>      <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'tiṭṭhā<sup>o</sup>

āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulam viharati<sup>1</sup>: —

2. Idha Mahānāma ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'ti pi so Bhagavā arahaṃ sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-sampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi Sattthā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti Tathāgataṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati<sup>2</sup> dhammavedaṃ<sup>2</sup>, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati; pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno<sup>5</sup> viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotaṃ<sup>6</sup> samāpanno<sup>6</sup> buddhānussatiṃ bhāveti.

3. Puna ca paraṃ Mahānāma ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akaliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>7</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti dhammaṃ ārabba. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitaṃ pāmujaṃ<sup>3</sup>. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>4</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Ayaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ti ti. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> pāmujaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. S. vediyati.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. samappatto throughout; M<sub>1</sub> sampatto some<sup>2</sup> times. <sup>6</sup> M. 'sotasamā' throughout.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. opaneyyiko; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno dhammānussatiṃ bhāveti.

4. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. ūpapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. ūyapaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. samicipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho. yad idaṃ cattāri purisayugāni attha parisapuggalā. esa Bhagavato sāvaka-saṅgho āhameyyo pāhameyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti saṅghaṃ ārabha. Ūjugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍhāṃ<sup>2</sup>. pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati<sup>3</sup>, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

Āyaṃ vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno saṅghānussatiṃ bhāveti.

5. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>4</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano sīlaṃ<sup>5</sup> anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti. ūjugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti sīlaṃ ārabha. Ūjugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ. labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitāṃ pāmuḍḍhāṃ<sup>6</sup>, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati. passaddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhīyati.

<sup>2</sup> T. pāmoḍḍhā. = S. vedayati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. bhūjī; M. M. bhūjī. = S. sīlāni.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. pāmoḍḍhā.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno sīlānussatiṃ bhāveti.

6. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako attano cāgam anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me, yo 'ham maccheramalapariyutthitāya pajāya vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasāmi muttacāgo payatapāṇi vossagarato jācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako cāgam anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rūgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittam hoti cāgam ārabbhā. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamhitam pāmujaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati, sukhino, cittam samādhiyati.

Ayam vuccati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharati, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjho viharati, dhammasotam samāpanno cāgānussatiṃ bhāveti.

7. Puna ca param Mahānāma ariyasāvako devatānussatiṃ bhāveti 'santi devā Catummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvātimsā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Taduttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha<sup>3</sup> upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ samvijjati; yathārūpena sutena samannāgatā tā devatā tato cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam samvijjati; yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo samvijjati; yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>4</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati' ti. Yas-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. Tatūttari.

<sup>2</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tāva throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. tatthūpa° throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. M<sub>7</sub> upp°

miṃ Mahānāma samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paṇṇaṃ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmiṃ samaye rāgaparipuṭṭhitāṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosaparipuṭṭhitāṃ cittaṃ hoti, na moha-paripuṭṭhitāṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa tasmiṃ samaye cittaṃ hoti devatā<sup>1</sup> ārabhha. Ujugatacitto kho pana Mahānāma ariyasāvako labhati atthavedaṃ, labhati dhammavedaṃ, labhati dhammūpasamphitaṃ pāmujjaṃ, pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passaddha-kāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.

Ayaṃ vuṇṇati Mahānāma ariyasāvako: visamagatāya pajāya sampanno viharāti, savyāpajjhāya pajāya avyāpajjhā viharati, dhammasotaṃ samāpanno devatānussatiṃ bhāveti.

Yo so Mahānāma ariyasāvako āgataphalo viññātasāsano, so iminā vihārena bahulaṃ viharati ti.

Āhuneyyavaggo<sup>2</sup> paṭhamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>4</sup>:

Dve āhuneyyā indriya-balāni tayo<sup>5</sup> ājāniyā

Anuttariya<sup>6</sup>-anussatā<sup>7</sup> Mahānāmena te dasā ti.

## XI.

1. Cha yime<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇiṃyā. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ kāyakammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ vacīkammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettaṃ manokammaṃ paccupaṭṭhitaṃ hoti sabrahmacārīsu āvi c'eva raho ca: ayaṃ pi dhammo sārāṇiyo.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tā devatā. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatr' uddo; Ph. Āhuneyyavaggassa uddānaṃ; omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tisso. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṇṇā.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ānussati; Ph. m-anussatā. <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti, sila-vantehi sabrahmacārihi sādharanabhogī: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni aparāmaṭṭhāni samādhisaṃvattanikāni, ta-thārūpehi silehi silasāmaññagato<sup>3</sup> viharatī sabrahmacārihi<sup>4</sup> āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ diṭṭhi ariyā nīyānikā nīyatī takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayaṃ, tathārūpāya diṭṭhiyā diṭṭhisāmaññagato<sup>5</sup> viharatī sabrah-macārihi āvi c'eva raho ca: ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā ti.

## XII.

1. Cha yimes<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ kāyakanamam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅga-hāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhuno mettāṃ vaci-kanamam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . mettāṃ mano-kanamam paccupaṭṭhitam hoti sabrahmacārisu āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garu-karaṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya saṃ-vattati.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>8</sup>, ye te labhā dhammikā dhammaladdhā antamaso pattapariyāpannamat-tam pi, tathārūpehi labhehi appatīvibhattabhogī hoti sila-

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. bhikkhuno. = M. Ph. T. bhajj; M. bhajj.  
<sup>2</sup> S. 'sāmaññatto. = T. brahma<sup>9</sup> = T. M. ime.  
<sup>3</sup> M. ka: cūḍhaḥ by Ph. = M. Ph. T. M. M. i bhikkhuno.  
 H. r. y.



vantehi sabrahmacārīhi sādharmaṇabhogī. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>1</sup>, yāni tāni silāni akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>2</sup> viññūpasatthāni<sup>3</sup> aparāmatthāni samādhisamvattanikāni, tathārūpeli silehi silasāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu, yāyaṃ dīṭṭhi<sup>4</sup> ariyā nīyānikā<sup>5</sup> nīyāti<sup>5</sup> takkarassa sammādukkhakkhayāya, tathārūpāya dīṭṭhiyā dīṭṭhisāmaññagato viharati sabrahmacārīhi āvi c'eva raho ca. Ayam pi dhammo sārāṇīyo piyakaraṇo garukaraṇo saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattati.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sārāṇīyā piyakaraṇā garukaraṇā saṅgahāya avivādāya sāmaggīyā ekibhāvāya samvattanti ti.

### XIII.

1. Cha yimā<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nissāraṇīyā dhātuyo. Katamā cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'mettā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikata<sup>7</sup> yānikatā<sup>8</sup> vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vyāpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā<sup>9</sup> evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantaṃ abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikata<sup>7</sup> yānikatāya<sup>10</sup> vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhikkhuno. <sup>2</sup> M. T. bhūjo; M<sub>6</sub> bhūñjo; M<sub>7</sub> bhujjo

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññuppō; S. viññupō. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nīyānīyānikā; M<sub>7</sub> nīyānīyāniyyā.

<sup>6</sup> T. imā; M<sub>6</sub> h'imā.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. bahulīo throughout.

<sup>8</sup> S. yāni<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>9</sup> S. mā āy<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T.

ca pan' assa vyūpādo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vyūpādassa, yad idaṃ mettā cetovimutti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'karuṇā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ karuṇāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa vihesā cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vihesāya, yad idaṃ karuṇā cetovimutti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'muditā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me arati cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa arati cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso aratiyā, yad idaṃ muditā cetovimutti.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vaddeyya 'upekkhā<sup>2</sup> hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikāṭā yānikāṭā vatthukāṭā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacaṇīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atthānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso. yaṃ upekkhāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikāṭāya yānikāṭāya vatthukāṭāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāradd-

<sup>1</sup> M. vimuttinissa°

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. upekkhā throughout.

dhāya, atha ca pan' assa rāgo cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso rāgassa, yad idaṃ upekkhā cetovimutti.

6. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'animittā hi kho me cetovimutti bhāvitā bahulikatā yānikatā vatthukatā anuṭṭhitā paricitā susamāraddhā, atha ca pana me<sup>1</sup> nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>2</sup> hoti' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ animittāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya, atha ca pan' assa nimittānusāri viññāṇaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhavissati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso sabbanimittānaṃ, yad idaṃ animittā cetovimutti.

7. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ vadeyya 'asmī ti kho me<sup>4</sup> vigataṃ<sup>5</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca<sup>6</sup> na samanupassāmi, atha ca pana me vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati' ti. So «mā h'evaṃ» ti 'ssa vacanīyo: 'māyasmā evaṃ avaca, mā Bhagavantam abbhācikkhi, na hi sādhu Bhagavato abbhakkhānaṃ, na hi Bhagavā evaṃ vadeyya, atṭhānaṃ etaṃ āvuso anavakāso, yaṃ asmī ti vigate<sup>8</sup>, ayam aham asmī ti ca na samanupassato<sup>9</sup>, atha ca pan' assa vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallaṃ cittaṃ pariyādāya ṭhassati' ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Nissaraṇaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vicikicchākathaṃkathāsallassa, yad idaṃ asmī ti mānasamugghāto.

Imā kho bhikkhave cha, nissāraṇiyā dhātuyo ti.

#### XIV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>10</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyas-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. <sup>2</sup> M. ññāṇaṃ; Ph. ñāṇaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ñāṇaṃ. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> S. vigate; T. viharataṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> T. ṭhassati ti, then n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ and so on.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. vigataṃ; M<sub>7</sub> vigato. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. asama<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bhikkhave.

mato Sāriputtassa paccassosunī. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad āvoca: —

2. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu<sup>1</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>2</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā<sup>3</sup> kālakiriya. Kathañ<sup>4</sup> cāvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya?

3. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam anuyutto, saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti saṅgaṇikārato saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, saṃsaggārāmo hoti saṃsaggarato saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>5</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, na bhaddikā kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat'<sup>6</sup> āvuso<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pajahasi<sup>8</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriya.

4. Tathā tathā āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>10</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya. Kathañ cāvuso bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> tathā tathā<sup>12</sup> vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa<sup>13</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddikā kālakiriya?

5. Idhāvuso bhikkhu na<sup>14</sup> kammārāmo hoti na kammarato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato na bhassārāmatam anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na niddārato na niddārāmatam anuyutto, na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti na saṅgaṇikārato na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto, na saṃsaggārāmo hoti na saṃsaggarato na saṃsaggārāmatam anuyutto, na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu

<sup>1</sup> T. bhikkhū.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. yathā.

<sup>3</sup> M. bhaddakā throughout; M<sub>2</sub> bhaddakā only twice.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase; M<sub>2</sub> has after kālakā (sic): niddārāmatam anuyutto and so on.      <sup>5</sup> T. vuccati āv

<sup>6</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāti throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> tathāvuso.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti, bhaddika kālakiriya. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānabhīrato, pahasi sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcaṃ<sup>2</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato nago<sup>3</sup> virādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ yo ca<sup>5</sup> papañcaṃ hitvāna<sup>6</sup> nippapañcapade<sup>7</sup> rato ārādhayi<sup>4</sup> so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemaṃ anuttaraṃ ti.

### XV.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Tathā tathā<sup>8</sup> āvuso<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>10</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti?

2. Idhāvuso bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammārato kammārāmatam anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti . . . niddārāmo hoti . . . saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti . . . saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . . papañcārāmo hoti papañcarato papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa'<sup>11</sup> vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ anutappā hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu sakkāyābhirato, na pahasi<sup>12</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ.

3. Tathā tathā āvuso bhikkhu vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti. Kathaṃ<sup>13</sup> cāvuso<sup>10</sup> bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa' vihāraṃ kappayato<sup>14</sup> kālakiriyaṃ ananutappā hoti?

4. Idhāvuso<sup>15</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammārato na kammārāmatam anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti . . .<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yathāyaṃ. <sup>2</sup> Ph. papañcā; T. M, papañca.

<sup>3</sup> T. maho; M, mayo. <sup>4</sup> T. oyi. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pahitvāna. <sup>7</sup> T. nipapañappade.

<sup>8</sup> T. M, M, tathā āvuso.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. katham; T. M, evañ. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. āvo

<sup>11</sup> Ph. yathā. <sup>12</sup> M. pajahasi. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. katham.

<sup>14</sup> M, has after kappeti: yato (a mere blunder).

<sup>15</sup> M, idh' Ananda. <sup>16</sup> S. ne.

na niddārāmo hoti . . . na saṅgaṇikārāmo hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . na saṃsaggārāmo hoti . . .<sup>2</sup> na papañcārāmo hoti na papañcarato na papañcārāmatam anuyutto. Evaṃ kho āvuso bhikkhu tathā tathā vihāraṃ kappeti, yathā yathā 'ssa vihāraṃ kappayato kālakiriya ananutappā<sup>3</sup> hoti. Ayaṃ vuccat' āvuso bhikkhu nibbānābhirato<sup>4</sup>, pahāsi<sup>5</sup> sakkāyaṃ sammā dukkhassa antakiriyaṃ ti.

Yo papañcam<sup>6</sup> anuyutto papañcābhirato mago<sup>7</sup> virādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaram yo. ca papañcam hitvāna nippapañcapade<sup>8</sup> rato<sup>9</sup> ārādhayi so nibbānaṃ yogakkhemam anuttaran ti.

## XVI.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Bhaggesu<sup>10</sup> viharati Sumsumāragire<sup>11</sup> Bhesakalāvane<sup>12</sup> Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena Nakulapitā gahapati ābādhiko<sup>13</sup> hoti dukkhito bālhagilāno. Atha kho Nakulamātā gahapatānī Nakulapitaraṃ gahapatim etad avoca: —

2. Mā kho tvaṃ gahapati sāpekho<sup>14</sup> kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā<sup>15</sup> sāpekhaṃ kālakiriyaṃ. Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>16</sup> gahapatānī mam'accayena na<sup>17</sup> sakkoti<sup>17</sup> dārake posetum gharāvāsam santharitum<sup>18</sup> ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam datṭhabbam. Kusalā 'haṃ gahapati kappāsam kantitum<sup>19</sup> veṇim olikhitum<sup>20</sup>, sakkom'<sup>21</sup> ahaṃ gahapati tav'accayena dārake posetum gha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *add*s na saṅgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto. <sup>2</sup> S. pe.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. anānu<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> M. pajahasi; Ph. pajahāsi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. M. papañca.

<sup>7</sup> T. maho. <sup>8</sup> M. nipapa<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> Ph. nipapañcam pareto.

<sup>10</sup> T. Saggesu. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 'gire; Ph. Samasu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> T. M. 'kalā<sup>o</sup>; M. 'kalā<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. ābādhi.

<sup>14</sup> S. sāpekkh<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. sāpekkh<sup>o</sup> once.

<sup>15</sup> T. gahapati. <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> T. sakkati; M. M. sakkhati; S. sakkhissati.

<sup>18</sup> M. S. santh<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sandhar<sup>o</sup>; M. sant<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>19</sup> T. samkantitum; M. Ph. kātum; omitted by M.

<sup>20</sup> T. olicitum; M. Ph. olekhitum; M. likhitum; M. olim-khitum. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. sakkām.

rāvāsam santharitam. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena aññaṃ gharaṃ<sup>1</sup> gamissati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Tvañ c'eva kho gahapati jānāsi, ahañ ca, yathā<sup>2</sup> no<sup>3</sup> soḷasavassūni gahaṭṭhakam<sup>4</sup> brahmacariyaṃ samācinnaṃ<sup>5</sup>. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te<sup>6</sup> gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni mam'accayena na dassanakāmā bhavissati Bhagavato, na dassanakāmā bhikkhusaṅghassa' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Ahañ hi gahapati taṃ<sup>7</sup> accayena<sup>8</sup> dassanakāmatarā<sup>9</sup> c'eva<sup>10</sup> bhavissāmi<sup>10</sup> Bhagavato dassanakāmatarā ca bhikkhusaṅghassa. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkha gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriya, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriya.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evam assa 'Nakulamātā<sup>11</sup> gahapatāni mam'accayena<sup>12</sup> na<sup>13</sup> silesu paripūrakārini' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evam daṭṭhabbam. Yāvata kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvika gihi<sup>6</sup> odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, ahañ tasmañ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakalāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam

<sup>1</sup> S. bhattāram; M. Ph. dāram; M<sub>7</sub> viram.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. yaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> yadā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> te; omitted by S.

<sup>4</sup> S. gahaṭṭhabrahmā; M<sub>6</sub> gahaṭṭham br<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samādinnaṃ. <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> T. na dassana<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. ca.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. gamissāmi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. na Nakula<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. S.

akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na<sup>1</sup> lābhini ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa' ti. Na kho pan'etaṃ gahapati evaṃ datṭhabbam. Yāvataṃ kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ gihi odātavasanā lābhiniyo ajjhataṃ cetosamathassa, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan'assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ, garahitā<sup>2</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> sāpekhassa<sup>2</sup> kālakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Siyā kho pana te gahapati evaṃ assa 'Nakulamātā gahapatāni na<sup>3</sup> imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>4</sup> assāsappattā<sup>5</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā resārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharati' ti. Na kho pan' etaṃ gahapati evaṃ<sup>6</sup> datṭhabbam. Yāvataṃ kho gahapati tassa Bhagavato sāvikaṃ gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā<sup>8</sup> tiṇṇavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā resārajjappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, ahaṃ tāsāṃ aññatarā. Yassa kho pan' assa kaṅkhā vā vimati vā, ayaṃ so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho Bhaggesu viharati Sumsumāragire Bhesakaḷāvane Migadāye, taṃ Bhagavantam upasaṅkamitvā pucchatu. Tasmā ti ha tvam gahapati mā sāpekho kalam akāsi. Dukkhaṃ gahapati sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ<sup>9</sup>, garahitā ca Bhagavatā sāpekhassa kālakiriyaṃ ti.

3. Atha kho Nakulapituno<sup>2</sup> gahapatissa<sup>2</sup> Nakulamā-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M. put na before Nakula<sup>o</sup>; T. M. omit na.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. M. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> Ph. asampassāsappattā.

<sup>6</sup> T. omits all from evaṃ to tassa Bhag<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. pati<sup>o</sup>; T. M. M. S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds ti and omits the other words, whereas M. gives them thrice.



tarā<sup>1</sup> gahapatāniyā iminā ovādena ovadiyamānassa so ābādho thūnaso paṭippassambhi, vuṭṭhabhi ca Nakulapitā gahapati tamhā ābādhā. Tathā pahīno ca pana Nakulapituno gahapatissa so ābādho ahosi. Atha kho Nakulapitā gahapati gilānā vuṭṭhito<sup>2</sup> aciravuṭṭhito<sup>3</sup> gelaññā daṇḍam<sup>4</sup> olubbha<sup>4</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Nakulapitaram gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

4. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā<sup>5</sup> gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā silesu paripūrakāriniyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā labhiniyo ajihattaṃ cetosamathassa, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā<sup>6</sup>; yāvata kho gahapati mama sāvikā gihi odātavasanā imasmiṃ dhammavinaye ogādhappattā paṭigādhappattā<sup>7</sup> assāsappattā tūnavicikicchā vigatakathamkathā vesārajappattā aparappaccayā Satthu sāsane viharantiyo, Nakulamātā gahapatāni tāsam aññatarā. Lābhā te gahapati suladdhan te gahapati, yassa te Nakulamātā gahapatāni anukampikā atthakāmā ovādikā anusāsikā ti.

## XVII.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vāne Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānā<sup>9</sup> vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' upaṭṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhaga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °mātā; M<sub>7</sub> S. °mātāya.      <sup>2</sup> S. adds 'va.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> daṇḍabbū; M<sub>7</sub> daṇḍakholubbha.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> tena mātā instead of te Nakulā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. has añña "pattā aparappaccayā. Satthu and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> S. pati<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ye.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> pati<sup>o</sup> throughout.

vantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Āyasmā pi kho Mahāmoggallāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākassapo<sup>1</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahākaccāno, āyasmā pi kho Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, āyasmā pi kho Mahācundo, āyasmā pi kho Mahākappino, āyasmā pi kho Anuruddho, āyasmā pi kho Revato, āyasmā pi kho Ānando sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vutṭhito yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi<sup>3</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā bahu-d-eva<sup>4</sup> rattim nisajjāya vitināmetvā utṭhāyāsanaṃ vihāraṃ pāvisi. Te pi kho<sup>5</sup> āyasmanto acirapakantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>7</sup>. Ye pana tattha bhikkhū navā<sup>8</sup> acirapabbajitā adhunāgatā imaṃ dhamma-vinayaṃ, te yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supimsu. Addasā<sup>9</sup> kho Bhagavā dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta mānusakena te bhikkhū yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamāne supante, disvā yen' upatṭhānasālā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā te<sup>5</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Kahan nu kho bhikkhave Sāriputto, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahāmoggallāno<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ<sup>10</sup> Mahākassapo<sup>10</sup>, kahaṃ Mahākaccāno, kahaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>2</sup>, kahaṃ Mahācundo, kahaṃ Mahākappino, kahaṃ Anuruddho, kahaṃ Revato, kahaṃ Ānando, kahan nu<sup>11</sup> kho te bhikkhave therā sāvakā gatā ti<sup>12</sup>? 'Te pi kho bhante āyasmanto acirapakantassa Bhagavato utṭhāyāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup> yathāvihāraṃ agamamsu<sup>14</sup> ti. Tena<sup>15</sup> no<sup>16</sup> tumhe bhikkhave therā, bhikkhū navā<sup>17</sup> yāva suriyass' uggamanā kākacchamānā supatha.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā sutam vā: rājā<sup>18</sup> khattiyo<sup>19</sup> muddhāvasitto<sup>20</sup> yāvadatthaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Kassapo; T. Mahākaccāyano. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ko.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. 'dīmsu. <sup>4</sup> Ph. bahu-d-eva. <sup>5</sup> T. adds therā.

<sup>6</sup> T. vutṭh<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> S. āgamimsu. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. adassā.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. has Kassapo; M. Ph. T. S. have Moggallāno. <sup>11</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. pi.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. vutṭh<sup>o</sup> <sup>14</sup> Ph. S. āgamimsu.

<sup>15</sup> M. kena; Ph. te. <sup>16</sup> Ph. nu; omitted by M.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ti; M. has nāgatā ti; T. M. M. nāyidhāni.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. M. rāja. <sup>19</sup> T. rakkhannūyo. <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. mudhābhi<sup>o</sup>

seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ<sup>1</sup> middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>2</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: rājū khattiyo muddhūvasitto yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ rajjaṃ kārento<sup>3</sup> janapadassa vā piyo manāpo ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: raṭṭhiko pettaniko<sup>4</sup> senāya<sup>4</sup> senūpatiko gāmagāmi<sup>5</sup> pūgagāmaniko<sup>6</sup> yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa<sup>8</sup> vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na suttaṃ: pūgagāmaniko yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto viharanto yāvajīvaṃ pūgagāmanikattaṃ<sup>7</sup> kārento pūgassa vā piyo manāpo<sup>9</sup> ti.

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭhaṃ vā suttaṃ vā: samaṇo vā brāhmaṇo vā yāvadattthaṃ seyyasukhaṃ passasukhaṃ middhasukhaṃ anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>10</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattaṃ<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogaṃ<sup>13</sup> ananuyutto<sup>14</sup> āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭhaṃ na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassa° *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. karonto *throughout*. <sup>3</sup> T. has here also karonto.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pettakiko; M. Ph. T. omit senāya.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. °gāmaniko.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> puggāmaniko; M<sub>6</sub> pugam gāmaniko.

<sup>7</sup> T. puggāmanikattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> puggāmanikattaṃ and puggāma°; M<sub>6</sub> pugagāmanikattā, but. °kattaṃ in the second place where the same word occurs. <sup>8</sup> T. puggāmāssa.

<sup>9</sup> T. adds pi. <sup>10</sup> S. °dvāre.

<sup>11</sup> T. °parattaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> pubbatāparattaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> pubbarattāyaparattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. bodhi° (S. °yānaṃ) *throughout*.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. bhāvanā anu° <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> anuyutto.

sutam: samaṇo<sup>1</sup> vā brāhmaṇo<sup>2</sup> vā yāvadattham seyya-sukham passasukham<sup>3</sup> middhasukham anuyutto indriyesu aguttadvāro<sup>4</sup> bhojane amattaññū jāgariyaṃ ananuyutto<sup>5</sup> avipassako kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>6</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam<sup>7</sup> ananuyutto āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanto ti. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

3. Indriyesu guttadvārā bhavissāma bhojane mattaññuno<sup>8</sup> jāgariyaṃ anuyuttā<sup>9</sup> vipassakā<sup>10</sup> kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pubbarattāpararattam<sup>11</sup> bodhapakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam anuyuttā viharissāmā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XVIII

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ carati<sup>12</sup> mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim. Addasā<sup>13</sup> kho Bhagavā<sup>14</sup> addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim padese macchikam<sup>15</sup> macchabandham<sup>16</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>17</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ, disvā maggā ukkamma<sup>18</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi. Nisajja kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Passatha no tumhe bhikkhave amuṃ<sup>19</sup> macchikam macchabandham<sup>20</sup> macche vadhitvā vadhitvā<sup>21</sup> vikkiṇamānaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

Taṃ kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitvā

<sup>1</sup> T. °ṇena; M<sub>7</sub> omits brāhmaṇo vā.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> S. °dvāre.    <sup>4</sup> Ph. na anu°; T. M<sub>5</sub> anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. °parattam; M<sub>6</sub> pubbarattoparattam (sic).

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhāvanānuyuttā.    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> mattaññu.

<sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °yutto.    <sup>9</sup> T. °ko.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °parattam.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> caramāno.    <sup>12</sup> M. °sa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: samasacchikam (sic) macchabandhanam and so on.    <sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>5</sub> °bandhanam; T. macchikabandhanam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. S.    <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> S. okk°    <sup>18</sup> S. asum.

<sup>19</sup> T. °bandhanam.    <sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. T. S.

vadhitrā<sup>1</sup> vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> kho<sup>2</sup> etaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> neva diṭṭham na sutam: macchiko macchabandho macche vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te<sup>3</sup> hi so bhikkhave macche vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>4</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham vā sutam vā: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhante<sup>6</sup>.' Sādhū bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etaṃ bhikkhave neva diṭṭham na sutam: goghātako gāvo<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkiṇamāno tena kammena tena ājivena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te<sup>7</sup> hi so bhikkhave gāvo vajjhe vadhāy' upanīte<sup>8</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī hoti<sup>9</sup> na<sup>10</sup> assayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> rathayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> yānayāyī<sup>11</sup> na<sup>10</sup> bhogabhogī<sup>12</sup>, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati.

Tam kim maññatha bhikkhave, api nu tumhehi diṭṭham

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. S.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> na.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite (sic); S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyūnīte; M<sub>7</sub> vadhāyupannīte pannīte (sic).

<sup>5</sup> T. gāve. <sup>6</sup> T. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> T. tā; M<sub>6</sub> na; M<sub>7</sub> tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya nite; S. vadhāyānīte; T. vadhāyūnikā; M<sub>7</sub> yunnitā (or yuttitā).

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. have vā instead of hoti. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add vā. <sup>12</sup> M. adds vā.

vā sutam vā: orabbhiko<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sūkariko<sup>3</sup> . . . + sākuniko . . . + māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīpamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti? 'No h'etam bhante.' Sādhu bhikkhave, mayā pi kho etam<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave neva dīṭṭham na sutam: māgaviko mige<sup>5</sup> vadhitrā vadhitrā vikkīpamāno tena kamma tena ājīvena hatthiyāyī vā assayāyī vā rathayāyī vā yānayāyī vā bhogabhogī vā mahantam vā bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasanto ti. Tam kissa hetu? Te hi so bhikkhave mige<sup>5</sup> vajjhe vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tasmā so neva hatthiyāyī<sup>8</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup> na assayāyī na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na<sup>10</sup> mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasati. Te hi<sup>11</sup> so bhikkhave tiracchānagate pāpe vajjhe vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanīte<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhamāno<sup>12</sup> neva hatthiyāyī bhavissati<sup>13</sup> na assayāyī<sup>14</sup> na rathayāyī na yānayāyī na bhogabhogī, na mahantam bhogakkhandham ajjhāvasissati<sup>15</sup>. Ko pana vādo yaṃ manussabhūtam vajjham vadhāy<sup>7</sup> upanītam<sup>7</sup> pāpakena manasānupekkhati, tam hi 'ssa<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya, kāyassa bheda parāmmaraṇā apāyam duggatiṃ vinipātam nirayam upapajjati ti.

## XIX.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Nālike<sup>7</sup> viharati Gīṇjakāvasatthe<sup>15</sup>. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Bhik-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>2</sub> orambhāgiko.      <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>3</sup> S. soka<sup>o</sup>; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.      <sup>4</sup> M. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>1</sub> mage.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. puts etam after bhikkho

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vadhāya ni<sup>o</sup>: S. vadhāvāni<sup>o</sup>; T. M. vadhāyunn<sup>o</sup>; also M<sub>2</sub> has vadhāyunn<sup>o</sup> in the two last places where this word occurs.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. na hatthi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>9</sup> Ph. vā hoti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub> insert nāma: M. nama.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. pekkhati, then tasmā so.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. hoti.

<sup>14</sup> T. adās bhavissati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. vasati.      <sup>16</sup> S. tassa.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. Nālike; M<sub>2</sub> Nālike.

<sup>18</sup> T. M. Gījha<sup>o</sup>

khavo ti. Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassum. Bhagavū etad avoca: —

2. Maraṇasati<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikātā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhū amatapariyosānā. Bhāvētha no tumhe bhikkhave maraṇasatin ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham<sup>3</sup> kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu<sup>4</sup> vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

4. Aññataro<sup>5</sup> pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

5. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me kataṃ assā» ti, evaṃ kho aham bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

6. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca<sup>6</sup> ālope saṃkhāditvā<sup>7</sup> ajjhoarāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> S. °ssati throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. add pi.

<sup>4</sup> M. bahum throughout; T. bahum and bahu.

<sup>5</sup> in T. M., this passage is missing. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā; M., satamkhāditvā.

vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

7. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ ālopam samkhāditva<sup>1</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

8. Aññataro pi kho bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca 'aham pi kho bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti. Yathā katham pana tvam bhikkhu bhāvesi maraṇasatin ti? 'Idha mayham bhante evaṃ hoti «aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā» ti, evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhante bhāvēmi maraṇasatin' ti.

9. Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: —

Yvāyam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham rattindivam jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cūyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>5</sup> evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham divasaṃ jīveyyam, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cūyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram ekaṃ piṇḍapātaṃ bhuñjāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti, yo cūyam<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāham tadantaram jīveyyam yadantaram cattāro pañca ālope samkhāditvā<sup>6</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyam, bahu vata me katam assā' ti;

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samharitvā; M. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>3</sup> S. yo cūyam; M. yāvāyam.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. M. pūyam.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. saṅkharitvā.



ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: pamattā<sup>1</sup> viharanti, dandham<sup>2</sup> maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya.

Yo ca khvāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ ekaṃ ālopaṃ saṃkhāditvā<sup>4</sup> ajjhoharāmi, Bhagavato sāsanaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti, yo cāyaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāveti 'aho vatāhaṃ tadantaraṃ jīveyyaṃ yadantaraṃ assasitvā vā passasāmi passasitvā vā assasāmi, Bhagavato sūsaṇaṃ manasikareyyaṃ, bahu vata me kataṃ assā' ti; ime vuccanti bhikkhave bhikkhū: appamattā viharanti, tikkaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāventi āsavānaṃ khayāya. Tasmā ti ha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam: —

10. Appamattā viharissāma<sup>6</sup>, tikkaṃ maraṇasatiṃ bhāvessāma<sup>7</sup> āsavānaṃ khayāyā ti.

Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## XX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke viharati Giṇṇjakāvasathe. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: —

2. Maraṇasati bhikkhave bhāvitā bahulikā<sup>9</sup>tā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā. Kathaṃ bhāvitā ca bhikkhave maraṇasati, kathaṃ bahulikā<sup>9</sup>tā mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divase nikkhante rattiyaṃ paṭihitāya<sup>9</sup> iti paṭisaṇcikkhati 'bahukā kho me paccayā maraṇassa: ahi vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, vicchiko vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, satapadī vā maṃ ḍaṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriya, so maṃ' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyaṃ<sup>10</sup>, bhāttam vā<sup>11</sup> me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittaṃ vā me<sup>12</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. appamattā.

<sup>2</sup> T. dandhā; Ph. dantaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> andham; M<sub>6</sub> andhā.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yo ca kho 'ham; S. yo cāyaṃ; M. Ph. yo pāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. saṅkharetvā; Ph. saṅkharitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> pāyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'mi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāvissāma.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>8</sup>ke.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. paṭigatāya.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pāpa<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pi.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, semham vā me<sup>2</sup> kuppeyya<sup>1</sup>, satthakā<sup>3</sup> vā me vātā kuppeyyum<sup>4</sup>, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam'<sup>5</sup> assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikkhitabbam 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam<sup>7</sup> karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto<sup>8</sup> chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva<sup>9</sup> celassa vā sīssassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appaṭivāniṇ ca satī<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appaṭivānī ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇīyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evam jānāti 'natthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye<sup>2</sup> me assu<sup>10</sup> rattim kalam karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten' eva pītipāmūjjenā<sup>11</sup> vihātābbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu rattiya nikkhantāya divase paṭihite<sup>12</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati 'bahukū kho me pac-cayā maraṇassa: ahi vā mam dāṃseyya, vicchiko vā mam dāṃseyya, satapadī vā mam dāṃseyya, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo; upakkhalitvā vā papateyyam, bhattam vā me bhuttam vyāpajjeyya, pittam vā me kuppeyya, semham<sup>13</sup> vā<sup>13</sup> me<sup>13</sup> kuppeyya<sup>13</sup>, satthakā vā me kuppeyyum, tena me assa kālakiriyā, so mam' assa antarāyo' ti. Tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā iti paṭisaṅcikk-

<sup>1</sup> T. kujjeyya. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> Ph. satta<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. °yya. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mama. <sup>6</sup> Ph. ye na me āyu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. rattikalam throughout. <sup>8</sup> Ph. °mutto.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so 'va. <sup>10</sup> Ph. ye me 'va āyu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. °mojjena. <sup>12</sup> M. °gate; Ph. is spoiled here.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph.

khitabbam<sup>1</sup> 'atthi nu kho me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>2</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti. Sace<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me<sup>5</sup> pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā<sup>3</sup> kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tesam<sup>7</sup> yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam<sup>8</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave ādittacelo vā ādittasīso vā tass'eva celassa vā sīsassa vā nibbāpanāya adhimattam chandaṇ ca vāyāmaṇ ca ussāhaṇ ca ussolhiṇ ca appatīvāniṇ ca satīṇ ca sampajaññaṇ ca kareyya<sup>9</sup>; evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tena bhikkhunā tesam yeva pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya adhimatto chando ca vāyāmo ca ussāho ca ussolhi ca appatīvāni ca sati ca sampajaññaṇ ca karaṇiyam. Sace pana bhikkhave bhikkhu paccavekkhamāno evaṃ jānāti 'atthi me pāpakā akusalā dhammā appahinā, ye me assu<sup>6</sup> divā kālaṃ karontassa antarāyāyā' ti, tena bhikkhave bhikkhunā ten'eva pītīpāmujjena<sup>10</sup> vihātabbam ahorattānusikkhinā kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ bhāvitā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave maraṇasati, evaṃ bahulikata mahapphalā hoti mahānisamsā amatogadhā amatapariyosānā ti.

Sārāṇiyavaggo<sup>12</sup> dutiyo.

Tass' uddānam:

Dve sārāṇiyā<sup>13</sup> mettā<sup>14</sup> bhaddakā<sup>15</sup> ananuttappiyā<sup>16</sup> Nakula<sup>17</sup> maccha<sup>18</sup> dve ca<sup>19</sup> honti maraṇasatinā<sup>20</sup> cā<sup>21</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °cikkhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. yo me āyu. <sup>3</sup> M. rattim; Ph. ratti°

<sup>4</sup> M. S. add pana. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> Ph. āyu. <sup>7</sup> S. tesu.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has kareyya, as in the next phrase, and it continues: evaṃ eva and so on. <sup>9</sup> T. °yyum.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. °mojjena. <sup>11</sup> S. adds ca.

<sup>12</sup> S. Sārāṇiyādivaggo; Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Sārāṇiyavaggass' uddānam. <sup>13</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ya; M. adds nissārāṇiyam.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. me tam; M. ekaṃ. <sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ka; Ph. n'ekaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. S. anu° <sup>17</sup> M. adds suppa; S. kusalā.

<sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusamajjam; M<sub>7</sub> makulamaccha; S. maccham.

<sup>19</sup> M<sub>6</sub> c'eva for dve ca. <sup>20</sup> M. °satī; Ph. °satinatī.

<sup>21</sup> S. dasā; omitted by M. Ph.

## XXI.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sakkesu viharati Sāmagūmake pokkharaniyāyam<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho sū devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sū devatā. Samanuñño Satthū ahosi. Atha kho sū devatā 'samanuñño me Satthū' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Imam bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavannā kevalakappam pokkharaniyam obhāsetvā yenāham ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā mam abhivādetvā ekamantam atthāsi. Ekamantam tthitā kho bhikkhave sū devatā mam etad avoca 'tayo 'me bhante dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā. Ime kho bhante tayo dhammā bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti' ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā<sup>2</sup> devatā, idam vatvā mam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi. Tesam vo<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave alābhā tesam dulladdham, ye vo<sup>4</sup> devatā pi jānanti kusalehi dhammehi parihānāya samvattamāne<sup>5</sup>. Apare pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave tayo parihāniye dhamme desessāmi<sup>6</sup>, tam suyātha, sādhuṇam manasikarotha, bhāssissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho<sup>7</sup> te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. 'niyā.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kho.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. parihāyamāne.

<sup>5</sup> T. adds kho; M<sub>7</sub> adds hi after apare.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. dassi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

3. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā?

Saṅgaṇikārāmatā, dovacassatā, pāpamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo parihāṇiyā dhammā.

4. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi<sup>3</sup> parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva<sup>3</sup> chahi dhammehi parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi pi<sup>4</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXII.

1. Cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> aparihāṇiye dhamme desesāmi, taṃ suṇātha . . .<sup>8</sup>

2. Katame ca bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā? Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha aparihāṇiyā dhammā.

3. Ye<sup>2</sup> hi keci bhikkhave atītam addhānaṃ na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyimsu kusalehi dhammehi. Ye hi<sup>2</sup> keci bhikkhave anāgatam addhānaṃ na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyissanti kusalehi dhammehi. Ye pi<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> keci bhikkhave etarahi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi, sabbe te ime heva chahi dhammehi na parihāyanti kusalehi dhammehi ti.

## XXIII.

1. Bhayan ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ<sup>10</sup>, dukkhaṃ ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, rogo ti bhikkhave kāmānaṃ etaṃ adhivacanaṃ, gaṇḍo ti bhik-

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *add* pi. <sup>3</sup> T. *abhidhammehi instead of* chahi dho

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> imehi. <sup>5</sup> *omitted by* M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>6</sup> M. T. M<sub>7</sub> chahi.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by* M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>8</sup> M. *inserts* dhammehi.

<sup>9</sup> S. pe. <sup>10</sup> *omitted by* T.

T. *continues: kāmāgarattāyaṃ and so on.*

khare kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, saṅgo ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ, paṅko ti bhikkhave kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

2. Kasmā ca bhikkhave bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>1</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi bhayā na parimuccati, samparāyikā pi bhayā na parimuccati. Tasmā bhayan ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ.

3. Kasmā ca bhikkhave dukkhan ti . . . rogo ti . . . gaṇḍo<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>2</sup> . . . saṅgo ti . . . paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ?

Kāmarāgarattāyaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgavinibbaddho<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhadhammikā pi paṅkā na parimuccati, samparāyikā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> paṅkā<sup>4</sup> na<sup>4</sup> parimuccati<sup>4</sup>. Tasmā paṅko ti kāmānam etaṃ adbhivacanāṃ ti.

Bhayaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>5</sup> rogo gaṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṅgo paṅko ca ubhayaṃ<sup>6</sup>: ete kāmā pavuccanti, yattha satto puthujjano.

Upādāne bhayaṃ disvā jātimaṇasasambhave anupādā vimuccanti jātimaṇasasaṃkhaṇḍe.

Te khemappattā<sup>7</sup> sukhino diṭṭhadhammābhini<sup>8</sup>bbutā sabbaverabhayātita<sup>8</sup> sabbadukkhaṃ upaccagun ti.

## XXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāya. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo<sup>9</sup> hoti, samādhissa<sup>9</sup> iṭṭikusalo<sup>10</sup> hoti, samādhissa vuttānākusalo<sup>11</sup> hoti, samādhissa kallitākusalo<sup>12</sup> hoti, samādhissa gocarakusalo hoti, samādhissa abhinīhārakusalo<sup>13</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> M. °bandho.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °bandho.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. S. add ca.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. M<sub>2</sub>. S. have ca instead of gaṇḍam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub> ca c'ūbh°; M<sub>2</sub> ca ūbh°

<sup>7</sup> T. kho pamattā; M<sub>1</sub> ten'eva pattā.    <sup>8</sup> M<sub>1</sub>. S. sabbe vera°.

<sup>9</sup> M. omits this phrase.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. dlūti°    <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>1</sub>. utth°

<sup>12</sup> Ph. kallavā°; S. kallatā°    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. abhinī°

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu Himavantam pabbatarājam padāleyya, ko pana vādo chavāya avijjāyā ti.

## XXV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anussatiṭṭhānāni<sup>2</sup>. Kata-māni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . Sattā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaganūṇaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā<sup>4</sup> evam idhi'ekacce sattā visuṇṇhanti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati 'svākkhāto<sup>5</sup> Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> dhammo . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>7</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitam<sup>7</sup> cittaṃ<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti<sup>8</sup>, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann'etaṃ kāmaganūṇaṃ adbhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idhi'ekacce sattā visuṇṇhanti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati 'supaṭipanno<sup>9</sup> Bhagavato sāvakasaṅgho . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā' ti. Yasmim bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. imāni.      <sup>2</sup> T. anussarati<sup>10</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. pe; *anussati* by Ph.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. katva.

<sup>5</sup> T. svākkhāto; M. Ph. svakhyato.      <sup>6</sup> S. bhikkhave.

<sup>7</sup> *anussati* by T.; M. *anussarati*.

<sup>8</sup> *anussati* by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. suppet.

<sup>10</sup> M. *anussati* by Ph. T. M. M.

samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

5. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni<sup>3</sup>. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako sīlam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

6. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdham vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti<sup>6</sup>. Yasmin bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na<sup>7</sup> mohapariyutthitam<sup>7</sup> cittam<sup>7</sup> hoti<sup>7</sup>, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhamtam muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etam kāmagaṇānam adhivacanam. Idam pi kho bhikkhave ārammanam karitvā evam idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

7. Puna ca param bhikkhave ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājikā<sup>8</sup>, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi devā Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimmitavasavattino, santi devā

<sup>1</sup> M. akkh°    <sup>2</sup> Ph. pa.    <sup>3</sup> M. °saṃvattakāni.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yo 'ham.    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. continue: evam idh'ekacce and so on.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>8</sup> M. Cātumahā°; Ph. Catumahā°



Brahmakāyikā, santi devā Tatuttari<sup>1</sup>; yathārūpāya sad-  
dhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>3</sup>.  
mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati; yathārūpena sī-  
lena sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā<sup>4</sup> devatā ito  
cutā tattha upapannā<sup>5</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā paññā sam-  
vijjati<sup>6</sup> ti. Yasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako attano  
ca tūsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cā-  
gañ ca paññañ ca anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye  
rāgapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ  
hoti, na mohapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugataṃ ev' assa  
tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttaṃ vutthitaṃ  
gedhambhā, gedho ti kho bhikkhave pañcann' etaṃ kāma-  
guṇānaṃ adhiracānaṃ. Idam pi kho bhikkhave āramma-  
ṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visujjhanti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVI.

1. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahākaccāno bhikkhū āmantesi: —  
Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>8</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato  
Mahākaccānassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Mahākaccāno etad  
avoca: —

2. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhutaṃ āvuso, yāvañ c'idaṃ<sup>9</sup>  
tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambud-  
dhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visud-  
dhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>10</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanas-  
sānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>11</sup> nāyassa<sup>12</sup> adhigamāya nibbānassa  
sacchikiriyāya, yad idaṃ<sup>13</sup> cha anussatiṭṭhānāni. Kata-  
māni cha?

3. Idhāvuso ariyasāvako Tathāgataṃ anussarati 'iti pi  
so Bhagavā ... pe<sup>14</sup> ... Satthā devamanussānaṃ buddho  
Bhagavā' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako Tathā-  
gataṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthi-  
taṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyutthitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rim; S. tad° <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>5</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. °ve. <sup>7</sup> T. yāvaṃ idaṃ. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paridda°

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga° <sup>10</sup> M. nānassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. inserts imāni. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. pa.

mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>2</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa<sup>2</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitrā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

4. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati 'svākkhāto' Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhi' ti. Yasmim āvuso samaye ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>5</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa<sup>6</sup> kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇam karitrā evam idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

5. Puna ca param āvuso ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati 'supatipanno' Bhagavato sāvakasāṅgho . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā' ti. Yasmim samaye ariyasāvako saṅgham anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyutthitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyutthitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantam<sup>9</sup> muttam vutthitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etam kāmāgunānam adhiracanam. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamānena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso

<sup>1</sup> T. nikkhittam (sic).

<sup>2</sup> T. sace; M. sam. and khā for kho.

<sup>3</sup> T. svākkhyāto; M. Ph. svākkhyāto. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>5</sup> T. nikkhittam. <sup>6</sup> M. sama. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. suppa<sup>c</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M. M. <sup>9</sup> T. nekkhe

ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati akhaṇḍāni<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako sīlaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ<sup>3</sup> muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako attano cāgaṃ anussarati 'lābhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me<sup>4</sup> . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yācayogo dānasamvibhāgarato' ti. Yasmiṃ āvuso samaye ariyasāvako cāgaṃ anussarati, nev' assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> dosapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, na<sup>6</sup> mohapariyuṭṭhitaṃ cittaṃ hoti, ujugatam ev' assa tasmim samaye cittaṃ hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitaṃ gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āvuso pañcann' etaṃ kāmagaṇānaṃ adhivacanaṃ. Sa kho so āvuso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāśasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āvuso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evaṃ idh'ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

8. Puna ca paraṃ āvuso ariyasāvako devatā anussarati 'santi devā Cātummahārājika<sup>7</sup>, santi devā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . Ta-tuttari<sup>9</sup>; yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>10</sup>, mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. akkh° <sup>2</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. <sup>3</sup> T. nikkhittam.

<sup>4</sup> S. adds yad idam. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase. <sup>7</sup> M. Cātummahā°; Ph. Catummahā°

<sup>8</sup> S. puts pe before santi devā; M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> rim; S. tad°

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp°.

vijjati: yathārūpena silena . . . pe . . . sutena cāgena paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tattha upapannā<sup>1</sup>; mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati<sup>2</sup> ti. Yasmim āruso samaye ariyasāvako attano ca tāsāṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhāṃ ca silāṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññāṃ ca anussarati, nev<sup>3</sup> assa tasmim samaye rāgapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na dosapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, na mohapariyuṭṭhitam cittam hoti, ujugatam ev<sup>4</sup> assa tasmim samaye cittam hoti, nikkhantaṃ muttam vuṭṭhitam gedhamhā, gedho ti kho āruso pañcann<sup>5</sup> etaṃ kāmaganānaṃ adhiracanaṃ. Sa kho so āruso ariyasāvako sabbaso ākāsasamena cetasā viharati vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyāpajjhena. Idam pi kho āruso ārammaṇaṃ karitvā evam idh<sup>6</sup> ekacce sattā visuddhidhammā bhavanti.

Acchariyaṃ āruso abbhutaṃ āruso, yāvaṃ cīdaṃ tena Bhagavatā jānatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sambādhe okāsādhigamo anubuddho sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>7</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>8</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idam imāni cha anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

## XXVII

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca kati nu kho bhante samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun<sup>10</sup> ti?

2. Cha yime bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Katame cha?

3. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmārāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmārāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo tahaṃ kho āruso kāmārāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmārāgaparetena, uppannassa

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M. upp<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M., M. paridda<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> T. M., M. atthaga<sup>o</sup>

ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi,  
sādhū vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ  
desetū' ti, tassa' manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pa-  
hānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhamo samayo  
manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitū.

4. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmaṃ samaye bhikkhu  
vyāpādapariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharati vyāpādapareteṇa.  
uppannassa ca vyāpādassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na  
ppajānāti, tasmaṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅ-  
kamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vyāpāda-  
pariyutṭhiteṇa cetasā viharāmi vyāpādapareteṇa, uppan-

uddhaccakukkuccassa nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu catuttho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso vicikicchāpariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi vicikicchāparetena, uppannāya ca vicikicchāya nissaraṇaṃ yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu vicikicchāya pahānāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu pañcama samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

8. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhu yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāti<sup>1</sup> na passatī, tasmīṃ samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamtvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittaṃ āgama yaṃ nimittaṃ manasikaroto anantarā āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, taṃ nimittaṃ na jānāmi<sup>2</sup> na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ desetū' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāya dhammaṃ deseti. Ayam bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamtum.

\* Ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya<sup>3</sup> upasaṅkamtun ti<sup>4</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ppajānāmi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *breaks off* after dassanāya, and it continues with appatipassaddho hoti in XXVIII.

<sup>4</sup> M. adds Idam avoca | pa | abhinandan ti.

## XXVIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ sambhulā therā bhikkhū Bārapasiyaṃ viharanti Isipatane Migadāye. Atha kho tesam therānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkantaṃ maṇḍalamāle<sup>1</sup> sammisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ayaṃ antarākathā udapādi 'ko no kho āvuso samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti?

2. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>2</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho<sup>3</sup> āvuso so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu pacchābhattam piṇḍapātapaṭikkanto pāde pakkhāletvā nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>5</sup> ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, cārittakilamatho pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho<sup>6</sup> hoti, bhattakilamatho<sup>7</sup> pi 'ssa, tasmim samaye appatippassaddho<sup>8</sup> hoti. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>9</sup> āvuso samaye<sup>10</sup> manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu<sup>11</sup> sāyaṇhasamayam<sup>12</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyaṃ nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>13</sup> ujum kāyaṃ<sup>14</sup> paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca 'na kho āvuso so<sup>15</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. °māle. <sup>2</sup> M. ābhūj° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. adds me. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.

<sup>5</sup> M. attha° <sup>6</sup> Ph. yasmā; T. tasmim. <sup>7</sup> Ph. °yo.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. °ye.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ābhūj° throughout. <sup>11</sup> Ph. ujukāyaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.

manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito vihārapacchāyāyam nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā<sup>1</sup> ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, yad ev' assa<sup>2</sup> divā samādhinimittam manasikatam hoti, tad ev' assa tasmim samaye samudācarati. Tasmā so asamayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim<sup>3</sup> āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu tam bhikkhum etad avoca 'na kho āviṣo so<sup>4</sup> samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Yasmim āvuso samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayam paccuṭṭhāya nisinno hoti pallaṅkam ābhujitvā ujum kāyam paṇidhāya parimukham satim upaṭṭhapetvā, ojaṭṭhāyi 'ssa<sup>5</sup> tasmim samaye kāyo hoti, phāsu 'ssa<sup>6</sup> hoti buddhānam sāsānam manasikātum. Tasmā so asamayo<sup>7</sup> manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitun' ti.

6. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Mahākaccāno there<sup>8</sup> bhikkhū etad avoca: — Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam sammukhā paṭiggahitam: cha yime<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum. Kātame cha?

7. Idha bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharati kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāti, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evam assa vacanīyo 'aham kho āvuso kāmarāgapariyutṭhitena cetasā viharāmi kāmarāgaparetena, uppannassa ca kāmarāgassa nissaraṇam yathābhūtam na ppajānāmi, sādhu

<sup>1</sup> T. ābhūjō      <sup>2</sup> T. yaṃ devassa.

<sup>3</sup> T. goes on by taking up the parallel passage of the next number.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> T. cya-sa.

<sup>6</sup> S. phāsukassa.      <sup>7</sup> S. samayo.      <sup>8</sup> T. M. there.

<sup>9</sup> M. ime.



vata me āyasmā kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu kāmarāgassa pahānāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu paṭhano samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

8. Puna ca param bhikkhu yasmim samaye bhikkhu vyāpadapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . thūnamiddhapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . uddhaccakukuccapariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . . vicikicchāpariyutthitena cetasa viharati . . .<sup>2</sup> yaṃ nimittam<sup>3</sup> āganna<sup>4</sup> yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantara āsavānam khayō hoti, tam<sup>5</sup> nimittam na jānāti na passati, tasmim samaye manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ assa vacanīyo 'ahaṃ kho āvuso yaṃ nimittam āganna yaṃ nimittam manasikaroto anantarā āsavānam khayō hoti, tam nimittam na jānāmi na passāmi, sādhu vata me āyasmā āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti' ti, tassa manobhāvanīyo bhikkhu āsavānam khayāya dhammam deseti. Ayaṃ bhikkhu chaṭṭho samayo manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum.

Sammukhā me tam āvuso Bhagavato sutam, sammukhā paṭiggahītam: ime kho bhikkhu cha samayā manobhāvanīyassa bhikkhuno dassanāya upasaṅkamitum ti.

## XXIX.

1. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Dutiyam<sup>4</sup> pi āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim āmantesi 'kati nu kho Udāyi anussatiṭṭhānāni' ti? Tatiyam pi kho āyasmā Udāyi tuṇhī ahosi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca 'Satthā tam āvuso Udāyi āmanteti'<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Suṇāmi' ahaṃ<sup>6</sup> āvuso Ānanda Bhagavato.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> S. pe.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> S. has evaṃ vutte instead of dutiyam pi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. °si.    <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. suṇom'ahaṃ.

Idha bhante bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati. seyyathidam ekam pi jātim dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . iti sākaram sa-uddesam anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anusarati. Idam<sup>2</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānan<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantam Ānandam āmantesi 'aṇṇāsīm<sup>4</sup> kho<sup>5</sup> aham<sup>6</sup> Ānanda «nevāyam<sup>7</sup> Udāyi moghapuriso adhiccittam anuyutto viharatī<sup>8</sup> ti. Kati nu kho Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānānā<sup>9</sup> ti?

Pañca bhante anussatiṭṭhānāni. — Katamāni pañca?

2. Idha bhante bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>6</sup> jhānam<sup>6</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya samvattati.

3. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu ālokasaññam manasikaroti, divāsaññam adhiṭṭhāti: yathā divā tathā rattim, yathā rattim tathā divā. Iti vivaṭena cetasaṃ apariyonaddhena sappabhāsam<sup>7</sup> cittam bhāveti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ nānadassānapaṭilābhāya samvattati.

4. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu imam eva kāyam uddham pādatalā adhokesamatthakā tacapariyantam pūram nānappakārassa<sup>8</sup> asucino paccavekkhati 'atthi imasmim kāye kesā lomā nakhā dantā taco mamsam nahāru<sup>9</sup> atthi atthimijjam<sup>10</sup> vakkam hadayam yakanam kilomakam pihakam papphāsam antam antaṇṇam udariyam karisaṃ pittam semham pubbo lohitaṃ sedo medo assu vasū khelo<sup>11</sup> siṅghānikā lasikā muttan<sup>12</sup> ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evam bhāvitam evam bahulikataṃ kāmarāgassa<sup>12</sup> pahānāya<sup>12</sup> samvattati.

5. Puna ca param bhante bhikkhu seyyathā pi passerya sariraṃ sīvathikāya<sup>13</sup> chaḍḍitam ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> T. M. idha.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. M. navāyam.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. tatiyājīh<sup>6</sup>; M. tatiyājījanam.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. sapa<sup>7</sup>; S. sampa<sup>7</sup>      <sup>8</sup> T. M. S. puran nūna<sup>8</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nahāru.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. miñcam; S. miñham; M. atthimijjam.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. khelo.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. rāgapa<sup>12</sup>      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sīvathikāya.

vā tīhamatam vā uddhumātakam vinilakam vipubbakajā-  
tam, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ<sup>1</sup> upasaṃharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; sey-  
yathā<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>3</sup> pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam kakehi vā khajjamānaṃ kulalehi<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>4</sup> khajjamānaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
gijjhehi vā khajjamānaṃ suvānehi<sup>5</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ sigā-  
lehi<sup>6</sup> vā khajjamānaṃ vividhehi vā pāṇakajātehi khajja-  
mānaṃ, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati 'ayam pi  
kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ-anatīto' ti; sey-  
yathā pi<sup>7</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīvathikāya chaḍḍi-  
tam atthikasaṅkhalikam samamsalohitam nahārusamban-  
dham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam nimmamsalohitamakkhitam<sup>9</sup>  
nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikasaṅkhalikam<sup>10</sup> apagatamaṃ-  
salohitam nahārusambandham<sup>8</sup>, atthikāni apagatasamban-  
dhāni disā vidisā vikkhittāni aññena<sup>4</sup> hatthattthikam<sup>4</sup> añ-  
ñena pādatthikam aññena jaṅghattthikam aññena ūrutthi-  
kam<sup>11</sup> aññena kaṭṭattthikam<sup>12</sup> aññena piṭṭhikaṇṭakam<sup>13</sup> añ-  
ñena sīsakaṭṭaham, so<sup>14</sup> imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃ-  
harati 'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ<sup>15</sup>-  
anatīto' ti; seyyathā pi<sup>16</sup> vā pana passeyya sarīraṃ sīva-  
thikāya chaḍḍitam atthikāni setāni saṅkhavannūpanibhāni<sup>17</sup>,  
atthikāni puñjakatāni<sup>18</sup>, atthikāni<sup>16</sup> terovassikāni<sup>19</sup> pūtini<sup>20</sup>  
cunṇakajātāni<sup>21</sup>, so imam eva kāyaṃ evaṃ upasaṃharati

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etam. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā pi; M. Ph. S. omit pi.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ca; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. sunakhehi; S. suvānehi; T. M<sub>6</sub> supānehi; omit-  
ted by M<sub>7</sub> together with the next two words.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. siṅgalehi. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nhā° <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nimamsa°; T. nimmamsalohitam.

<sup>10</sup> T. atthisaṃkha° <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ūra°

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. insert aññena pāsukaṭṭikam.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. °kaṇṭakatthikam; M. Ph. besides insert añ-  
ñena khandhattthikam aññena gīvattthikam a° hanukaṭṭhikam  
a° dantattthikam (M. ant°).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. omit all from so imam to atthikāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits  
only so. <sup>15</sup> T. etam vaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> tam; M<sub>7</sub> etam.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by S. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. °vannapaṭibhāgāni.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °kitāni; M<sub>6</sub> puñjanikāni.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. tiro°; T. M<sub>6</sub> thero° <sup>20</sup> M. Ph. putini; T. pubhatni.

<sup>21</sup> M. cunṇika°

'ayam pi kho kāyo evaṃdhammo evaṃbhāvī evaṃ<sup>1</sup>-ana-tito' ti. Idam bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ asmiṃānasamugghātāya samvattati.

6. Punā ca param bhante bhikkhu sukhassa ca pahānā<sup>2</sup> . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>4</sup> jhānam<sup>4</sup> upasampajja viharati. Idam<sup>5</sup> bhante anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ anekadhātupaṭivedhāya samvattati.

Imāni kho bhante pañca anussatiṭṭhānāni ti.

7. Sādhū sādhu Ānanda, tena hi tvaṃ Ānanda idam pi chaṭṭham anussatiṭṭhānam dhārehi<sup>6</sup>: idh' Ānanda bhikkhu sato<sup>7</sup> 'va<sup>8</sup> abhikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> paṭikkamati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> tiṭṭhati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> nisīdati, sato 'va<sup>8</sup> seyyam kappeti, sato 'va kammam<sup>9</sup> adhiṭṭhāti. Idam Ānanda anussatiṭṭhānam evaṃ bhāvitam evaṃ bahulikataṃ satisampajaññāya<sup>10</sup> samvattati ti.

### XXX.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave anuttariyāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savanānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricariyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ?

3. Idha bhikkhave ekacco hatthiratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, assaratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, maniratanam pi dassanāya gacchati, uccāvacam<sup>12</sup> vā pana<sup>8</sup> dassanāya gacchati, samanam vā brāhmanam vā micchādīṭṭhikaṃ micchāpaṭipannam dassanāya gacchati. Atth' etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam? N'etaṃ natthi ti vadāmi, tañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave dassanam hīnam gammam pothuḷḷanikaṃ anariyaṃ anatthasamhitam na nibbidāya na virūgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> etaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> pahānāya. <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhā; M<sub>6</sub> c'jānam. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> idaṃ ca.

<sup>6</sup> S. oti. <sup>7</sup> T. ca; M<sub>6</sub> atto ca. <sup>8</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have camkamaṃ instead of 'va kammam; M<sub>7</sub> is spoiled here. <sup>10</sup> T. 'pajaññam; M<sub>6</sub> c'jāññā.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni; M<sub>6</sub> omits cha.

<sup>12</sup> T. ussāvacāni; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uccāvacāni.

nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave dassanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ<sup>2</sup> samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya<sup>3</sup> nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatam vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā dassanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dassanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ. Savanānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

4. Idha bhikkhave ekacco bherisaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, vīṇāsaddam<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> savanāya gacchati, gītasaddam<sup>4</sup> pi savanāya gacchati, nēcāvacam<sup>6</sup> vā pana savanāya gacchati, samanassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā micchādīṭṭhikassa micchāpaṭipannassa dhammasavanāya gacchati. Attā etam bhikkhave savanam? N'etam natthi ti vadāmi, taṃ ca kho etam bhikkhave savanam hīnaṃ gammam pothujjanikaṃ<sup>7</sup> anariyaṃ anattasamhitam na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave savanānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgatassa vā Tathāgatasāvakassa vā dhammasavanāya gacchati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave savanānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ<sup>8</sup> savanānuttariyaṃ. Lābhānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttālābham pi labhati, dārālābham pi labhati. dhanālābham pi labhati, nēcāvacam vā

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °pariddavānaṃ throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> atthaga<sup>o</sup> throughout. + M. Ph. °saddassa.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> nēcāvacāni, and it omits vā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. putthu<sup>o</sup> <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

paṇa labham<sup>1</sup> labhati, samane vā brāhmaṇe vā micchādītthike micchāpaṭipanne saddham paṭilabhati<sup>2</sup>. Atth' eso bhikkhave lābho? N'eso natthi ti vadāmi, so ca kho eso bhikkhave lābho hīno gammo pothujjaniko<sup>3</sup> anariyo anattasamhito na nibbidāya<sup>4</sup> na virāgāya na nirodhāya na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati<sup>5</sup> nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyaṃ, yad idam Tathāgate vā Tathāgatasāvake vā saddham paṭilabhati nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave lābhānuttariyaṃ. Iti dassanānuttariyaṃ savaṇānuttariyaṃ lābhānuttariyaṃ. Sikkhānuttariyā ca katham hoti?

6. Idha bhikkhave ekacco batthismim pi sikkhati, assasmim pi sikkhati, rathasmim pi sikkhati, dhanusmim<sup>7</sup> pi<sup>7</sup> sikkhati<sup>7</sup>, tharusmim<sup>8</sup> pi sikkhati, uccāvacaṃ vā pana sikkhati, samanassa vā<sup>9</sup> brāhmaṇassa vā micchādītthikassa micchāpaṭipannassa<sup>10</sup> sikkhati. Atth' esā bhikkhave sikkhā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sū ca kho esā bhikkhave sikkhā hīnā gammā pothujjanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya na nirodhāya na npasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya na nibbānāya samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhicittam pi sikkhati adhipaññaṃ pi sikkhati nivītthasaddho nivītthapemo ekantagato<sup>6</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave sikkhānaṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>c</sub>. M. = T. M<sub>c</sub> labhati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. puthu<sup>o</sup> + T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>c</sub> pe | na nibbānāya and so on.

<sup>5</sup> T. labhati. ° T. M<sub>c</sub> ekanti<sup>o</sup> : omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dha<sup>o</sup> ° T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>c</sub> adl pana.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. paṭipattim.

sacchikiriya, yad idam Tathāgatappavedite dhamma-  
vinaye adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhi-  
paññam pi sikkhati nivittasaddho nivittapemo ekanta-  
gato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave sikkhānut-  
tariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam savaṇānuttariyam lābhā-  
nuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam. Pāricariyānuttariyaṃ ca  
katham hoti?

7. Idha bhikkhave ekacco khattiyam pi paricarati, brāh-  
maṇam pi paricarati, gaḥapatiṃ<sup>2</sup> pi paricarati, uccāvacam  
vā pana<sup>3</sup> paricarati, samaṇam vā<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇam vā micchā-  
ditthikam micchāpaṭipannam paricarati. Atth' esū bhik-  
khavē pāricariyā? N'esā natthi ti vadāmi, sā ca kho esū  
bhikkhave pāricariyā hīnā gammā pothujanikā anariyā  
anattasamhitā, na nibbidāya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . na nibbānāya  
samvattati. Yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ vā Tathā-  
gatasāvakam vā paricarati nivittasaddho nivittapemo  
ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyam bhikkhave  
pāricariyānam sattānam<sup>3</sup> visuddhiyā sokaparidevānam sam-  
atikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthaṅgamāya nāyassa  
adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya, yad idam Tathā-  
gataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā paricarati nivittasaddho  
nivittapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati  
bhikkhave pāricariyānuttariyam. Iti dassanānuttariyam  
savaṇānuttariyam lābhānuttariyam sikkhānuttariyam pāri-  
cariyānuttariyam. Anussatānuttariyaṃ ca katham hoti?

8. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puttalābham pi anussarati,  
dāralābham pi anussarati, dhanalābham pi anussarati,  
uccāvacam vā pana lābham<sup>5</sup> anussarati, samaṇam vā<sup>6</sup>  
brāhmaṇam vā micchāditthikam micchāpaṭipannam anus-  
sarati. Atth' esā bhikkhave anussati? N'esā natthi ti va-  
dāmi, sā ca kho esā bhikkhave anussati hīnā gammā po-  
thujanikā anariyā anattasamhitā na nibbidāya na virāgāya  
na<sup>7</sup> nirodhāya<sup>7</sup> na upasamāya na abhiññāya na sambodhāya  
na nibbānāya samvattati, yo ca kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°      <sup>2</sup> Ph. gaḥapatikam.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add pana.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.

vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>1</sup> abhippasanno: etad ānuttariyaṃ bhikkhave anussatiṃ sattānaṃ visuddhiyā sokaparidevānaṃ samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānaṃ atthaṅgamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriyāya, yad idam Tathāgataṃ vā Tathāgatasāvakam vā anussarati nivīṭṭhasaddho nivīṭṭhapemo ekantagato<sup>2</sup> abhippasanno. Idam vuccati bhikkhave anussatānuttariyaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha anuttariyāni ti.

Ye<sup>3</sup> dassanavaram<sup>3</sup> laddhā savanañ<sup>4</sup> ca anuttaram<sup>5</sup>,  
lābhānuttariyaṃ laddhā, sikkhānuttariye<sup>6</sup> ratā<sup>7</sup>,  
upaṭṭhitā pāricariye<sup>8</sup>, bhāvayanti anussatiṃ<sup>9</sup>  
vivekapaṭisamyuttaṃ khemaṃ amatagāminim<sup>10</sup>,  
appamāde<sup>11</sup> pamuditā<sup>12</sup> nīpakā sīlasamrutā:  
te ve kālena paccanti<sup>13</sup>, yattha dukkhaṃ nirujjhati ti.

Anuttariyavaggo<sup>14</sup> tatiyo.

Tass<sup>15</sup> uddānam<sup>15</sup>:

Sāmakō<sup>16</sup> aparihāniyo<sup>17</sup> bhayaṃ<sup>18</sup> Himavānussati<sup>19</sup>  
Kaccāno dve ca<sup>20</sup> samayā<sup>21</sup> Udāyi anuttariyenā ti<sup>22</sup>.

### XXXI.

1. Cha yime<sup>23</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>24</sup> bhikkhuno  
parihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

<sup>1</sup> T. ekanti°      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ekanti°

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. dassanānuttariyaṃ.      <sup>4</sup> T. sāvakañ.

<sup>5</sup> S anuttariyaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. °yam; T. °varatā.      <sup>7</sup> M. tathā.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °vā.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. °ti.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. °nam; M<sub>7</sub> °ni.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. °dena; M<sub>7</sub> °dapa°

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pamuditā; Ph. samuditā.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. paccanti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Sāmakaavaggo; omitted by Ph.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyavaggo.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. uddānam; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> samako.      <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °haniyo. and add so.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. °yam.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. hīvadham vuccati; T. hīsa vuccati; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hīsama vuccati; S. himavaṃ sujjhati.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ye.

<sup>22</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> °vena cā ti; °vavaggo ti; T. M<sub>7</sub> yena (without ti).

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime.      <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhassa.



2. Kammārāmatā, bhassārāmatā, niddārāmatā, saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu aguttadvāratā, bhojane amattaññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno parihānāya samvattanti.

3. Cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?

4. Na kammārāmatā, na bhassārāmatā, na niddārāmatā, na saṅgaṇikārāmatā, indriyesu guttadvāratā, bhojane mat-  
taññutā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā sekhasa<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti ti.

### XXXII.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiya abhik-  
kantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhi-  
vādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi<sup>3</sup>. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho sā  
devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>2</sup> bhante dham-  
mā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha?  
Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhā-  
gāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā<sup>4</sup>. Ime  
kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-  
tanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi.  
Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavan-  
tam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiya accayena bhikkhū  
āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhik-  
kantāya rattiya abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanam  
obhāsetvā yenūhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ  
abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho  
bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha<sup>5</sup> yime<sup>2</sup> bhante  
dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>6</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame  
cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā,  
sikkhāgāravatā, appamādagāravatā, paṭisanthāragāravatā.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. sekhasa. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>3</sup> Ph. nisīdi.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. paṭisandho throughout. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhasa bhikkhuno.

Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno<sup>1</sup> aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>2</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī<sup>3</sup> ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo appamādagaru<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu paṭisanthāragāravo abhabbo parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIII.

1. Imaṃ bhikkhave rattiṃ aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappaṃ Jétavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atṭhāsī. Ekamantaṃ tṭhitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>5</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugārāvatā, dhammagārāvatā, saṅghagārāvatā, sikkhāgārāvatā, hirigārāvatā, ottappagārāvatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvattanti<sup>6</sup> ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī ti.

Satthugaru dhammagaru saṅghe ca tibbagāravo hiri-ottappasampanno<sup>4</sup> sappatisso<sup>5</sup> sagāravo abhabbo<sup>6</sup> parihānāya nibbānass'eva santike ti.

### XXXIV.

1. Ekam samaṇaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmato Mahāmogallānassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitakko udapādi<sup>7</sup> 'katamesānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ nūnaṃ hoti: sotāpannā<sup>8</sup> mha<sup>8</sup> avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhi-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sekhaṣṣa bhikkhuno.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. appāmada; T. M<sub>2</sub> dagāravo; omitted by M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> ime. + M<sub>2</sub> hiroṭṭi<sup>6</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. sapa<sup>6</sup>; Ph. appa<sup>6</sup>; T. sappamikkho; M<sub>2</sub> sappanikkho<sup>6</sup> (or tikkho); M<sub>2</sub> sappatikko. ° M<sub>2</sub> bhavo. ° Ph. upādi.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>2</sub> pannaṃhā; M. Ph. pannaṃ nāma throughout.

pārāyanā' ti? Tena kho pana samayena Tisso nāma bhikkhu adhunā kālakato aññataraṃ Brahmalokaṃ upapanno<sup>1</sup> hoti. Tatra<sup>2</sup> pi naṃ evaṃ jānanti 'Tisso Brahmā mahiddhiko mahānubhāvo' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāññitaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya, pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāññeyya, evaṃ eva Jetavāne antarahito tasmim Brahmaloce pāturahosi. Addasā kho Tisso Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>4</sup> āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ etad avoca 'ehi kho mārisa Moggallāna, svāgataṃ<sup>5</sup> mārisa Moggallāna, cirassaṃ kho mārisa Moggallāna imaṃ pariyāyam akāsi, yad idam idhāgamanāya, nisīda mārisa Moggallāna, idam āsanam paññattan' ti. Nisīdi kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno paññatte āsane. Tisso pi Brahmā āyasmantaṃ Mahāmoggallānaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Tissaṃ Brahmānaṃ āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno etad avoca 'katamesānaṃ kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>6</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Sabbesaṃ ñeva<sup>7</sup> nu<sup>8</sup> kho Tissa Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mhā avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājika devā buddhe aveccappasadena asamannagata<sup>9</sup> dhamme aveccappasadena asamannagata saṅghe<sup>10</sup> aveccappasadena<sup>11</sup> asamannagata<sup>12</sup> priyakantehi silehi asamannagata, tesam na<sup>13</sup> etam

<sup>1</sup> T. M. M. uppanno; Ph. nanno.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. tatra.

M. Ph. M. sama āgacchanti; T. sammāññitaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. Jānanta.      T. M. āgataṃ; M. gataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> M. C. āgata; Ph. C. āgata āgacchanti.      Ph. āgata.

<sup>5</sup> M. C. āgata; Ph. āgata.      T. M. M. āgata āgacchanti.

<sup>6</sup> M. C. āgata; Ph. āgata.      T. M. M. āgata āgacchanti.

<sup>7</sup> M. C. āgata; Ph. āgata.      T. M. M. āgata āgacchanti.

ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca<sup>1</sup> kho te<sup>2</sup> mārisa Moggallāna Cātummahārājikā devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme<sup>3</sup> aveccappasādena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā<sup>3</sup> saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. 'Cātummahārājikānaṃ<sup>4</sup> ñeva nu<sup>5</sup> kho Tissa devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti, udāhu Tāvatisānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . .<sup>6</sup> Yāmaṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Tusitānaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Nimmanaratiṇaṃ pi devānaṃ . . . Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ pi<sup>2</sup> kho mārisa Moggallāna devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti. Sabbesaṃ ñeva nu kho Tissa Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti? 'Na kho mārisa Moggallāna sabbesaṃ<sup>7</sup> Paranimmitavasavattinaṃ devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena asamannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena asamannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi asamannāgatā, tesam na<sup>9</sup> devānaṃ evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā ti. Ye ca kho te mārisa Moggallāna Paranimmitavasavatti<sup>8</sup> devā buddhe aveccappasādena samannāgatā dhamme aveccappasādena samannāgatā saṅghe aveccappasādena samannāgatā ariyakantehi silehi samannāgatā, tesam evaṃ ñāṇaṃ hoti: sotāpannā'mha avinipātadhammā niyatā sambodhiparāyanā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Mahāmoggallāno Tissassa Brahmuno bhāsitaṃ abhinanditvā anumoditvā, seyyathā pi nāma

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. 'kānaṃ (without ñeva).    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. sabbesaṃ ñeva.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'vattino.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. put na before tesam.

balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bāham pasāreyya, pasāritam vā bāham sammiñjeyya, evam eva Brahmaloke antarahito Jetavane pāturahosī ti.

### XXXV.

1. Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā<sup>2</sup>, pahānasaññā, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā vijjābhāgiyā ti.

### XXXVI.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave vivādamūlāni. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi. Yo so<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu kodhano hoti upanāhi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso<sup>5</sup>, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>6</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya<sup>6</sup> na paripūrakārī<sup>7</sup>, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>8</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>9</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>10</sup> bahuno<sup>11</sup> janassa anattāya<sup>12</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha<sup>13</sup>, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassa-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ime. <sup>2</sup> S. antagasaññā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> imāni.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kho. <sup>5</sup> Ph. appatisso throughout. <sup>6</sup> Ph. adds pi.

<sup>7</sup> M. apari<sup>o</sup> instead of na pari<sup>o</sup>; Ph. na apari<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. yo. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. na bahujana<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bahujanassa sukhāya (without na); M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujana<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na ba<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> bahujano janassa.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. atthāya. <sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> opassati.

vāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>2</sup> hoti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu makkhī hoti paḷāsi . . .<sup>3</sup> issuki hoti maccharī . . . satho<sup>4</sup> hoti māyūvi . . . : pāpiccho hoti micchādītthi . . . sandītthiparamāsi<sup>5</sup> hoti ādhānagāhi<sup>6</sup> duppaṭinissaggi. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu sandītthiparamāsi hoti ādhānagāhi duppaṭinissaggi, so Satthari pi agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme pi agāravo viharati appatisso, saṅghe pi agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya pi na paripūrakārī hoti. Yo so bhikkhave bhikkhu Satthari<sup>7</sup> agāravo viharati appatisso, dhamme<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . saṅghe agāravo viharati appatisso, sikkhāya na paripūrakārī, so saṅghe vivādam janeti, so<sup>10</sup> hoti vivādo bahujanāhitāya<sup>11</sup> bahujanāsukhāya<sup>12</sup> bahun<sup>13</sup> janassa anatthāya<sup>14</sup> ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa<sup>15</sup> pahānāya vāyameyyātha. Evarūpañ ce tumhe bhikkhave vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā bahiddhā vā na samanupasseyyātha, tatra tumhe bhikkhave tass'eva pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavāya<sup>1</sup> paṭipajjeyyātha. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa pahānam hoti. Evam etassa pāpakassa vivādamūlassa āyatim anavassavo<sup>16</sup> hoti.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha vivādamūlāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. anvāssavāya. <sup>2</sup> M. anassavo; S. anvāssavo. <sup>3</sup> S. pe.

<sup>4</sup> M. satho; M. S. satho; Ph. sato. <sup>5</sup> T. sūparāmāsi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. S. ādāna° throughout; M. (Com.) ādhānagāhi ti dalhagāhi. <sup>7</sup> Ph. adds pi. <sup>8</sup> S. pe || sikkhāya.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M. <sup>10</sup> Ph. M. S. yo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. na bahujana°; M. bahujana°; M. bahujana-ahitāya.

<sup>12</sup> M. na bahujana°; Ph. only sukhāya; M. M. bahujana°

<sup>13</sup> M. na ba°; Ph. na bahujano; M. M. bahujano.

<sup>14</sup> M. M. M. atthāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. continues: āyatim anavassavo hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vivādamūlam ajjhattam vā and so on.

<sup>16</sup> S. anvāssa°

## XXXVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattthiyaṃ viharati Jeta-vane Anāthapiṇḍikassa<sup>1</sup> ārāme<sup>2</sup>. Tena kho pana samaya-yaṇa Velukaṇḍakī<sup>3</sup> Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhāpeti. Addasā kho Bhagavā dibbenā cak-khunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena Velukaṇḍakim Nandamātaraṃ upāsikaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhā-pentiṃ, disvā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū āmantesi: — Esā bhikkhave Velu-kaṇḍakī Nandamātā upāsikā Sāriputta-Moggallānapamukhe bhikkhusaṅghe chaḷaṅgasamannāgatam dakkhiṇaṃ patitṭhā-peti. Kathañ ca bhikkhave chaḷaṅgasamannāgatā dak-khiṇā hoti?

2. Idha bhikkhave dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni honti, paṭiggāha-kānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave dāyako pubb' eva dānā sumano hoti, dadam cittaṃ pasādeti, datvā attamano hoti. Imāni dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni. Katamāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni? Idha bhikkhave paṭiggāhakā vītarāgā vā honti rāgavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītadosā vā honti dosavinayāya vā paṭipannā, vītamohā<sup>4</sup> vā honti mohavinayāya vā paṭipannā. Imāni paṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Iti dāyakassa tīṇ'āṅgāni, pa-ṭiggāhakānaṃ tīṇ'āṅgāni. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave chaḷaṅga-samannāgatā dakkhiṇā hoti.

3. Evaṃ chaḷaṅgasamannāgatāya bhikkhave dakkhiṇāya na sukaraṃ puññassa pamāṇaṃ gaheṭum<sup>5</sup> 'ettako puññā-bhisando kusalābhisando<sup>6</sup> sukhassāhāro sovaḅḅhiko sukhavi-pūko saggasaṃvattaniko itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati' ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva<sup>7</sup> saṃkhaṃ gacchati. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave mahāsamudde na sukaraṃ udakassa pamā-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'ekaṃtāki throughout.

<sup>3</sup> S. disvāna.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. kātum.      <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kusalābhihāro, and it omits sukhassā

<sup>7</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> tveva throughout.

nam gahetum 'ettakāni<sup>1</sup> udakāḷhakāni<sup>2</sup> ti vā<sup>3</sup> 'ettakāni<sup>3</sup> udakāḷhakasatāni<sup>4</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni<sup>4</sup> udakāḷhakasahassāni<sup>5</sup> ti vā 'ettakāni<sup>5</sup> udakāḷhakasatasahassāni<sup>6</sup> ti vā. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahā-udakakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evaṃ chalaṇ-gasāmannāgatāya dakkhiṇāya na sukaram puññassa pamāṇam gahetum 'ettako puññābhisaṇḍo kusalābhisaṇḍo<sup>7</sup> sukhasāhāro soṇḍaggiḷko sukhavipāko saggasaṃvattaniko itthāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya saṃvattati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho asaṃkheyyo appameyyo, mahāpuññakkhandho tveva saṃkham gacchati ti.

Pubb'eva dānā sumano, dadam cittaṃ pasādaye<sup>9</sup>,  
datvā attamano hoti: esā<sup>10</sup> yaññassa<sup>11</sup> sampadā.

Vitarāga<sup>12</sup> vītadosā vītamohā anāsava<sup>13</sup>:

khettaṃ yaññassa sampannam saññatā brahmacārayo<sup>14</sup>.

Sayaṃ ācamayitvāna<sup>15</sup> datvā sakehi paṇibhi  
attano parato c'eso<sup>16</sup> yañño hoti mahapphalo.

Evam yajitvā medhāvī saddho muttena cetasā

avyūpajjham sukham lokam<sup>17</sup> paṇḍito upapajjati ti.

### XXXVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā<sup>1</sup> ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vītisūretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavan-tara etad avoca: —

2. Ahaṃ hi bho Gotama evaṃvūdi evaṃdiṭṭhi: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti. 'Māham brāhmaṇa evaṃvūdim<sup>3</sup> evaṃdiṭṭhim<sup>4</sup> addasaṃ vū assosiṃ vū, kathaṃ hi

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> put pe after vā.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °dayam. <sup>7</sup> Ph. eti.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. aññassa. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. have the singular.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>11</sup> Ph. °cariyā; M. S. °cārino.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. ācaritvāna; M<sub>7</sub> ācariyitvāna; S. ācarayitvāna; M<sub>6</sub> ayācayitvāna. <sup>13</sup> Ph. v'eso. <sup>14</sup> Ph. loka. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sārā

<sup>16</sup> all MSS. except M. M<sub>7</sub> have °di; only M. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub> have °tthim.



nāma sayam<sup>1</sup> abhikkamanto<sup>2</sup> sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro ti? Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi ārabbbhadhātū<sup>3</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>4</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa ārabbbhadhātuyā sati ārabbbhavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>5</sup>, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>6</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, atthi nikkamadhātu<sup>7</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . atthi paraṅkamadhātu . . . atthi thāmadhātu . . . atthi tthitidhātu<sup>9</sup> . . . atthi upakkamadhātu<sup>10</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Upakkamadhātuyā<sup>11</sup> sati upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti<sup>12</sup> ti? Evaṃ bho. 'Yaṃ kho brāhmaṇa upakkamadhātuyā<sup>13</sup> sati<sup>14</sup> upakkamavanto sattā paññāyanti, ayaṃ sattānaṃ attakāro, ayaṃ parakāro<sup>15</sup>. Māhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃvādiṃ evaṃditthiṃ addasaṃ vā assosiṃ vā, kathaṃ hi nāma sayam abhikkamanto sayam paṭikkamanto evaṃ vakkhati: Natthi attakāro, natthi parakāro<sup>16</sup> ti? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>17</sup> . . . ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### XXXIX.

1. Tīṇ'imāni<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi?

2. Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave lobhā alobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave lobhā lobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave dosā adoso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave dosā doso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave mohā amoho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave mohā moho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave lobha-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti ti.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti.      <sup>4</sup> T. nikkamma°; S. adds ti.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>6</sup> S. dhitio

<sup>7</sup> in S. this question as well as Evaṃ bho are missing.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. add ti; M. Ph. insert after parakāro: taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, māhaṃ (Ph. omits mā°) evaṃ° and so on; M<sub>7</sub> repeats all from Taṃ kiṃ maññasi br°, atthi nikkama° to parakāro.      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. add kho.

jena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave lobhajena kammena dosajena kammena mohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānāyoni paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>3</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

3. Tīpi'imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīpi?

4. Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya. Na bhikkhave alobhā lobho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave alobhā alobho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave adosā doso samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave adosā adoso 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave amohā moho samudeti, atha kho bhikkhave amohā amoho 'va samudeti. Na bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena nirayo paññāyati, tiracchānāyoni paññāyati, pettivisayo<sup>5</sup> paññāyati, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci duggatiyo<sup>2</sup>, atha kho bhikkhave alobhajena kammena adosajena kammena amohajena kammena devā paññāyanti, manussā paññāyanti, yā<sup>1</sup> vā pan' aññā pi kāci sugatiyo<sup>2</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya ti.

## XL.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kimbilāyaṃ<sup>6</sup> viharati Veḷuvane. Atha kho āyasmā Kimbilo<sup>7</sup> yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisīno kho āyasmā Kimbilo Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ye.    <sup>2</sup> S. 'ti.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M., S. pitti°

<sup>4</sup> M, continues after duggatiyo: atha kho bh° alobhajena kammena and so on, leaving out the intermediate locutions.

<sup>5</sup> all MSS. have pitti°

<sup>6</sup> M. Kimi°; S. Kimmi°; Ph. Kimilānaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. Kimilo; S. Kimmilo throughout.

2. Ko nu kho bhante hetu, ko paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

3. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari agāravā viharanti appatissā, dhamme<sup>1</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā<sup>2</sup>, saṅghe agāravā viharanti appatissā, sikkhāya agāravā viharanti appatissā, appamāde agāravā viharanti appatissā, paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> agāravā viharanti appatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo na ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

4. Ko pana bhante hetu, ko panayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti?

5. Idha Kimbila Tathāgate parinibbute bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo Satthari sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, dhamme sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, saṅghe sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, sikkhāya sagāravā viharanti sappatissā, appamāde sagāravā viharanti sappatissā paṭisanthāre<sup>3</sup> sagāravā viharanti sappatissā. Ayam kho Kimbila hetu, ayam paccayo yena Tathāgate parinibbute saddhammo ciraṭṭhitiko hoti ti.

## XLI.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā<sup>4</sup> Sāriputto Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim Gijjhakūṭā pabbatā orohanto<sup>5</sup> addasa<sup>6</sup> aññatarasmim padese mahantaṃ dārukkhandham, disvā bhikkhū āmantesi: — Passatha no tumhe<sup>7</sup> āvuso amuṃ mahantaṃ dārukkhandhan ti? Evam āvuso ti.

2. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhimā cetovasippatto amuṃ dārukkhandham paṭhavi treva adhimucceyya. Tam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhamme saṅghe agāravā; M, omits dh° agā° vih° appa° <sup>2</sup> Ph. appa° and sappa° throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. °sandhāre.

<sup>4</sup> S. has Bhagavā instead of āy° Sā°

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. <sup>6</sup> omitted by S.; Ph. adassa.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. put tumhe after āvuso.

kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amu<sup>2</sup>smim<sup>3</sup> dārukkhandhe paṭha-  
vidhātu, yaṃ nissāya<sup>4</sup> bhikkhu iddhi<sup>5</sup>mā cetovasippatto  
amum dārukkhandham paṭhavī tveva adhimucceyya.

3. Ākaṅkhamāno āvuso bhikkhu iddhi<sup>6</sup>mā cetovasippatto  
amum dārukkhandham āpo tveva adhimucceyya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . .  
tejo tveva adhimucceyya . . . vāyo tveva adhimucceyya . . .  
subhan tveva adhimucceyya . . . asubhan tveva adhimuc-  
ceyya. Tam kissa hetu? Atthi<sup>1</sup> āvuso amu<sup>2</sup>smim<sup>3</sup> dāru-  
kkhandhe asubhadhātu, yaṃ nissāya bhikkhu iddhi<sup>5</sup>mā ceto-  
vasippatto amum dārukkhandham asubhan tveva adhi-  
mucceyyā ti.

## XLII.

1. Evaṃ me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu  
cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena  
Icchānaṅgalam<sup>6</sup> nāma Kosalanam brāhmaṇagāmo tad ava-  
sari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Icchānaṅgale viharati Icchā-  
naṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Assosum kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāh-  
maṇagahapatikā 'samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto  
Sakyakulā pabbajito Icchānaṅgalam anuppatto Icchānaṅ-  
gale viharati Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍe. Tam kho pana bha-  
vantam<sup>7</sup> Gotamam evaṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato:  
iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇa-  
saṃpanno . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . buddho Bhagavā ti. So imaṃ  
lokam sadevakam samārakam . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . arahatam das-  
saṇam hoti' ti. Atha kho Icchānaṅgalakā brāhmaṇagaha-  
patikā tassā rattiyaṃ accayena pahūtam<sup>10</sup> khādaniyam bho-  
janiyam ādāya yena Icchānaṅgalavanasaṇḍo ten'upasaṅka-  
mimsu, upasaṅkamitvā bahidvārakoṭṭhake attham<sup>11</sup>su uccā-  
saddā mahāsaddā.

2. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Nāgito Bhagavato  
upatthāko hoti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Nāgitaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. atth' āv = M. Ph. amumhi.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. amukasmim. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. Icchānaṅke throughout.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. Bhagavantam.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. give this sentence in full

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. bahutam throughout.

āmantesi 'ke<sup>1</sup> pana te Nāgita uccāsaddā mahāsaddā, ke-  
vaṭṭā<sup>2</sup> maññe macche vilopenti' ti<sup>3</sup>? 'Ete bhante Icchānañ-  
galakā brāhmaṇagahapatikā pahūtaṃ khādaniyaṃ bhojani-  
yaṃ ādāya bahidvārakoṭṭhake tṭhitā Bhagavantaṃ yeva<sup>4</sup>  
uddissa bhikkhusaṅghaṃ cā' ti. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Nāgita yasena  
samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho<sup>6</sup> Nāgita na-y-  
imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>7</sup> pavivekasukhassa upasama-  
sukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>8</sup> akiccha-  
lābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>10</sup> pavi-  
vekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāma-  
lābhī assaṃ akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ<sup>8</sup> lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā<sup>12</sup> ti.  
'Adhivāsetu dāni bhante Bhagavā, adhivāsetu sugato, adhi-  
vāsanakālo dāni bhante Bhagavato<sup>12</sup>. Yena yen'eva dāni  
bhante Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāh-  
maṇagahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhante thullaphusitake deve vassante yathāninnaṃ uda-  
kāni pavattanti, evam eva kho bhante yena yen'eva dāni  
Bhagavā gamissati, tanninnā 'va bhavissanti brāhmaṇa-  
gahapatikā negamā c'eva jānapadā<sup>13</sup> ca. Taṃ kissa hetu?  
Tathā hi bhante Bhagavato silapaññānaṃ' ti<sup>14</sup>. 'Māhaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
Nāgita yasena samāgamaṃ mā ca mayā yaso. Yo kho  
Nāgita na-y-imassa nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup> pavivekasukhassa  
upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa nikāmalābhī assa<sup>16</sup>  
akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, yassāhaṃ<sup>9</sup> nekkhammasukhassa<sup>15</sup>  
pavivekasukhassa upasamasukhassa sambodhasukhassa ni-  
kāmalābhī<sup>17</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī, so taṃ mīhasukhaṃ  
middhasukhaṃ lābhasakkārasilokasukhaṃ sādīyeyyā<sup>18</sup> ti.

3. Idhāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi gāmantavihāraṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. kena for ke pana.

<sup>2</sup> T. kevaddhā; M<sub>6</sub> puts maññe after macche.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> opeti (without ti). <sup>4</sup> S. c'eva.

<sup>5</sup> T. khāhaṃ. <sup>6</sup> T. so khā. <sup>7</sup> M. nekkhama° throughout.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> Ph. yāhaṃ. <sup>10</sup> Ph. nikkhama°

<sup>11</sup> Ph. sādēyya. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. repeat the last phrase.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. jana°; M<sub>6</sub> jāna° and jana° <sup>14</sup> T. opaññāyanti.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. nekkhama° <sup>16</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>17</sup> S. inserts assaṃ. <sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. oyya (without ti).

samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idān' imam āyasmantam ārāmiko vā<sup>1</sup> ghaṭṭessati<sup>2</sup> samanuddeso vū<sup>3</sup>, tam<sup>4</sup> tamhā<sup>4</sup> samādhimhā<sup>5</sup> cāvessati<sup>6</sup> ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>7</sup> homi gāmanta-vihārena.

4. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam<sup>8</sup> araṇṇe<sup>9</sup> pacalāyamānam<sup>10</sup> nisinnam<sup>11</sup>, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā imam niddākila-matham paṭivinodetvā araṇṇasaṇṇam yeva manasikarissati ekattan<sup>12</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

5. Idha panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe asamāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita<sup>13</sup> evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā asamāhitam vā cittam samādahissati<sup>14</sup>, samāhitam<sup>15</sup> vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>16</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

6. Idha<sup>17</sup> panāham Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi araṇṇakam araṇṇe samāhitam nisinnam, tassa mayham Nāgita evam hoti 'idāni ayam āyasmā avimuttam vā cittam vimo-cessati, vimuttam vā cittam anurakkhissati<sup>18</sup>' ti. Tenāham Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

7. Idha<sup>18</sup> panāham<sup>18</sup> Nāgita bhikkhum passāmi gāmantavīharam. lābhim cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārūnam, so tam lābasakkārasilōkam nikāmayamāno riñcati<sup>19</sup> paṭisallānam, riñcati araṇṇavanapat-

<sup>1</sup> S. tam kim; T. M<sub>6</sub> 'va.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ghaddhessati; omitted by M.; Ph. inserts here samādhimhā cāvessati; S. ghaṭṭessati.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. add sabadhammiko vā; T. M<sub>6</sub> add so (T. se).

<sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. S.; M. has only tamhā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. tam bhāvessati; Ph. bhavessati. <sup>7</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>8</sup> S. araṇṇikam throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert vā; M<sub>7</sub> 'va.

<sup>10</sup> T. paccā<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> omitted by T. <sup>12</sup> S. ekaggaṇ.

<sup>13</sup> T. inserts na. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'hessati; Ph. 'vissati.

<sup>15</sup> T. na samā<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> T. 'rakkhessati.

<sup>17</sup> in T. this sentence is missing.

<sup>18</sup> T. idhāham. <sup>19</sup> Ph. riccati throughout.

thāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni senāsanāni, gāmaṇigamarājadhāniṃ<sup>2</sup> osarivā<sup>3</sup> vasaṃ kappeti. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno na attamano<sup>4</sup> homi gāmantavihārena.

8. Idha paṇāhaṃ Nāgita bhikkhuṃ passāmi araṇṇakaṃ lābhiṃ civarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjapari-kkhārānaṃ, so taṃ lābhasakkārasilokaṃ paṭipañāmetvā<sup>5</sup> na riñcati paṭisallānaṃ, na riñcati araṇṇavanapatthāni<sup>1</sup> pantāni<sup>6</sup> senāsanāni. Tenāhaṃ Nāgita tassa bhikkhuno attamano homi araṇṇavihārena.

Yasmāhaṃ<sup>7</sup> Nāgita samaye addhānamaggapaṭipanno na kiñci<sup>8</sup> passāmi purato vā pacchato vā, phāsu me Nāgita tasmim samaye hoti, antamaso uccārapassāvakammāyā<sup>9</sup> ti.

Devatāvaggo<sup>9</sup> catuttho.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>10</sup>:

Sekhā<sup>11</sup> dve aparihāni<sup>12</sup> Moggallānavijjābhāgiyā  
Vivādadānāttakāri<sup>13</sup> nidānaṃ<sup>14</sup> Kimbila<sup>15</sup> dārukhandhena  
Nāgito ti.

### XLIII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Bhagavā pubbaṇhasamayam nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvīsi. Sāvatthiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhat-taṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āman-tesī: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pā-

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> araṇṇe vana°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭhāniṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ota°    <sup>4</sup> M. anattamano.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paṭipā°; T. paṭipannāpetvā.

<sup>6</sup> T. panthāni.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yasmim 'haṃ; S. yasmim paṇāhaṃ.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. S. kañci.

<sup>9</sup> M. Deva°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catuttho vaggo; S. Sekkhāpari-hāniya°

<sup>10</sup> Ph. devānam vaggassa udd°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> devatāvag-gassa udd°    <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. sekkhā.    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hāniyā.

<sup>13</sup> M. °dāna attakāro; Ph. vidhāram anuvākādī; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vivādamānasikāri.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> nidāna.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. Kimila; S. Kimmila; M<sub>6</sub> Kimbilā; T. bila; M<sub>7</sub> bilā.

sādo ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>1</sup> divāvihārāyā ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbārāmo Migāramātu pāsādo ten' upasaṅkami. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayam paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ āmantesi: — Āyāma' Ānanda yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkamissāma<sup>2</sup> gattāni parisiñcitun ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmatā Ānandena saddhim yena pubbakotṭhako ten' upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Pubbakotṭhake gattāni parisiñcivā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbūpayamaṇo<sup>3</sup>.

2. Tena kho pana samayena rañño Pasenadi<sup>3</sup>-Kosalassa Seto nāma nāgo mahāturiyatālitavāditenā pubbakotṭhakā paccuttarati. Api 'ssu taṃ jano disvā evaṃ āha 'abhirūpo vata<sup>4</sup> bho<sup>4</sup> rañño nāgo, dassaniyo vata bho rañño nāgo, pāsādiko vata bho rañño nāgo, kāyupapanno<sup>5</sup> vata bho rañño nāgo, nāgo<sup>6</sup> vata bho nāgo' ti. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi Bhagavantam etad avoca 'hatthim eva nu kho bhante mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>8</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo ti udāhu aññaṃ pi kañci mahantaṃ<sup>9</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>10</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho nāgo' ti? 'Hatthim pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ<sup>7</sup> brahantaṃ<sup>11</sup> kāyupapannaṃ<sup>5</sup> jano disvā evaṃ āha: nāgo vata bho<sup>12</sup> nāgo<sup>12</sup> ti<sup>12</sup>. Assam pi kho Udāyi<sup>13</sup> . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . gonam pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . urāgam<sup>17</sup> pi kho Udāyi<sup>15</sup> . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . rukkham pi kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. °mi. <sup>2</sup> Ph. sukkhā°; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dissa. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vatūyam.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyuppanno. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M. mahattaṃ. <sup>8</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. mahattaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> M. brahmattaṃ; Ph. has after mahattaṃ: gonam pi bho Udāyi and so on. <sup>11</sup> M. brahmattaṃ. <sup>12</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>13</sup> M. S. add mah° brah° <sup>14</sup> M. pa; omitted by S.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. S. add mah° brah°

<sup>16</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. nāgam; T. M<sub>7</sub> omit this phrase; M<sub>7</sub> omits also manussam pi kho U°



Udāyi<sup>1</sup> . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . manussam pi kho Udāyi mahantaṃ  
brahantaṃ kāyupapannaṃ<sup>3</sup> jano disvā evam āha: nāgo  
vata bho nāgo ti. Api c'Udāyi yo sadevake loke samārake  
sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussā-  
ya āguṇṇa na karoti kāyena vācāya manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo  
ti brūmi<sup>5</sup> ti. 'Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante, yāva  
subhāsitaṃ c'idam bhante Bhagavatā «api c'Udāyi yo sade-  
vake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>5</sup>  
pajāya sadevamanussāya āguṇṇa na karoti kāyena vācāya  
manasā, tam ahaṃ nāgo ti brūmi» ti. Idaṃ ca panāhaṃ  
bhante Bhagavatā<sup>6</sup> subhāsitaṃ imāhi gāthāhi anumodāmi:

Manussabhūtaṃ sambuddhaṃ attadantaṃ samāhitaṃ  
iriyamānaṃ brahmapathe<sup>7</sup> cittassūpasame rataṃ,  
yaṃ manussū namassanti sabbadhammānapāraguṇṇaṃ,  
devā pi naṃ<sup>8</sup> namassanti: iti me arahato sutam.  
Sabbasaññojanātitaṃ vanā nibbānaṃ āgataṃ  
kāmehi nekkhammarataṃ<sup>9</sup> muttaṃ selā va kañcanaṃ  
sabbe accaruci nāgo Himavā<sup>10</sup>ññe<sup>10</sup> siluccaye  
sabbesaṃ nāganāmānaṃ<sup>11</sup> saccaṇāmo<sup>12</sup> anuttaro.  
Nāgaṃ vo<sup>13</sup> kittayissāmi, na hi āguṇṇa karoti so:  
soraccaṃ avihimsā ca pādā nāgassa te duve,  
tapo ca brahmacariyaṃ<sup>14</sup> caraṇā nāgassa tyāpare,  
saddhāhattho mahānāgo upekkhāsetadantavā<sup>15</sup>,  
sati gīvā, siro paññā, vimamsā dhammacintanā,  
dhammakucchi<sup>16</sup> samātapo<sup>17</sup>, viveko tassa vāladhi.  
So jhāyī assāsarato ajjhattaṃ<sup>18</sup> susamāhito<sup>18</sup>,  
gacchaṃ samāhito nāgo, ṭhito nāgo samāhito,  
sayam<sup>19</sup> samāhito nāgo, nisinna pi samāhito,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. *add* mah° brah°

<sup>2</sup> M. pa; *omitted by* Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> kāyupp°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sasamaṇiyā. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sasamaṇa° <sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> °to.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. *inserts* amatapathe. <sup>8</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub>. S. tam.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. nekkhama°; M<sub>7</sub> nekkhamme rataṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> Himavā maññe. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kāyamānānaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> sabba° <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. te. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °yañ ca.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upekhā° <sup>16</sup> T. °kucchiṃ.

<sup>17</sup> T. samādāya ma po; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> samācāpo.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. ajjhattupasaṃhito (S. ajjhattū°).

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. S. seyyam; M<sub>6</sub> samayaṃ.

sabbattha samvuto nāgo, esā nāgassa sāmpadā.  
 Bhuñjati anavajjāni, sāvajjāni na bhuñjati,  
 ghāsam<sup>2</sup> acchādanam laddhā, sannidhiṃ parivajjayam<sup>2</sup>,  
 saññojanam anum thūlam sabbam chetvāna bandhanam,  
 yena yen' eva gacchati, anapekkho<sup>3</sup> 'va gacchati.  
 Yathā pi udake jātāṃ puṇḍarīkam pavaḍḍhati<sup>4</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> toyena sucigandham manoramam,  
 tath' eva loke sujāto<sup>6</sup> buddho loke virajjati<sup>7</sup>,  
 na upalippati<sup>5</sup> lokena toyena padumam yathā.  
 Mahāgini<sup>8</sup> pajjalito anāhārūpasammatti  
 saṅkhāresūpasantesu<sup>9</sup> nibbuto ti paruccati.  
 Atth' assāyam viññāpani<sup>10</sup> upamā viññūhi desitā,  
 viññissanti<sup>11</sup> mahānāgā nāgam nāyena desitam.  
 Vitarāgo vitadoso vitamoho anāsavo,  
 sarīram vijaham nāgo parinibbāti<sup>12</sup> 'nāsavo<sup>13</sup> ti.

## XLIV.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando pubbaṃhasamayam nivā-  
 setvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>14</sup> upāsikāya  
 nivesanam ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane  
 nisīdi. Atha kho Migasālā upāsikā yenāyasmā Ānando  
 ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ  
 abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho  
 Migasālā upāsikā āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmayam bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā  
 dhammo desito aūṇeyyo<sup>15</sup>, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca  
 abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>16</sup> bhavissanti abhi-

<sup>1</sup> S. ghāsa; M<sub>7</sub> ghāyam; T. sūsam; M<sub>6</sub> sāyam.

<sup>2</sup> S. 'ye. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> anapekko. <sup>4</sup> S. ca vaḍḍhati.

<sup>5</sup> S. upalimp<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. n'upalimp<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jāto.

<sup>7</sup> T. viharajjati; M. Ph. S. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> S. mahāgg<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> mahāgani.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. āngāresu ca (Ph. va) santesu.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'paniṃ; M. Ph. 'pini; T. viññūpaniṃ.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> viññassanti; T. vissanti; S. viññāyanti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. parinibbissati.

<sup>13</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. anāsavo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Migasān<sup>o</sup> throughout; M. 'sālīkāya.

<sup>15</sup> T. ñeyyo. <sup>16</sup> Ph. samāsamagatiyā throughout.

samparāyaṃ<sup>1</sup>? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi āracārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gūmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto<sup>3</sup> Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno'<sup>4</sup> ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>6</sup> me<sup>7</sup> bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ ti? 'Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ bhāgini Bhagavatā vyākatān' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando Migasālāya upāsikāya nivesane piṇḍapātaṃ gahetvā utthūyāsanaṃ pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando paccābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: Idhāhaṃ bhante pubbaṇhasamayāṃ nivūsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya yena Migasālāya<sup>8</sup> upāsikāya nivesanaṃ ten' upasaṅkami<sup>9</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane nisīdi<sup>10</sup>. Atha kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā yenaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho bhante Migasālā<sup>8</sup> upāsikā maṃ etad avoca 'kathaṃ kathaṃ nāmāyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho samasamagatikā<sup>11</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṃ? Pitā me bhante Purāṇo brahmacārī ahosi āracārī<sup>12</sup> virato methunā gūmadhammā, so kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno' ti; petteyyo<sup>5</sup> piyo<sup>13</sup> me bhante Isidatto abrahmacārī ahosi sadārasantuttho, so pi kālakato Bhagavatā vyākato 'sakadāgāmī

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'yaṃ ti; T. 'rāya.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ānācārī; T. āracāra°; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. patto throughout. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> upp° throughout.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> petto; S. pitu. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. pi; T. M<sub>6</sub> pi so.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Migasūn° <sup>9</sup> S. °mim.

<sup>10</sup> S. °dim. <sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °yā.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ānā°; T. āracārī; M<sub>6</sub> ācārī.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. pi.

‘satto Tusitaṃ kāyaṃ upapanno’ ti. Kathaṃ kathaṃ nā-māyaṃ bhante Ānanda Bhagavatā dhammo desito aññeyyo, yatra hi nāma brahmacārī ca abrahmacārī ca ubho sama-samagatikā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti abhisamparāyaṇ’ ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante Migasālaṃ<sup>2</sup> upāsikaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ ‘evaṃ kho paṇ’ etaṃ bhagini Bhagavatā vyākataṃ’ ti.

Kā c’Ānanda<sup>3</sup> Migasālā upāsikā balā ayyattā ambakā<sup>4</sup> ambakasaññā<sup>5</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyañāṇe<sup>6</sup>! Cha yime Ānanda puggalā santo samvījjamānā lokasmim. Kā-tame cha?

4. Idh’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukhasam-vāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa sa-vānena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So<sup>7</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā hānāya pareti<sup>8</sup> no<sup>8</sup> visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no visesagāmi<sup>10</sup>.

5. Idha paṇ’ Ānanda ekacco puggalo sorato hoti sukha-samvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savānena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>6</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarañā visesāya pareti no hānāya, visesagāmi<sup>10</sup> yeva<sup>9</sup> hoti no hānagāmi. Tatr’ Ānanda pa-māṇikā paminanti<sup>11</sup> ‘imassa pi te ‘va’<sup>12</sup> dhammā aparassa pi te ‘va’<sup>12</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇito’ ti? Taṃ hi tesam Ānanda hoti digharattaṃ abhitāya dukkhāya. Tatr’ Ānanda yvāyaṃ puggalo sorato<sup>13</sup> hoti sukhasamvāso, abhinandanti sabrahmacārī ekattavāsenā. Tassa savānena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdhaṃ<sup>14</sup> hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayaṃ

<sup>1</sup> T. M. yā.    <sup>2</sup> T. M. M. ‘sāliṃ.    <sup>3</sup> T. has Kānanda.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. ‘saññā.

<sup>5</sup> M. ‘puggalaparopariye ñāṇe; T. ‘puggalāvārōpariye ñāṇe; M. puggalapariye ñāṇe.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. sāmāyikam.    <sup>7</sup> T. neso.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M. M. reva; T. is extremely spoi-  
led here.    <sup>10</sup> vhesāya<sup>o</sup>    <sup>11</sup> Ph. minanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. sur’

<sup>14</sup> T. M. M. suppaṭi in lieu of pi pati

Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalena abhikkantā-taro ca paṇītataro ca. Taṃ kissa hetu? Imam<sup>1</sup> Ānanda puggalam dhammasoto nibbati. Tadanantaram<sup>2</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tāthāgatena? Tasmū ti h'Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha, mā puggalesu<sup>3</sup> pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>4</sup> h'Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan' assa mādiso.

6. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato<sup>5</sup> hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti, tassa<sup>6</sup> savaṇena pi akataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>7</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

7. Idha<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa lobhadhammā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi kataṃ hoti . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . .

8. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi akataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi appaṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>10</sup> pi vimuttiṃ na labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā hānāya paretī no visesāya, hānagāmi yeva<sup>11</sup> hoti no visesagāmi.

9. Idha pan' Ānanda ekaccassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayañ c'assa vacīsaṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savaṇena pi kataṃ hoti, bāhusaccena pi kataṃ hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi paṭividdham hoti, sāmāyikam<sup>12</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. So kāyassa bheda parammaraṇā vise-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. imaṇ c'; S. imaṇ h'.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. T. tadant<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> dadant<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> S. inserts ca.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = guṇakhaṇanam pāpuṇāti; T. M<sub>6</sub> maṇṇāti.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. avigato *throughout*.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe || samayena samayañ c'assa vacī<sup>o</sup>, as in 8.

<sup>7</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva.      <sup>8</sup> in Ph. 7. and 8. are missing.

<sup>9</sup> M. la.      <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>11</sup> M. deva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> neva.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

sāya paretī no hānāya, visesagāmī yeva<sup>1</sup> hoti no hānagāmī. Tatr' Ānanda pamāṇikā pamiṇanti 'imassa pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā aparassa<sup>3</sup> pi te 'va<sup>2</sup> dhammā, kasmā tesam eko hīno eko paṇīto' ti? Tam<sup>4</sup> hi<sup>4</sup> tesam Ānanda hoti dīgha-rattam ahitāya dukkhāya. Tatr' Ānanda yassa puggalassa kodhamāno adhigato hoti, samayena samayaṇ c'assa vacī-saṅkhārā uppajjanti. Tassa savanena pi katam hoti, bāhu-saccena pi katam hoti, diṭṭhiyā pi patividdham hoti, sāmā-yikam<sup>5</sup> pi vimuttiṃ labhati. Ayam Ānanda puggalo amunā purimena puggalēna abhikantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imam h'Ānanda<sup>6</sup> puggalam dhammasoto nibbahati. Tadanantaram<sup>7</sup> ko jāneyya aññatra Tathāgatena? Tasmā ti h' Ānanda mā puggalesu pamāṇikā ahuvattha<sup>8</sup>, mā puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhittha. Khaññati<sup>9</sup> h' Ānanda<sup>10</sup> puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇhanto. Aham vā Ānanda puggalesu pamāṇam gaṇheyyam, yo vā pan'assa mādiso.

Kā c'Ānanda Migasālā upāsikā balā ayyattā ambakā<sup>11</sup> ambakapaññā<sup>12</sup> ke ca purisapuggalaparopariyaññāne<sup>13</sup>! Ime kho Ānanda cha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Yathārūpena Ānanda sīlena Purāṇo samannāgato ahosi<sup>14</sup>, tathārūpena sīlena Isidatto samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nāy-idha Purāṇo Isidattassa gatim<sup>15</sup> pi aññassa<sup>16</sup>. Yathārūpāya ca Ānanda paññāya Isidatto samannāgato ahosi, tathārūpāya paññāya Purāṇo samannāgato abhaviṣṣa. Nāy-idha Isidatto Purāṇassa gatim<sup>17</sup> pi aññassa. Iti kho Ānanda ime puggalā ubho ekaṅgaḥiṇā ti.

### XLV.

1. Dālididiyam<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave dukkham lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evam bhante.' Yam pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. deva; Ph. neva; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> reva. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. parassa. <sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sam<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. c'Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. tadant<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. ahu. <sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> manñati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert puggalo.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. amma<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. 'saññā.

<sup>12</sup> M. purisapuggalā<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> 'puggalapare pariye ñāne; M<sub>6</sub> 'paropariye ñāne. <sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. gati. <sup>15</sup> T. aññatarassa.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da<sup>o</sup> <sup>17</sup> T. dā<sup>o</sup>

assako anālīko<sup>1</sup> iṇaṃ ādiyati, iṇādānaṃ<sup>2</sup> pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo<sup>3</sup> assako anālīko iṇaṃ ādiyitvā vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunāti, vaḍḍhi pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko vaḍḍhiṃ paṭisunītvā kālābhatam<sup>4</sup> vaḍḍhiṃ na deti, codenti pi naṃ, codanā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko codiyamāno na deti, anucaranti pi naṃ, anucariyā pi bhikkhave dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ pi bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko anucariyamāno na deti, bandhanti pi naṃ, bandhanam pi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Iti kho bhikkhave dālid-diyam<sup>5</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, iṇādānaṃ<sup>6</sup> pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, vaḍḍhi pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, codanā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, anucariyā pi dukkhā lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino, bandhanam pi dukkhaṃ lokasmiṃ kāmabhogino.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci saddhā natthi kusalesu dhammesu, hiri natthi kusalesu dhammesu, ottappaṃ natthi kusalesu dhammesu, viriyam natthi kusalesu dhammesu, paññā natthi kusalesu dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup>.

2. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>7</sup> sād-dhāya asati kusalesu dhammesu, hiriya asati kusalesu dhammesu, ottappe asati kusalesu dhammesu, viriye asati kusalesu dhammesu, paññāya asati kusalesu dhammesu kāyena duccaritam carati, vācāya duccaritam carati, manasā duccaritam carati. Idam assa iṇādānasmiṃ<sup>8</sup> vadāmi. So tassa kāyaduccaritassa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati<sup>9</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū'<sup>10</sup> ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> anālīko; (T. anālīko *twice*); M<sub>7</sub> anālī<sup>o</sup>; S. anaddhiko *throughout*. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> iṇādānaṃ. <sup>3</sup> T. dā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kālāgataṃ; T. kālābhatam. <sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> T. iṇa<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. yo. <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ina<sup>o</sup>; S. <sup>o</sup>namhi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. padahati. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> jaññū *throughout*.

saṅkappeti<sup>1</sup>, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati<sup>2</sup>. So tassa vacīduccaritaṣṣa paṭicchādanahetu . . . pe . . . So tassa manoduccaritaṣṣa paṭicchādanahetu pāpikaṃ icchaṃ paṇidāhati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti icchati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti saṅkappeti, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti vācam bhāsati, 'mā maṃ jaññū' ti kāyena parakkamati. Idam assa vadḍhiyā vadāmi. Tam enaṃ pesalā sabrahmacārī evaṃ āhamsu: Ayaṇ ca<sup>3</sup> so āyasmā evaṃ-kārī evaṃsamācāro<sup>4</sup> ti. Idam assa codanāya vadāmi. Tam enaṃ ārañṇagataṃ vā rukkhamaṇḍalagataṃ vā suñṇāgāragataṃ vā vipphaṇṇasārasahagatā pāpakā akusalavitakkā samudācaranti<sup>5</sup>. Idam assa anucariyāya vadāmi.

3. Sa kho so bhikkhave daliddo assako anālīko<sup>6</sup> kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā nirayabandhane<sup>7</sup> vā bajjhati tiracchānayaṇibandhane<sup>7</sup> vā. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekabandhanaṃ<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi evaṃdārūpaṃ evaṃkaṭukaṃ<sup>10</sup> evaṃ-antarāyakaṃ anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya, yathayidaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave nirayabandhanaṃ vā tiracchānayaṇibandhanaṃ vā ti.

Daliddiyaṃ<sup>12</sup> dukkhaṃ loke ipādānaṃ<sup>13</sup> ca vuccati, daliddo ipam ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>14</sup> vihaññati, tato anucaranti nāṃ, bandhanaṃ pi nigacchati, etaṃ hi bandhanaṃ dukkhaṃ kāmālābhābhijappinaṃ<sup>15</sup>. Tath' eva<sup>16</sup> ariyavinaye<sup>17</sup> saddhā yassa na vijjati,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. 'okappati.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. *continue*: Idam assa vadḍhiyā ti (sic) vadāmi and so on. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>7</sub> 'sama'; T. 'samāsacāro'; M. Ph. 'samāno.

<sup>5</sup> M. anucaranti. <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'yo. <sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'nena; T. 'no.

<sup>8</sup> M. S. ekaṃ b'

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. S. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. 'dukkhaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> yathā <sup>12</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. da

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ina; Ph. ipamāraṇ.

<sup>14</sup> T. kujjamāno; M<sub>7</sub> tujjamāno; M<sub>6</sub> tuccha

<sup>15</sup> T. 'lābhā pi jappinaṃ.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. tato 'va; M. inserts ca after tath' eva.

<sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ariye vi



ahiriko anottāpi<sup>1</sup> pāpakammavinicchayo<sup>2</sup>  
 kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā vacīduccaritaṇi ca  
 manoduccaritaṃ katvā 'mā maṃ jaññū<sup>3</sup>' ti icchati.  
 So samsappati<sup>4</sup> kāyena vācāya uda cetasā  
 pāpakammaṃ pavaḍḍhento tattha tattha punappunam,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano  
 daliddo iṇaṃ ādāya bhuñjamāno<sup>5</sup> vihaññati.  
 Tato anucaranti naṃ saṅkappā mānasā dukkhā  
 gāme vā yadi vāraññe yassa vipphaṇisārajā,  
 so pāpakammo dummedho jānaṃ dukkaṭaṃ attano  
 yonim aññataraṃ gantvā niraye vā pi bajjhati,  
 etaṃ hi bāndhanaṃ dukkhaṃ<sup>6</sup> yambhā dhīro pamuccati<sup>7</sup>.  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi dadaṃ cittaṃ pasādayaṃ  
 ubhayattha kaṭaggāho<sup>8</sup> saddhassa gharam esino  
 ditṭhadhammahitatthāya<sup>9</sup> samparāyasukhāya ca:  
 'evam etaṃ gahaṭṭhānaṃ cāgo puññaṃ pavaḍḍhati.  
 Tath'eva ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> saddhā yassa patitṭhita  
 hirimaṇo ca ottāpi<sup>11</sup> paññavā sīlasamvuto,  
 eso kho ariyavinaye<sup>10</sup> 'sukhajīvi' ti<sup>12</sup> vuccati  
 nirāmisam sukhaṃ laddhā upekkhaṃ adhititṭhati.  
 Pañca nīvaraṇe hitvā niccaṃ āradḍhaviriyo  
 jhānāni upasampajja ekodi nīpako sato:  
 evaṃ<sup>13</sup> ñatvā yathābhūtaṃ sabbasaññojanakkhaye<sup>14</sup>  
 sabbaso anupādāya sammā cittaṃ vimuccati.  
 Tassa<sup>15</sup> sammāvimuttassa nāpaṃ ce<sup>16</sup> hoti tādino  
 'akuppā me vimutti' ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye:  
 etaṃ kho paramaṃ nāpaṃ, etaṃ sukhaṃ anuttaraṃ,  
 asokaṃ virajaṃ khemaṃ, etaṃ āpāyaṃ<sup>17</sup> uttamaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. 'ottappi'; S. 'ttappi.

<sup>2</sup> M. S. 'vinibbayo' (S. 'kammaṃ vi'); T. 'vinicchaye';  
 M. papakam pi vinicchayo. <sup>3</sup> T. M. M. jamaṇa.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. samsappati. <sup>5</sup> M. tujjā; M. tuccā; T. vujja.  
<sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>7</sup> Ph. M. M. pavucca.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kaḍḍha; M. kavaggaḥ. <sup>9</sup> T. ditṭhadhamme hi.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. M. ariya vi. <sup>11</sup> M. S. 'ottappi'; Ph. M. 'ttappi.

<sup>12</sup> S. 'sukham j'; Ph. 'sukhaṃ jvitaṃ'. <sup>13</sup> M. S. 'etam.

<sup>14</sup> T. M. 'etam'. <sup>15</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by Ph. M.; M. kho; T. kho.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. 'etam'; M. 'etam'; M. 'etam'; M. 'etam'.

## XLVI.

1. Evaṃ<sup>1</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayam āyasmā Mahācundo Cetīsu viharati Sahajātiyam<sup>2</sup>. Tatra kho āyasmā Mahācundo bhikkhū āmantesi: — Āvuso bhikkhavo<sup>3</sup> ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Mahācundassa paccasosum. Āyasmā Mahācundo etad avoca: —

2. Idha āvuso dhammayogā bhikkhū jhāyī bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>4</sup> ime pana «jhāyino<sup>5</sup> 'mhā jhāyino 'mhā<sup>6</sup>» ti jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> pajjhāyanti<sup>8</sup>, kim h'ime<sup>9</sup> jhāyanti, kint'ime<sup>10</sup> jhāyanti, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> jhāyanti<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya<sup>13</sup> devamanussānam.

3. Idha panāvuso jhāyī bhikkhū dhammayoge bhikkhū apasādentī<sup>14</sup> ime pana «dhammayog'ambhā dhammayog'ambhā» ti uddhatā unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇavācā<sup>15</sup> muṭṭhasati<sup>16</sup> asampajānā asamāhitā vibbhantacittā pākatiṇḍriyā, kim h'ime<sup>17</sup> dhammayogā, kint'ime<sup>18</sup> dhammayogā<sup>18</sup>, katham h'ime<sup>11</sup> dhammayogā<sup>7</sup> ti? Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukhāya bahuno<sup>12</sup> janassa<sup>12</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

4. Idha panāvuso dhammayogū bhikkhū dhammayogānam yeva<sup>19</sup> bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti, no jhāyīnam bhikkhūnam vaṇṇam bhāsanti. Tattha dhammayogā ca

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Sayamjātiyam; M<sub>5</sub> Assāsañcātiyam; S. Sañjō

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>5</sub> 've. <sup>4</sup> T. āvāsādentī; M<sub>7</sub> assādentī.

<sup>5</sup> T. jhāyī. <sup>6</sup> T. jhāyīnā 'mho (sic).

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ujjhō; M<sub>7</sub> upajjhō

<sup>8</sup> M. adds nijjhāyanti avajjhāyanti; T. adds ajjhāyanti; M<sub>6</sub> ajjhō; M<sub>7</sub> apajjhā <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. kim ime.

<sup>10</sup> T. kim h'ime; M<sub>6</sub> omits these three words.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>5</sub> katham ime.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>5</sub> bahujanassa; M<sub>6</sub> M. bahujano janassa.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M<sub>5</sub>. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> appa<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> T. viciṇṇa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. 'tino. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kim ime; M<sub>5</sub> tihi me dho, then katham.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> Ph. c'eva.

bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno<sup>1</sup> janassa<sup>2</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

5. Idha pañvuso jhāyī bhikkhū jhāyinaṃ yeva bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti, no dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ<sup>3</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti. Tattha jhāyī ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, dhammayogā ca bhikkhū na ppasīdanti, na ca bahujanahitāya paṭipannā honti bahujanasukkhāya bahuno<sup>4</sup> janassa<sup>5</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

6. Dhammayogā samānā jhāyinaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmū ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete<sup>6</sup> āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye amataṃ dhātum kāyena phusitvā<sup>7</sup> viharanti. Tasmā ti hāvuso evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: — .

7. Jhāyī samānā dhammayogānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsissāmū ti.

Evaṃ hi vo āvuso sikkhitabbaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Acchariyā h'ete āvuso puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ye gambhīraṃ atthapadaṃ paññāya ativijjha passantī ti.

## XLVII.

1. Atha kho Moliyasīvako<sup>8</sup> paribbājako yena Bhagavāten<sup>9</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>6</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Moliyasīvako paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sanditṭhiko dhammo sanditṭhiko dhammo ti bhante vuccatī. Kittāvatā nu<sup>7</sup> kho bhante sanditṭhiko dhammo hotī<sup>8</sup> akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko<sup>9</sup> paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī<sup>9</sup> ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub>. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bahujano janassa. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>8</sub> hi te. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>8</sub> phussō; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> phassitva; T. passitvā.

<sup>5</sup> M. Molisivako; Ph. Molasiṅvako, but at the other place Moli<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>8</sub> sāvako and Mālisivako; S. Moliyasi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> sārā<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T. <sup>9</sup> M. oneyiko; Ph. oneyyiko.

2. Tena hi Sīvaka tañ ñev' ettha<sup>1</sup> paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi<sup>2</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam lobham 'atthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam lobham 'natthi me ajjhattam lobho' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko<sup>4</sup> dhammo<sup>5</sup> hoti . . .<sup>6</sup> Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Sīvaka, santam vā ajjhattam dosam . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . santam<sup>8</sup> vā ajjhattam moham<sup>9</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam lobhadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam dosadhammam, santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.' Yaṃ kho tvam Sīvaka santam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'atthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam mohadhammam 'natthi me ajjhattam mohadhammo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>10</sup> kho Sīvaka sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>11</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantaṃ<sup>12</sup> . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajja-t-agge pānupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan' ti.

### XLVIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodanīyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇīyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca 'sandiṭṭhiko dhammo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittavatā nu kho bho Gotama

<sup>1</sup> T. tan ev' ettha.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. S. add pi.

<sup>3</sup> T. sandiṭṭhidhammo.    <sup>4</sup> omitted by Ph. M<sub>s</sub>. M<sub>c</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> S. pe.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. omit pe; M. inserts asantam vā ajjhattam dosam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. asantam.    <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. insert asantam vā a<sup>o</sup> moham.

<sup>9</sup> M. S. add pi.    <sup>10</sup> M. 'neyiko; Ph. 'neyviko.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. add bhante; M. Ph. repeat a<sup>o</sup> bh'

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. sārā<sup>o</sup>

sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi<sup>2</sup> ti?

2. Tena hi brāhmaṇa tañ ñev<sup>3</sup> ettha paṭipucchissāmi. Yathā te khomeyya, tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā<sup>2</sup> ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'atthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā<sup>2</sup> ajjhattam rāgaṃ 'natthi me ajjhattam rāgo' ti pajānāsi: evaṃ<sup>3</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti<sup>4</sup>. . . . Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa, santam vā ajjhattam dosaṃ, santam vā ajjhattam moham, santam vā ajjhattam kāyasandosam, santam vā ajjhattam vacīsandosaṃ<sup>5</sup>, santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi ti? 'Evaṃ bho.' Yaṃ kho tvam brāhmaṇa santam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'atthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi, asantam vā ajjhattam manosandosam 'natthi me ajjhattam manosandoso' ti pajānāsi<sup>6</sup>: evaṃ<sup>7</sup> kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko<sup>1</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi ti.

'Abhikkantam bho Gotama, abhikkantam<sup>8</sup> bho Gotama . . .<sup>5</sup> upāsakam<sup>9</sup> maṃ<sup>9</sup> bhavam<sup>9</sup> Gotamo<sup>9</sup> dhāretu ajja-t-agge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan' ti.

## XLIX.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tena kho pana<sup>10</sup> samayena āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano Sāvatthiyaṃ viha-

<sup>1</sup> M. oneyiko; Ph. oneyyiko. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. add pi; T. hi, but beneath the line.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ti; S. adds pe. <sup>5</sup> S. inserts pe.

<sup>6</sup> T. °sī ti, then Yaṃ kho tvam br<sup>o</sup> santam vā a<sup>o</sup> manosandosam 'atthi me and so on. <sup>7</sup> S. adds pi.

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pe || upā<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

ranti Andhavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmā ca Khemo āyasmā ca Sumano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu<sup>1</sup>, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisīno<sup>2</sup> kho āyasmā Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca: 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na<sup>3</sup> evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Khemo. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Khemo 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano acirapakkante āyasmante Khemo Bhagavantam etad avoca 'yo so bhante bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasaññojano samma-d-aññā vimutto, tassa na evam hoti «atthi me seyyo» ti vā «atthi me sadiso» ti vā «atthi me hīno» ti vā' ti. Idam avoca āyasmā Sumano. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho āyasmā Sumano 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti utthāyāsana<sup>4</sup> Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇam katvā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā acirapakkante<sup>5</sup> āyasmante ca<sup>6</sup> Khemo āyasmante<sup>7</sup> ca<sup>7</sup> Sumane bhikkhū āmantesi: —

Evam kho bhikkhave kulaputtā aññaṃ vyākaronti. Attho ca vutto attā ca anupaniṭo. Atha ca pana<sup>8</sup> idh' ekacce moghapurisā hasamānakā<sup>9</sup> maññe<sup>10</sup> aññaṃ vyākaronti, te pācchā vighātaṃ āpajjanti ti.

Na ussesu na<sup>11</sup> omesu<sup>12</sup> samatte<sup>13</sup> nopaniyare<sup>14</sup>

Khīṇā sañjāti<sup>15</sup> vusitaṃ<sup>16</sup> brahmacariyaṃ<sup>17</sup> caranti

Saññojanavippamuttā<sup>18</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omi.    <sup>2</sup> T. omā.    <sup>3</sup> T. tam.    <sup>4</sup> T. upatthā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. S. otesu; T. adds ca.    <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. M<sub>2</sub>.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.; Ph. puts ca after Su<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uld me.    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. okam.    <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> maññe 'va.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> oghesu (? otesu); S. otesu.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. otto; M. S. otthe.    <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> na upa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> khīṇa<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. jāti; T. sajāti.    <sup>16</sup> T. vusita<sup>o</sup>

<sup>17</sup> Ph. 'cariyan ti (omits car<sup>o</sup>).    <sup>18</sup> T. mutto.



## LI.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yenāyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>1</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca: —

2. Kittāvatā nu kho āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>2</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ suṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe cetasa<sup>3</sup> samphuttha-pubbā, te ca samudācaranti, avinīyataṃ ca vijānāti ti? 'Āyasmā kho Ānando bahussuto<sup>4</sup>, paṭibhātu āyasmantaṃ yeva Ānandan' ti. Tena h'āvuso Sāriputta<sup>5</sup> suṇāhi, sādhu-kam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosi. Āyasmā Ānando etad avoca: —

3. Idhāvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu dhammaṃ pariyaṇunāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātakaṃ abbhutadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; yathāsutaṃ<sup>6</sup> yathā-pariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasa<sup>7</sup> anuṇitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>8</sup> manasānupekkhati; yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussuta<sup>9</sup> āgatāgamū dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmim āvāse vassaṃ upeti<sup>10</sup>, te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati<sup>11</sup> paripaṇhāti<sup>12</sup> 'idaṃ<sup>13</sup> bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho' ti? Tassa te<sup>14</sup> āyasmanto<sup>15</sup> avīraṇā c'eva vivaranti, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti<sup>16</sup>, anekavibhesu ca kaṅkhātthāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Ettāvatā<sup>17</sup> kho

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sāra°    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asu°    <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>3</sub>. cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. bahusuto.    <sup>5</sup> S. *inserts* dhammaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. *insert* so before yathā°    <sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. M<sub>3</sub>. vicarati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bahusutā.    <sup>9</sup> Ph. *has the plural*.    <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>2</sub>. idha.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. te tassa.    <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. *mato; omits ! by S.*

<sup>13</sup> M. uttānikar°    <sup>14</sup> S. *adds* nu.



āvuso Sāriputta bhikkhu assutañ<sup>1</sup> c'eva dhammaṃ sūṇāti, sutā c'assa dhammā na sammosaṃ gacchanti, ye c'assa dhammā pubbe<sup>2</sup> cetasā<sup>3</sup> sampluṭṭhapubbā, te ca samudācaranti, aviññātā ca vijānāti ti.

4. Acchariyaṃ āvuso abbhntaṃ āvuso, yāva sabbhāsitañ<sup>4</sup> c'idam<sup>4</sup> āyasmatā Ānandena. Imehi ca mayaṃ<sup>5</sup> chahi dhammehi samannāgataṃ<sup>6</sup> āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ dhārema<sup>7</sup>.

5. Āyasmā<sup>8</sup> hi<sup>9</sup> Ānando<sup>10</sup> dhammaṃ pariyāpuṇāti suttaṃ geyyaṃ veyyākaraṇaṃ gāthaṃ udānaṃ itivuttakaṃ jātaṃ abbhntadhammaṃ vedallaṃ; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ deseti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena paresaṃ vāceti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ vitthārena sajjhāyaṃ karoti; āyasmā Ānando yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>11</sup> manasānupekkaṭṭhi; āyasmā Ānando yasmiṃ āvāse therā bhikkhū viharanti bahussutā āgataṃ dhammadharā vinayadharā mātikādhara, tasmiṃ āvāse vāsaṃ upeti, te āyasmā Ānando kāleṃ kaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti idam bhante kathaṃ, imassa kvattho<sup>12</sup> ti? Te āyasmato Ānandaṃ avivaṭaṇṇaṃ c'eva vivaraṇṇaṃ, anuttānikataṃ ca uttānikaronti, anekavihiṭṭesu ca kaṅkhāṭṭhāniyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti ti.

## LII.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi, sammodaniyaṃ<sup>13</sup> kathaṃ sārāṇiyaṃ<sup>14</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca: —

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. asu° . <sup>2</sup> omitted by T. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, cetaso.

<sup>4</sup> T. °tam idam. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. °to ti; Ph. °tā ti. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. vādema.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. so āy° <sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T.

<sup>10</sup> T. continues: yathāsutaṃ . . . sajjhāyaṃ karoti.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °carati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. Jāṇuso°; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, Jāṇussoṇi.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, pe[ṭ]viti° <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sārā°

2. Khattiyā bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā<sup>1</sup> kim pariyosānā ti? 'Khattiyā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā balā-dhiṭṭhānā<sup>2</sup> paṭhavibhinivesā<sup>3</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Brāhmaṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Brāhmaṇa kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā mantādhīṭṭhānā yaññābhinivesā brahmalokapariyosānā' ti.

Gahapatikā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Gahapatikā kho brāhmaṇa bhogaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā sippādhīṭṭhānā kammantābhinivesā niṭṭhitakammantapariyosānā' ti.

Itthi pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Itthi kho brāhmaṇa purisaḍhippāyā alaṅkārupavicārā puttādhīṭṭhānā asapatibhinivesā<sup>4</sup> issariyapariyosānā' ti.

Corā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Corā kho brāhmaṇa ādānaḍhippāyā gahaṇūpavicārā<sup>5</sup> satthādhīṭṭhānā andhakārābhinivesā adassanapariyosānā' ti.

Samāṇā pana bho Gotama kim adhippāyā kim upavicārā kim adhiṭṭhānā kim abhinivesā kim pariyosānā ti? 'Samāṇā kho brāhmaṇa khantisoraccaḍhippāyā paññūpavicārā<sup>6</sup> silādhīṭṭhānā akiñcaṇṇābhinivesā<sup>6</sup> nibbānapariyosānā' ti.

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ<sup>7</sup> bho<sup>7</sup> Gotama<sup>7</sup>, khattiyānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṃ ca upavicāraṃ ca adhiṭṭhānaṃ ca abhinivesaṃ ca pariyosānaṃ ca, brāhmaṇānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . gahapatikānam<sup>9</sup> pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . itthinam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo jānāti . . . corānam pi bhavaṃ Gotamo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vinivesā throughout.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. phal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> M. vibhi<sup>o</sup>; S. vi abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub> paṭhavinivesā; M<sub>7</sub> paṭhavivivesā.    <sup>4</sup> all MSS. except S. have asapatī<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> gahaṇ<sup>o</sup>    <sup>6</sup> M. S. akiñcaṇā; Ph. akiñcā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. gahapatīnam.

jānāti . . . samayānam pi bhavam Gotamo jānāti adhippāyaṇ ca upavicaraṇ ca adhiṭṭhānaṇ ca abhinivesaṇ ca pariyoṣāmaṇ ca. Abhikkantaṇ bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . upāsakaṇ maṇ bhavaṇ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭa-t-agge paṇu-  
pettaṇ saraṇaṇ gataṇ ti.

### LIII.

1. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṇ sammodi, sammodaniyaṇ kathaṇ sārāṇiyaṇ<sup>3</sup> vitisāretvā ekamantaṇ nisīdi. Ekamantaṇ nisīno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṇ etad avoca: —

2. Atthi nu kho bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṇ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti? 'Atthi kho<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṇ yo ca attho samparāyiko' ti. Katamo pana bho Gotama eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato, yo ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṇ yo ca attho samparāyiko ti?

3. 'Appamādo kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṇ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathū pi brāhmaṇa yāni kūnici jaṅgamānaṇ<sup>5</sup> pāṇānaṇ<sup>6</sup> padajātāni<sup>6</sup>, sabbāni<sup>3</sup> tāni<sup>3</sup> hatthipade samodhānaṇ gacchanti, hatthipadaṇ tesam aggamaṇ akkhāyati<sup>7</sup>, evaṇ eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulikato<sup>4</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggayha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva atthaṇ yo ca attho samparāyiko. Seyyathū pi brāhmaṇa kūṭāgārassa yā kāci gopānasiyo, sabbā tā kūṭaṅgamā kūṭaninnā kūṭasamosaraṇā, kūṭaṇ tāsam aggamaṇ akkhāyati, evaṇ eva kho

<sup>1</sup> M. 1a; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> M. sārā<sup>o</sup>; omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> S. inserts yo.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. jaṅgalānaṇ.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> padānaṇ jātāni.

<sup>7</sup> M., Ph. S. add yad idaṇ mahantaṭṭhena (S. °tattena).

brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa babbajalāyako<sup>2</sup> babbajam<sup>3</sup> lāyitvā agge gahetvā odhunāti nidhunāti<sup>4</sup> nicchedeti<sup>5</sup>, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ambapiṇḍiṇi<sup>8</sup> vaṇṭacchinnāya<sup>9</sup> yāni kānici ambāni vaṇṭūpanibandhanāni<sup>10</sup>, sabbāni<sup>11</sup> tāni tadanvayāni bhavanti, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>12</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa ye keci khuddarājāno<sup>13</sup>, sabbe te raṇṇo cakkavattissa anuvuttā<sup>14</sup> bhavanti, rājā tesam cakkavatti aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . Seyyathā pi brāhmaṇa yā kāci tārakarūpanam pabbā, sabbā tā candassa<sup>16</sup> pabbāya kalam<sup>17</sup> nāgghanti<sup>18</sup> soḷasim. candappabbā<sup>19</sup> tāsam aggam akkhāyati, evam eva kho brāhmaṇa appamādo eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>20</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggaḥha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>21</sup>. Ayaṃ kho brāhmaṇa eko dhammo bhāvito bahulīkato<sup>22</sup> ubho atthe samadhiggaḥha tiṭṭhati: diṭṭhadhammikaṇ c'eva attham yo ca attho samparāyiko<sup>23</sup> ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama, abhikkantaṃ<sup>24</sup> bho Gotama . . . pe<sup>25</sup> . . . upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu aṭṭha-āgga paṇupetaṃ sarayaṃ gataṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. pha; omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> T. ḥam l<sup>o</sup>; M. jā l<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. S. pabb<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>3</sup> M. ḥā. + omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>4</sup> M. nicchāreti; Ph. cchoreti; M. cchoreti; S. nicchādeti (v. l. nipphoṭeti); M. nipphoṭeti; T. niccoṭeti; M. (Com.) nicchedeti ti bahāyā vā rukkhe vā paharati.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. odd appamādo eko dhammo.

<sup>6</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M. M. <sup>8</sup> Ph. piṇḍassa.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>10</sup> S. vaṇṭo; M. Ph. vaṇṭaparibhandhāni (sic).

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>12</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.

<sup>13</sup> S. khuddaka; T. M. M. khuḍḍo <sup>14</sup> Ph. c'antā.

<sup>15</sup> T. M. candimāya; M. candimā. <sup>16</sup> S. kalam.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. n'aggho <sup>18</sup> T. M. candi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>19</sup> S. insert<sup>s</sup> yo.

<sup>20</sup> Ph. 'ko ti. <sup>21</sup> T. does not repeat this locution.

<sup>22</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M.

## LIV.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati. Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Dhammiko jātibhūmiyaṃ āvāsiko hoti sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattasu āvāsesu. Tatra sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>1</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti, na saṇṭhanti<sup>3</sup>, riñcanti āvāsaṃ. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅghaṃ paccupaṭṭhitā<sup>4</sup> cīvarapiṇḍa-pātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha kho pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayaṃ kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>5</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā<sup>2</sup> rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsaṃ; yaṃ nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbajeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocuṃ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imamahā āvāsā, alā te idha vāsenā' ti.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tamhā āvāsā aññaṃ<sup>5</sup> āvāsaṃ<sup>6</sup> agamāsi. Tatra<sup>7</sup> pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati<sup>8</sup> roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vitud° *throughout*.      <sup>2</sup> T. also vitud°

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> saṇṭhahanti *throughout*.      <sup>4</sup> T. parūpa°

<sup>5</sup> T. vitudetī.      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. aññāvāsaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. añnatra.      <sup>8</sup> T. vitudetī.

canti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayam kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati vihiṃsati vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; yan nūna mayam āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ pabbājeyyāmā' ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimso, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Dhammikaṃ etad avocum 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko imambā pi āvāsā, alan te idha vāsenā' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko tambā pi āvāsā aññaṃ āvāsam agamāsi. Tatra pi sudam āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati paribhāsati<sup>1</sup> vihiṃsati<sup>2</sup> vitudati roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā<sup>3</sup> paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam. Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'mayam kho bhikkhusaṅgham paccupaṭṭhitā cīvara-piṇḍapātāsenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>4</sup>, atha ca pana āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam; ko nu kho hetu, ko paccayo yena āgantukā bhikkhū pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti, riñcanti āvāsam' ti? Atha kho jātibhūmikānaṃ upāsakānaṃ etad ahosi 'ayam<sup>5</sup> kho āyasmā Dhammiko āgantuke bhikkhū akkosati . . . pe . . . roseti vācāya, te ca āgantukā bhikkhū āyasmatā Dhammikenā akkosiyamānā paribhāsiyamānā vihesiyamānā vitudiyamānā rosiyamānā vācāya pakkamanti na saṇṭhanti,

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pe 1 roseti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. vihesati.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after akko: rosiya<sup>o</sup> and so on.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'rehi.      <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. pe 'yan nūna.

riñcanti āvāsāṇi; yaṁ nūna mayāṁ āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ pabbājeyyāma sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi<sup>1</sup> ti. Atha kho jātibhūmikā upāsakā yena āyasmā Dhammiko ten' upasaṅkamimsu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ etad avocaṁ 'pakkamatu bhante āyasmā Dhammiko sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

4. Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'pabbājito kho 'mhi jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi, kahan nu kho dāni gacchāmi' ti? Atha kho āyasmato Dhammikassa etad ahosi 'yaṁ nūna haṁ yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkammeyyaṁ' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Dhammiko pattacivaram ādāya yena Rājagahaṁ tena pakkāmi, anupubbenā yena Rājagahaṁ Gijjhakūṭo<sup>2</sup> pabbato<sup>2</sup>, yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantaṁ abhivādetvā ekamantaṁ nisīdi. Ekamantaṁ nisinnaṁ kho āyasmantaṁ Dhammikaṁ Bhagavā etad avoca 'handa kuto nu tvaṁ brāhmaṇa Dhammika āgacchasi' ti? 'Pabbājito ahaṁ bhante jātibhūmikehi upāsakehi sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṁ sattahi āvāsehi' ti.

Alaṁ brāhmaṇa Dhammika, kin te iminā? Yaṁ taṁ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṁ tato tato pabbājito mam eva santike āgacchasi.

5. Bhūtapubbaṁ brāhmaṇa Dhammika sāmuddikā vānija tīradassim sakunaṁ gahetvā nāvāya samuddaṁ ajjhogāhanti<sup>3</sup>. Te<sup>4</sup> atīradakkhiṇiyā<sup>5</sup> nāvāya tīradassim sakunaṁ muñcanti. So gacchat' eva<sup>6</sup> puratthimaṁ disaṁ, gacchati pacchimaṁ disaṁ, gacchati uttaraṁ disaṁ, gacchati dakkhiṇaṁ disaṁ, gacchati uddhaṁ, gacchati anudisaṁ. Sace so samantā tīraṁ passati, tathā gatako<sup>7</sup> va<sup>8</sup> hoti. Sace pana so samantā tīraṁ na passati, tam eva nāvaṁ paccāgacchati. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yaṁ taṁ tato tato pabbājenti, so tvaṁ tato tato pabbājito mam' eva santike<sup>9</sup> āgacchasi.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ote. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ote. <sup>3</sup> T. oḡayanti. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hi.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oḡassiyā; S. oḡassaniyā (v. l. oḡakkhiṇiyā).

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. gacchati. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. gato: <sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> oḡkam.

6. Bhūtapubbam brāhmaṇa Dhammika rañño Koravyassa Suppatittho<sup>1</sup> nāma nigrodharājā ahosi pañcasākho sīta-  
 cchāyo mānorama<sup>2</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana brāhmaṇa  
 Dhammika nigrodharājassa dvādasa yojanāni abhiniveso  
 ahosi, pañca yojanāni mūlasantānakānam<sup>3</sup>. Suppatitthassa  
 kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa tāva<sup>4</sup>  
 mahantāni phalāni ahesum. Seyyathā pi nāma ālhakathā-  
 likā<sup>5</sup>, evam assa sādūni phalāni ahesum, seyyathā pi nāma  
 khuddam, madhum<sup>6</sup> anīlakam<sup>7</sup>. Suppatitthassa kho pana  
 brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa ekam khandham rūjā  
 paribhuñjati saddhim itthāgārena, ekam khandham bala-  
 kāyo paribhuñjati, ekam khandham negamajānapadā<sup>8</sup> pari-  
 bhuñjanti, ekam khandham samānabrāhmaṇā paribhuñjanti,  
 ekam khandham migapakkhiyo<sup>9</sup> paribhuñjanti. Suppatit-  
 thassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika nigrodharājassa na  
 koci phalāni rakkhati<sup>10</sup>. Na ca sudam<sup>11</sup> aññamaññas-  
 sa<sup>12</sup> phalāni himsanti. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika  
 aññataro puriso Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatat-  
 tham phalāni bhakkhitvā<sup>13</sup> sākham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkāmi.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitthe<sup>15</sup> nigrodharāje<sup>16</sup>  
 adhivatthāya devatāya etad ahosi 'acchariyam vata bho  
 abbhutam vata bho, yāva<sup>17</sup> pāpo<sup>18</sup> manusso yatra hi nāma  
 Suppatitthassa nigrodharājassa yāvatattham phalāni bhak-  
 khitvā sākham bhañjitvā<sup>14</sup> pakkamissati, yau nūna Sup-  
 patittho nigrodharājā āyatim phalam na dadeyyā' ti.  
 Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatittho nigrodharājā  
 āyatim phalam nādāsi<sup>19</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika

<sup>1</sup> M. Supa° throughout. <sup>2</sup> Ph. °rammo.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mūlaka°; Ph. °kāni.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by S.; but mentioned as v. l. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. alha°

<sup>6</sup> M. S. khudda° (M. °dhu).

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. anīlakam; M<sub>6</sub> (Com.) anīlan ti niddosum.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. °janapadā.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> °kkhino; S. °kkhiniyo; M. migā; Ph. migamā.

<sup>10</sup> T. pakkhati. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. puna. <sup>12</sup> Ph. aññassa.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> pakkhitvā. <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhijjivā. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. 'titthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °rajassa. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. yāvatā.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. pāpa° <sup>19</sup> Ph. S. na ad°



rājā Koravyo yena Sakko devānam indo ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Sakkaṃ devānam indaṃ etad avoca 'yagghe mārisa jāneyyāsi, Suppatitṭho nigrodharājā phalaṃ na deti' ti? Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā<sup>2</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>3</sup> āgantvā Suppatitṭhaṃ nigrodharājaṃ pātesi<sup>4</sup> ummūlam akāsi<sup>5</sup>. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo yena Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthā devatā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Suppatitṭhe nigrodharāje adhivatthaṃ devataṃ etad avoca 'kin nu tvaṃ devate dukkhī dummanā assumukhī rudamānā<sup>6</sup> ekamantaṃ ṭhitā' ti? 'Tathā hi pana me mārisa bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Api nu tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme ṭhitāya<sup>8</sup> bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana mārisa Rukkho<sup>9</sup> rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti? 'Idh'eva<sup>10</sup> devate rukkhassa mūlaṃ mūlatthikā haranti, tacaṃ tacatthikā haranti, pattaṃ pattatthikā haranti, pupphaṃ pupphatthikā haranti, phalaṃ phalattikā haranti, na ca tena<sup>11</sup> devatāya<sup>12</sup> anattamanatā vā anabhinandi<sup>13</sup> vā karaṇīyā: evaṃ kho devate rukkho rukkhadhamme ṭhito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhitāy eva kho me mārisa rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> bhusā vātavutṭhi āgantvā bhavanaṃ pātesi<sup>7</sup> ummūlam akāsi' ti. 'Sace kho tvaṃ devate rukkhadhamme<sup>14</sup> titṭheyyāsi, siyā pi<sup>15</sup> te bhavanaṃ yathāpure' ti. Thassāṃ<sup>16</sup> ahaṃ

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'khāresi; M. iddhiyābh' abhi'

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. bhusā throughout. <sup>3</sup> T. vāta-utṭhi; M. vātava'

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. S. pavātesī (S. v. l. pātesi). <sup>5</sup> T. 'laṃ c'ake

<sup>6</sup> Ph. continues: eta Supp' nigrodha' adhi' devatā etad abhi. Tathā and so on.

<sup>7</sup> T. papātesi; M. papātehi and 'tesī; M. Ph. S. pavātesī.

<sup>8</sup> S. 'ta. omitted by Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. idha.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. v. T. ta.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. 'abhi'ā'ā'ā' v. l. in S.; M. 'ā'ā'. <sup>12</sup> T. dhamma.

<sup>13</sup> S. v. l. by M. Ph. S. <sup>14</sup> S. titṭheyyāsi; M. 'ā'ā'ā'.

mārisa rukkhadhamme, hotu me bhavanam yathāpure' ti. 'Atha kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sakko devānam indo tathārūpaṃ iddhābhisaṅkhāraṃ abhisaṅkhāsi<sup>1</sup>, yathā bhusā vātavutthi āgantvā Suppatittham nigrodharājaṃ us-sāpesi, sacchavīni<sup>2</sup> mūlāni ahesum. Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika api nu taṃ<sup>3</sup> samaṇadhamme<sup>4</sup> tthitaṃ jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājeyyum<sup>5</sup> sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvāsehi' ti? 'Kathaṃ pana<sup>6</sup> bhante samaṇo samaṇadhamme<sup>7</sup> tthito hoti' ti? 'Idha brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo akkosantaṃ na paccakkosati, rosantaṃ na paṭiro-sati; bhaṇantaṃ na paṭibhaṇdati: evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa Dhammika samaṇo samaṇadhamme tthito hoti' ti. 'Aṭṭhi-taṃ<sup>8</sup> jeva kho maṃ bhante samaṇadhamme jātibhūmikā upāsakā pabbājesum sabbaso jātibhūmiyaṃ sattahi āvā-sehi' ti.

7. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunetto nāma satthā ahosi tittakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Sunettassa kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anakāni sāvakasatāni ahesum. Sunetto satthā sāvakanāṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni<sup>9</sup> na pasādesum<sup>10</sup>, te kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ niraṃyaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>11</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Sunettassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesum, te kūyassa bhedaṃ parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>12</sup>. Bhūtapubbaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika Mngapakkho<sup>13</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . Arānemi<sup>15</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Kuddālako<sup>16</sup> nāma satthā ahosi . . . Hatthipālo nāma satthā ahosi . . .<sup>17</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. S. 'khāri; Ph. khari.

<sup>2</sup> T. sacca<sup>o</sup>; M. sañcha<sup>o</sup>; Ph. pañcavidhāni. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. asa<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> all MSS. exc. M. have 'jesum. <sup>6</sup> M. nu kho.

<sup>7</sup> T. dhammo. <sup>8</sup> Ph. 'tā. <sup>9</sup> T. cittaṃ.

<sup>10</sup> T. M. padosesum; M. padasesum.

<sup>11</sup> T. M. M. uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>12</sup> T. Mngga<sup>o</sup>; M. S. Muga<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. Arān<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. Kudā<sup>o</sup>; M. Kṇṭā<sup>o</sup> <sup>16</sup> S. pe.

Jotipālo nāma satthā ahoṣi titthakaro kāmesu vitarāgo. Jotipālassa kho panā brāhmaṇa Dhammika satthuno anekāni sāvakasatthāni ahesuṃ. Jotipālo satthā sāvakūnaṃ brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desesi. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentāssa cittāni na<sup>1</sup> pasādesuṃ<sup>2</sup>, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>3</sup>. Ye kho pana brāhmaṇa Dhammika Jotipālassa satthuno brahmalokasahavyatāya dhammaṃ desentassa cittāni pasādesuṃ, te kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarāṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjimsu<sup>4</sup>. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa Dhammika, yo ime cha satthāre<sup>5</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>6</sup> paduṭṭhacitto akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahū so apuññaṃ pasaveyyā<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Evaṃ bhante.'

8. Yo kho<sup>8</sup> brāhmaṇa Dhammika ime cha satthāre<sup>9</sup> titthakare kāmesu vitarāge anekasataparivāre sasāvaka-saṅghe<sup>10</sup> paduṭṭhacitto<sup>11</sup> akkoseyya paribhāseyya, bahū<sup>12</sup> so apuññaṃ pasaveyya. Yo ekaṃ diṭṭhisampannaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭhacitto<sup>13</sup> akkosati paribhāsati, ayaṃ tato bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasavati<sup>14</sup>. Taṃ kissa hetu? Nāhaṃ brāhmaṇa Dhammika ito bahiddhā evarūpim<sup>15</sup> khantiṃ<sup>16</sup> vadāmi yathā 'maṃ sabrahmacārīsu. Tasmā ti ha brāhmaṇa Dhammika evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: —

9. Na no<sup>17</sup> sabrahmacārīsu cittāni paduṭṭhāni bhavissantī ti.

Evaṃ hi<sup>18</sup> te brāhmaṇa Dhammika sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> padosesuṃ; M<sub>7</sub> padesesuṃ.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> uppa<sup>o</sup> <sup>3</sup> S. °ro.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. sāvaka<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pasū<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> dutṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> all MSS. except S. omit this conclusion; M<sub>6</sub> omits also Yo of the following clause. <sup>9</sup> Ph. pasāti.

<sup>10</sup> S. °paṃ. <sup>11</sup> S. °taṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ño; M. Ph. insert after no: sama; S. āma; M<sub>7</sub> avi.

<sup>13</sup> M. kho; omitted by Ph.

Sunetto Mugapakkho<sup>1</sup> ca Aranemi<sup>2</sup> ca brāhmaṇo  
 Kuddālako<sup>3</sup> ahu satthā Hatthipālo ca māṇavo<sup>4</sup>  
 Jotipālo ca govindo ahu sattapurohito<sup>5</sup>.  
 Ahimsakā<sup>6</sup> atitāpse cha satthāro yasassino  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>7</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>10</sup>.  
 Ahesuṃ sāvaka tesāṃ anekāni satāni pi  
 nirāmagandhā karuṇe<sup>11</sup> vimuttā<sup>8</sup> kāmasaññojanātigā<sup>9</sup>  
 kāmarāgaṃ virājetvā brahmalokūpagā ahu<sup>12</sup>.  
 Ye te isi<sup>13</sup> bāhirake vītarāge samāhite  
 paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo yo naro paribhāsati,  
 bāhuṃ ca so pasavati apuññaṃ tādiso naro.  
 Yo c'ekam ditṭhisampannaṃ bhikkhum<sup>14</sup> buddhassa<sup>14</sup>  
 sāvakaṃ<sup>14</sup>

paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo<sup>15</sup> yo naro paribhāsati,  
 ayaṃ<sup>16</sup> tato<sup>17</sup> bahutaraṃ apuññaṃ pasave naro.  
 Na<sup>18</sup> sādthurūpaṃ āside ditṭhiṭṭhānappahāyinaṃ<sup>19</sup>  
 sattamo puggalo eso ariyasaṅghassa vuccati.  
 Avītarāgo kāmesu yassa pañc' indriyā mudū<sup>20</sup>:  
 saddhā sati viriyaṃ ca<sup>21</sup> samatho ca vipassanā<sup>22</sup>,  
 tādisaṃ bhikkhum āsajja pubb'eva upahaññati,  
 attānaṃ upahantvāna<sup>23</sup> pacchā aññaṃ vihimsati.  
 Yo ca rakkhati attānaṃ, rakkhito<sup>24</sup> tassa<sup>25</sup> bāhiro;  
 tasmā rakkheyya attānaṃ<sup>26</sup>, akkhato<sup>27</sup> paṇḍito sadā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. Mugha°; S. Mūga°; M<sub>7</sub> Mūpakkho. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> Aran°

<sup>3</sup> M. Kuṭa°; Ph. Kudā° <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> māṇavo.

<sup>5</sup> T. sattha° <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ahimsete; M<sub>7</sub> °sate; S. abhisekā.

<sup>7</sup> T. °ṇa; M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °no. <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. dhimuttā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °titā; S. °titā. <sup>10</sup> T. ahū; Ph. pahu.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °no; T. °no; M<sub>6</sub> °nā. <sup>12</sup> T. ahum.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub> isi; Ph. idha; M<sub>7</sub> iti.

<sup>14</sup> T. buddhassāva°; M<sub>6</sub> omits bhikkhum. <sup>15</sup> T. tam pa°

<sup>16</sup> Ph. inserts kho. <sup>17</sup> Ph. adds ca vipassanā.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> ditṭhiyā na pahāyinaṃ (M<sub>7</sub> °sinam).

<sup>20</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> °du. <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. S. put ca before vir°

<sup>22</sup> T. °nam.

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °hantvā; S. °hatvāna; M<sub>7</sub> °hattā; T. M<sub>6</sub> add so;

M<sub>7</sub> yo. <sup>24</sup> Ph. akkhato. <sup>25</sup> Ph. v'assa. <sup>26</sup> M. attā.

<sup>27</sup> M. Ph. akuddho.

Dhammikāvaggo pañcamo<sup>1</sup>.

Tass' uddānam:

Nāgamigasulā<sup>2</sup> iṇaṃ Cunda<sup>3</sup> dve 'va<sup>4</sup> sandiṭṭhikaṃ<sup>5</sup>  
 Khema indriya<sup>6</sup> Ānanda<sup>7</sup> khattiya<sup>6</sup> appamādena<sup>8</sup> Dham-  
 miko ti<sup>9</sup>.

## DUTIYA-PANṆĀSAKO.

## LV.

1. Evam<sup>10</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Soṇo Rājagahe viharati Sītavanasmim. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa rahogatassa paṭisallinassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi 'ye kho keci Bhagavaṇo sāvaka ārad-dhaviriya viharanti, ahaṃ tesaṃ aññataro, atha ca panā me na<sup>11</sup> anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvijjanti<sup>12</sup> kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā<sup>13</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattitvā<sup>14</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyan' ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmato Soṇassa cetasa ce-toparivitaṅkam aññāya, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammāñjitaṃ<sup>15</sup> vā bāhaṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bāhaṃ sammāñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Gijjhakūṭe pabbate antara-hito Sītavane āyasmato Soṇassa sammukhe<sup>16</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane, āyasmā pi kho Soṇo Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M., M., Vaggo p<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Paṭhamapannāsavaggass' uddānam; T. M., M., add paṭhamo pannāsako.

<sup>2</sup> M., 'sāṇā; T. M., M., 'sūlāya. <sup>3</sup> S. Cundaṃ; Ph. Canda.

<sup>4</sup> only in S. <sup>5</sup> M., 'kā; T. M., M., yadicchakaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S., 'vā. <sup>7</sup> T., 'dam. <sup>8</sup> Ph., 'de.

<sup>9</sup> M. S., add Paṭhamapannāsako (S., 'ko niṭṭhito).

<sup>10</sup> not in S. <sup>11</sup> T. M., M., put na before ās<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> Ph., 'viiṇant' eva; T. M., 'vijjanto.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M., M., S., 'ge. <sup>14</sup> T., hināya va<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph., 'amī' throughout. <sup>16</sup> T. M., M., pamukhe.

‘nanu te Soṇa rahogatassa paṭisallīnassa evaṃ cetaso parivitaṅko udapādi: ye kho keci Bhagavato sāvaka āraddhaviṛiyā viharanti, ahaṃ tesam<sup>1</sup> aññataro, atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati, samvījjanti<sup>2</sup> kho pana me kule bhogā, sakkā bhogā<sup>3</sup> ca bhuñjitum puññāni ca kātum; yaṃ nūnāhaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvat-titrā<sup>4</sup> bhoge ca bhuñjeyyaṃ puññāni ca kareyyaṃ’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, kusalo tvaṃ pubbe āgārikabhūto<sup>5</sup> vīṇāya tantissare’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā<sup>6</sup> te vīṇāya tantiyo accāyatā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>7</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Taṃ kiṃ maññasi Soṇa, yadā te vīṇāya tantiyo atisithilā honti, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>9</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>8</sup> vā’ ti? ‘No h’etaṃ bhante.’ ‘Yadā pana te Soṇa vīṇāya tantiyo na accāyatā honti na<sup>10</sup> atisithilā<sup>10</sup> same<sup>11</sup> guṇe pa-tiṭṭhitā, api nu te vīṇā tasmim samaye saravati<sup>12</sup> vā hoti kammaññā<sup>13</sup> vā’ ti? ‘Evaṃ bhante.’ ‘Evaṃ eva kho Soṇa accāraddhaviṛiyam<sup>14</sup> uddhaccāya samvattati, atilnaviriyaṃ<sup>15</sup> kosajjāya samvattati. Tasmā ti ha tvaṃ Soṇa viriyasamatam<sup>16</sup> adhiṭṭhaha<sup>17</sup> indriyānaṃ ca samatam paṭi-vijjha<sup>18</sup> tattha ca nimittam gaṇhāhi’ ti. ‘Evaṃ bhante’ ti kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Soṇaṃ iminā ovādena ovaditrā, seyyathā pi nāma balavā puriso sammūñjitaṃ vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritaṃ vā bhāṃ sammūñjeyya, evaṃ eva kho Sītavane autarahito Gijjhakūṭe pabbate pāturahosi.

<sup>1</sup> T. etesaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °te. <sup>3</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °ge.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. °vattetrā; T. M<sub>3</sub> hīnāya va°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. M<sub>5</sub> āgāriya°

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. add ca. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. °ññam; M<sub>5</sub> °mñā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. nāti°

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. sama° <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °ti.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> °mñam. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. S. accāraddham vi°

<sup>15</sup> T. S. atilinaṃ vi° <sup>16</sup> M. Ph. °samatham.

<sup>17</sup> Ph. adhiṭṭha; S. adhiṭṭhāhi.

<sup>18</sup> T. °vijja; M<sub>7</sub> °viddha.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo aparena samayena viriyasamatam<sup>1</sup> adhiṭṭhahi<sup>2</sup> indriyānañ<sup>3</sup> ca samatam paṭivijjhi tattha ca nimittam aggahesi. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo eko vūpakatṭho appamatto ātūpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, 'khīṇā jāti vusitam brahmacariyam katam karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi. Aññataro ca panāyasmā<sup>4</sup> Soṇo arahatam ahosi. Atha kho āyasmato Soṇassa arahattappattassa<sup>5</sup> etad ahosi 'yaṇ nūnāham yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato santike aññam vyākareyyan' ti. Atha kho āyasmā Soṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Soṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca:

3. Yo so bhante bhikkhu araham<sup>6</sup> khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhinābhava-saññojano<sup>7</sup> sammadaññā vimutto, so cha tṭhānāni adhimutto hoti: nekkhammādhimutto<sup>8</sup> hoti, pavivekādhimutto hoti, avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, taṇhakkhayādhimutto hoti, upādānakkhayādhimutto<sup>9</sup> hoti, asammohādhimutto hoti.

4. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'kevalam saddhāmatlakam nūna ayam<sup>10</sup> āyasmā nisāya nekkhammādhimutto' ti<sup>11</sup>. Na kho pan' etam<sup>12</sup> bhante evam datṭhabbam. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>13</sup> karaṇiyam<sup>14</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>15</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā dosassa vīta-dosattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti, khayā mohassa vītamohattā nekkhammādhimutto<sup>16</sup> hoti.

<sup>1</sup> T. continues: paṭivijjhi and so on.

<sup>2</sup> S. adhiṭṭhāsi; M, oṭṭhāhi. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. indriyasamatam.

<sup>4</sup> M. S. pana āy<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. oṭṭam pattassa. <sup>6</sup> M. oḥā.

<sup>7</sup> T. parikkhinābhava<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> parikkhināsamyojano.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. nekkhamā<sup>o</sup> throughout. <sup>9</sup> T. upādānakkhayā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti. <sup>12</sup> Ph. tam.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katakar<sup>o</sup> <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. paṭi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

5. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'lābhasakkārasilokam nūna ayam āyasmā nikāmaya-māno<sup>1</sup> pavivekādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupassanto katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā pavivekādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā pavivekādhimutto hoti.

6—9. Siyā kho pana bhante idh' ekaccassa āyasmato evam assa 'silabbataparāmāsaṃ nūna ayam āyasmā sārato paccāgacchanto avyāpajjhādhimutto' ti<sup>2</sup>. Na kho pan' etaṃ bhante evaṃ daṭṭhabbāṃ. Khīṇāsavo bhante bhikkhu vusitavā katakaraṇīyo<sup>3</sup> karaṇīyam<sup>4</sup> attano asamanupas-santo katassa vā paticayam<sup>5</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā avyāpajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā<sup>6</sup> avyā-pajjhādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā avyāpaj-jhādhimutto hoti . . .<sup>7</sup> khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā tanha-kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā tanha-kkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā tanha-kkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā upādā-nakkhayādhimutto hoti . . . khayā rāgassa vitarāgattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā dosassa vitadosattā asammohādhimutto hoti, khayā mohassa vitamohattā asammohādhimutto hoti.

\*10. Evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhante bhikkhuno bhu-sā<sup>8</sup> ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā<sup>9</sup> rūpā cakkhussa āpātham<sup>10</sup> āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissikatam<sup>11</sup> ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tthitaṃ ānejjappattam<sup>12</sup>, vayanā c'assānu-

<sup>1</sup> S. nikkā°    <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hoti.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. katakar°    <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. paṭi°

<sup>6</sup> T. continues after °sattā: upādānakkhayādhimutto hoti. khayā mohassa and so on.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā throughout.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °viññeyya° throughout.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ābādham.

<sup>11</sup> S. amissa° throughout; M<sub>7</sub> amissī°; T. amissī° and amissī°; M<sub>6</sub> amisi° and amissa°; M. Ph. amissī° throughout.

<sup>12</sup> M. S. āneñja°; Ph. aneñj° throughout.



passati. Bhusū ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gaudhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa āpātham āgacchanti, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati.

11. Seyyathā pi bhante selo pabbato acchiddo asusiro<sup>2</sup> ekagghano<sup>3</sup>, atha puratthimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi, neva naṃ<sup>4</sup> saṃkampeyya<sup>5</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>6</sup> na sampavedheyya, atha pacchimāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . atha uttarāya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū<sup>7</sup> vātavutṭhi<sup>7</sup> . . . atha dakkhināya ce pi disāya āgaccheyya bhusū vātavutṭhi, neva<sup>8</sup> naṃ<sup>9</sup> saṃkampeyya<sup>9</sup> na sampakampeyya<sup>10</sup> na sampavedheyya: evam eva kho bhante evaṃ sammāvimuttacittassa bhikkhuno bhusū ce pi cakkhuviññeyyā rūpā cakkhussa āpātham āgacchanti<sup>11</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati, bhusū ce pi sotaviññeyyā saddā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā . . . manoviññeyyā dhammā manassa<sup>12</sup> āpātham āgacchanti<sup>13</sup>, nev' assa cittaṃ pariyādiyanti, amissīkatam ev' assa cittaṃ hoti, tṭhitam ānejjappattam, vayaṇ c'assānupassati ti.

Nekkhammam<sup>14</sup> adhimuttassa pavivekaṇ ca cetaso avyāpajjhādhimuttassa upādānakkhayassa ca tanhakkhayādhimuttassa asammohaṇ ca cetaso disvā āyatanuppādam sammā cittaṃ<sup>15</sup> vimuccati. Tassa sammāvimuttassa santacittassa bhikkhuno katassa paticayo natthi karaṇīyaṃ na vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by M. Ph.    <sup>2</sup> T. asuriso.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. ekaggho

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅgameyya.

<sup>5</sup> T. saṃkampeyya; Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>6</sup> M. S. āneṇja<sup>o</sup>; Ph. āneṇja<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>8</sup> T. nev' assa.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. saṅkameyya.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. upasaṅkameyya.

<sup>11</sup> T. gacchanti.    <sup>12</sup> M. manaso; Ph. °sā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> gacchanti.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>    <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam.

Selo yathā ekaghano vātena na samīrati,  
 eram rūpā rasā<sup>1</sup> saddā gandhā phassā ca keralā  
 itthā dhammā anitthā ca na ppavedhenti tādino,  
 tthitam cittam vippamuttam<sup>2</sup>, vayañ c'assānupassati ti.

## LVI

1. Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Phagguno<sup>3</sup> ābādhiko<sup>4</sup> hoti dukkhito bāhagilāno. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno ābādhiko dukkhito bāhagilāno: sādhu bhante Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Phagguno ten' upasaṅkamatū anukampam upādāyā' ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena. Atha kho Bhagavā sūyaphasamayam<sup>5</sup> paṭisallānā vuṭṭhito yen' āyasmā<sup>6</sup> Phagguno ten' upasaṅkami. Addasā kho āyasmā Phagguno Bhagavantam dūrato 'va āgacchantam, disvā<sup>7</sup> mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmanam Phaggunam etad avoca 'alam Phagguna, mā tvaṃ mañcake samañco<sup>8</sup> pi<sup>8</sup>. Sant' imāni āsānāni pure<sup>9</sup> paññattāni, tathāham nīsidissāmī' ti. Nīsidī Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Nīsajja kho Bhagavā āyasmanam Phaggunam etad avoca 'kacci te Phagguna khamanīyam, kacci yāpanīyam, kacci dukkhā<sup>10</sup> vedanā paṭikkamanti no abhikkamanti, paṭikkamosānam paññāyati no abhikkamo' ti? 'Na me bhante khamanīyam, na yāpanīyam, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānam paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>11</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso tiṇhena sikharena muddhānam<sup>12</sup> abhimattheyya<sup>13</sup>, evam eva kho me<sup>14</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā mud-

<sup>1</sup> M. puts rasā after gandhā.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. add ca.

<sup>3</sup> M. Phe<sup>o</sup>; S. Phagguno throughout; T. Phagguno and Phagguno; M. Phagguno nearly always.

<sup>4</sup> M. paṇḍito.      <sup>5</sup> M. ye.      <sup>6</sup> M. yena āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> T. M. S. disvāna; M. nā.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. samadhosi.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. parehi.      <sup>10</sup> Ph. dukkha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> all MSS. exc. S. add ti.      <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani.

<sup>13</sup> S. mattheyya; T. M. mattheyya.      <sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

dhānam<sup>1</sup> hananti<sup>2</sup>; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante balavā puriso dāhena varattakkhandena<sup>4</sup> sīse<sup>5</sup> sīsavethanaṃ<sup>6</sup> daḍeyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>7</sup> bhante<sup>8</sup> adhimattā sīse sīsavedanā; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dakkho goghātako vā goghātakantevāsī vā tinhena<sup>8</sup> govikantanena<sup>9</sup> kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikanteyya, evaṃ eva kho me<sup>5</sup> bhante adhimattā vātā kucchiṃ<sup>10</sup> parikantanti<sup>11</sup>; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na<sup>12</sup> yāpanīyaṃ<sup>13</sup>, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi bhante dve balavanto<sup>13</sup> purisā dubbalataraṃ purisaṃ nānābāhāsu gahetvā aṅgārakāsuyā santāpeyyuṃ<sup>14</sup> paritāpeyyuṃ<sup>15</sup>; evaṃ eva kho bhante adhimatto<sup>16</sup> kāyasmīṃ<sup>17</sup> dāho; na me bhante khamanīyaṃ, na yāpanīyaṃ, bālā me dukkhā vedanā abhikkhamanti no paṭikkamanti, abhikkamosānaṃ paññāyati no paṭikkamo<sup>3</sup> ti. Atha kho Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Phagguṇaṃ dhammiyā kathāya sandassetvā samādapetvā samuttejetvā sampahaṃsetvā uttāhāsanā pakkāmi.

2. Atha kho āyasmā Phagguno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato kalam akāsi. Tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpasu. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. muddhani. <sup>2</sup> M. uhan°; S. oh°; Ph. upānanti.

<sup>3</sup> *all MSS. exc. S. add ti.*

<sup>4</sup> S. °kkhandhena; Ph. varatikkhāpēna.

<sup>5</sup> *omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>.*

<sup>6</sup> M. °vedhanaṃ; Ph. °cchedaṃ; M<sub>7</sub> °vesanaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> *omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. S.* <sup>8</sup> Ph. tikkhanena.

<sup>9</sup> M. (*also perhaps M<sub>7</sub>*) °kattanena; Ph. °kkatanena; M<sub>6</sub> gopacikantanena. <sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kucchiyaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. parikko; M. °kantenti; Ph. °kanteti. <sup>12</sup> *omitted by Ph.*

<sup>13</sup> T. °te. <sup>14</sup> M. sukkhāpeyya; Ph. pakkhīpeyya.

<sup>15</sup> S. sampari°; *omitted by M. Ph.* <sup>16</sup> S. °ttā.

<sup>17</sup> M. Ph. kāyamhi.

Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'āyasmā bhante Phagguno acirapakkantassā Bhagavato kālam akāsi; tamhi c'assa samaye maraṇakāle indriyāni vippasīdimpū' ti.

Kim h'Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Phaggunassa bhikkhuno indriyāni na<sup>2</sup> vippasīdissanti? Phaggunassa Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>3</sup> ahosi. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>4</sup>. Cha yime Ānanda ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>. Kātame cha?

3. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ<sup>7</sup> dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti<sup>8</sup>. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda paṭhama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

4. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>9</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>10</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakaṃ labhati dassanāya. Tassa<sup>2</sup> Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ sūttamaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ<sup>11</sup> dhammadesanaṃ sutvā pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda duttiyo ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

5. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi oram-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ānanda alone; Ph. kim Ān<sup>o</sup> <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>c</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. add hoti. <sup>5</sup> M. atthupa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>c</sub> adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> M. tassa. <sup>8</sup> S. sēsī.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. T. adhi<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M<sub>c</sub>.

bhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti<sup>3</sup> manasānupekkhati<sup>4</sup>. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda tatiyo ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>5</sup>.

6. Idh'Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>6</sup> hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya. Tassa<sup>7</sup> Tathāgato dhammaṃ deseti<sup>8</sup> ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . : brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda catuttho ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

7. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ hoti, anuttare ca<sup>10</sup> kho<sup>10</sup> upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ<sup>11</sup> hoti<sup>12</sup>. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>13</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, api ca kho Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dassanāya. Tassa Tathāgatasāvako dhammaṃ deseti ādikalyāṇaṃ . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāseti. Tassa taṃ dhammadesanaṃ sutvā anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda pañcama ānisaṃso kālena dhammasavane.

8. Puna ca paraṃ Ānanda bhikkhuno pañcahi orambhāgiyehi saṃyojanehi cittaṃ vimuttaṃ<sup>15</sup> hoti, anut-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. te ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits na, but it has pi na after °sāvakam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. °cāraṇi (sic). <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. manasā anu°

<sup>5</sup> T. atthūpapa°; M<sub>7</sub> atthupari° <sup>6</sup> omitted by Ph.; T. adhi°

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> T. °si; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> then have pe°ādikalyāṇaṃ and so on.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>; M<sub>6</sub> omits only ca. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> adhi°

<sup>12</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>14</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

tare ca kho upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ avimuttaṃ hoti. So tamhi samaye maraṇakāle na h'eva<sup>1</sup> kho labhati Tathāgataṃ dāssanāya, na<sup>2</sup> pi Tathāgatasāvakam labhati dāssanāya, api ca kho yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>3</sup> anuvitakketi anuvicūreti<sup>4</sup> manasānupekkhati. Tassa yathāsutaṃ yathāpariyattaṃ dhammaṃ cetasā<sup>5</sup> anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato manasānupekkhato anuttare upadhisamkhaye cittaṃ vimuccati. Ayaṃ Ānanda chaṭṭho ānisaṃso kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>6</sup>.

Ime kho Ānanda cha ānisaṃsā kālena dhammasavane kālena atthupaparikkhāya<sup>7</sup> ti.

## LVII.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca: —

2. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā: kaṇhābhijāti<sup>8</sup> paññattā, nīlābhijāti paññattā, lohita<sup>9</sup>bhijāti paññattā, haliddābhijāti paññattā, sukkābhijāti paññattā, paramasukkābhijāti paññattā. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena kaṇhābhijāti paññattā: orabbhikā sūkarikā<sup>9</sup> sākunīkā māgavikā<sup>10</sup> luddā macchaghātakā corā<sup>11</sup> coraghātakā bandhanāgarikā ye vā pan'aññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci kurūrukamantaṃ. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena nīlābhijāti paññattā: bhikkhū<sup>13</sup> kaṇḍakavuttikā<sup>13</sup> ye vā pan' aññe<sup>12</sup> pi keci<sup>14</sup> kammaṇḍā kiriyavādā<sup>15</sup>. Tatr' idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena lohita<sup>9</sup>bhijāti paññattā: nigaṇṭhā ekasā-

<sup>1</sup> M. na ca; Ph. na so ca.

<sup>2</sup> M. nā; Ph. omits na. but it has pi na after 'sāvakaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have after cetasā: pe. then anuvitakkayato and so on. <sup>4</sup> Ph. 'carati. <sup>5</sup> M. cetasānu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>6</sup> M. T. atthū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. M. atthupari<sup>o</sup> <sup>7</sup> T. atthū<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> Ph. tanhā<sup>o</sup>; M. nābhī<sup>o</sup> <sup>9</sup> S. so<sup>o</sup> <sup>10</sup> T. 'gā.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. aññā.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kaṇṭa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. S. kaṇhādhiṃuttikā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>15</sup> Ph. kriyā<sup>o</sup>

ṭakā<sup>1</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena haliddābhijāti paññattā: gihi odātavasanā acelakasāvakā. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena sukkābhijāti<sup>2</sup> paññattā: ājivakā ājivakiniyo<sup>3</sup>. Tatr'idam bhante Pūraṇena Kassapena paramasukkābhijāti paññattā: Nando Vaccho, Kiso<sup>4</sup> Saṅkicco<sup>5</sup>, Makkhali<sup>6</sup> Gosālo. Pūraṇena bhante Kassapena imā<sup>7</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā ti.

3. Kim<sup>8</sup> pan' Ānanda<sup>9</sup> Pūraṇassa Kassapassa sabbo loko etad abbhanujānāti imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpetun ti? 'No h'etaṃ bhantē.'

Seyyathā pi Ānanda puriso daliddo assako<sup>10</sup> anāliko<sup>11</sup>, tassa akāmakassa<sup>12</sup> bilam olaggeyyum<sup>13</sup> 'idam te ambho purisa maṃsaṇ ca<sup>7</sup> khāditabbam mūlaṇ ca anuppadātābhan' ti, evam eva kho Ānanda Pūraṇena Kassapena appaṭiññāya etesaṃ samaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ imā chaḷābhijātiyo paññattā yathā taṃ bālena avyattena akhettaññunā akusalena. Aham kho pan' Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo paññāpemi, taṃ supāhi sādhukam manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi ti. 'Evam bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: — Katamā<sup>14</sup> c'Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo?

4. Idh' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇham dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>16</sup> samāno akaṇham asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati<sup>17</sup>, idha<sup>15</sup> pan' Ānanda ekacco

<sup>1</sup> T. °sāvakā.      <sup>2</sup> T. suttā°

<sup>3</sup> T. ājiviniyo; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> omit ājivakā.

<sup>4</sup> M. Ph. Kiccho; S. Kacco.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Saṃkiccho; Ph. adds Kicco.

<sup>6</sup> S. Makkali.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>8</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> pana Ān°      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. asako.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> anālhiyo; M<sub>6</sub> anālhi; S. anaddhiyo.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> akāmassa.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> olokeyyum; S. olabheyyum; M<sub>6</sub> okeyyum.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. katam' Ān°

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. idh' Ān°      <sup>16</sup> T. sukkā°

<sup>17</sup> T. has katham c'Ān°, leaving out the rest.

sukkābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati, idha pan' Ānanda ekacco sukkābhijātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

5. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakārakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike<sup>2</sup>, yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo labbhati, so ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okotimako bahvābādho<sup>3</sup> kāno vā kuni vā khañjo vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na<sup>5</sup> lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepauassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ uirayaṃ upapajjati<sup>6</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati?

6. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So kāyena sucaritaṃ carati, vācāya sucaritaṃ carati, manasā sucaritaṃ carati. So kāyena sucaritaṃ caritvā, vācāya sucaritaṃ caritvā, manasā sucaritaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>7</sup> samāno sukkam dhammaṃ abhijāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda kaṇhābhijātiyo<sup>5</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkam nibbānaṃ abhijāyati?

7. Idh' Ānanda ekacco nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . so ca<sup>10</sup> hoti dubbanno duddasiko

<sup>1</sup> T. idha pan' Ān'      <sup>2</sup> S. kasirattike.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahvāc; M. bahāc      <sup>4</sup> M. 'hano; M. Ph. 'pālo.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa'      <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'ko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. T. 'ko.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe the second time; also so ca.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. Ph.



okoṭimako. So kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>1</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilese paññāya dubbalikaraṇe catūsu<sup>2</sup> satipaṭṭhānesu supaṭṭhitacitto<sup>3</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda kaṇha-bhi jātiyo<sup>4</sup> samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhi jātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati?

8. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapati-mahāsālakule vā adḍhe<sup>5</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūta-jātarūparajate<sup>6</sup> pahūtāvittūpakaraṇe<sup>7</sup> pahūtadhaṇadhaññe<sup>8</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassaṇiyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇa-pokkharatāya samannāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vat-thassa<sup>9</sup> yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena duccharitaṃ carati, vācāya duccharitaṃ carati, manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā, vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā, manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ niraṃyaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhi jātiyo samāno kaṇhaṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhi jātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhi-jāyati?

9. Idh' Ānanda ekacco ucce kule paccājāto hoti khat-tiyamahāsālakule vā . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . seyyāvasathapadīpeyyassa. So kāyena sucharitaṃ carati, vācāya sucharitaṃ carati, ma-nasā sucharitaṃ carati. So kāyena sucharitaṃ caritvā, vā-cāya sucharitaṃ caritvā, manasā sucharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjati<sup>9</sup>. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkābhi jātiyo samāno sukkāṃ dhammaṃ abhi jāyati. Kathaṃ c'Ānanda sukkābhi jātiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhi jāyati?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. anā°      <sup>2</sup> T. catu.

<sup>3</sup> S. sū°; Ph. patitṭho; T. supavitṭhita°      <sup>4</sup> Ph. °ko.

<sup>5</sup> M. S. addhe.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. bahujāta°      <sup>7</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vatthussa.      <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>, uppa°      <sup>10</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

10. Idh<sup>1</sup> Ānanda ekacco<sup>2</sup> ucce kule paccājāto hoti khattiyamahāsālakule vā brāhmaṇamahāsālakule vā gahapatimahāsālakule vā addhe<sup>3</sup> mahaddhane mahābhoge pahūtajātarūparajate<sup>4</sup> pahūtavittūpakaraṇe<sup>5</sup> pahūtadhanadhaññe<sup>5</sup>. So ca hoti abhirūpo dassanīyo pāsādiko paramāya vaṇṇapokkharatāya sāmānāgato, lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapaḍiṇeyyassa. So kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>6</sup> pabbajati. So evaṃ pabbajito samāno pañca nīvaraṇe pahāya cetaso upakkilesē paññāya dubbhikkarāṇe catūsu satipatthānesu supatthitacitto<sup>7</sup> satta bojjhaṅge yathābhūtaṃ bhāvetvā akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Evaṃ kho Ānanda sukkaḥhiyatiyo samāno akaṇhaṃ asukkaṃ nibbānaṃ abhiyāyati. Imā kho Ānanda chaḷābhijātiyo ti.

## LVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samānāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti<sup>8</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassa. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhuno ye āsavā saṃvarā pahātābba, te saṃvarena pahīnā honti, ye āsavā paṭisevanā pahātābba, te paṭisevanāya<sup>10</sup> pahīnā honti, ye āsavā adhi-vāsanā pahātābba, te adhi-vāsanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā parivajjanā pahātābba, te parivajjanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā vinodanā pahātābba, te vinodanāya pahīnā honti, ye āsavā bhāvanā pahātābba, te bhāvanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave āsavā saṃvarā pahātābba, ye saṃvarena pahīnā honti?

3. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cakkhundriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave cakkhundriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyūṃ<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. idha paṇ'.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>5</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add puggalo.

<sup>3</sup> M. S. addhe.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. bahuajāta°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahuta°

<sup>6</sup> M. anā° <sup>7</sup> S. sū°; Ph. suppatittha°; M<sub>5</sub> suppatitthita°

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>5</sub> add hoti; M<sub>7</sub> omits pah°

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has bhāvanāya, the other locutions being omitted.

<sup>11</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. upapajj°

āsavā vighātaparilāhā, cakkhundriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa<sup>1</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso sotindriya° . . . ghānindriya° . . . jivhindriya° . . . kāyindriya° . . . manindriyasamvarasamvuto viharati. Yaṃ hi'ssa bhikkhave manindriyasamvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātaparilāhā, manindriyasamvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti. Yaṃ<sup>2</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave samvara-asamvutassa viharato uppajjeyyup āsavā vighātaparilāhā, samvarasamvutassa viharato evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā samvarā pahātabbā, ye<sup>3</sup> samvarena pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahīnā honti?

4. Idhā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso cīvaram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya . dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva hirikopīnapaṭicchādanattham<sup>5</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso piṇḍapātam paṭisevati<sup>6</sup> nēva dāvāya na madāya na maṇḍanāya na vibhūsanāya yāva-d-eva imassa kāyassa tṭhitiyā yāpanāya vihimsūparatiyā brahmacariyā-nuggahāya 'iti purāṇaṃ ca vedanam paṭihaṅkhāmi navaṃ ca vedanam na uppādessāmi yātrā<sup>7</sup> ca me bhavissati anavajjatā ca phāsuvihāro cū'ti. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso senāsanam paṭisevati yāva-d-eva sītassa paṭighātāya uphassa paṭighātāya dāmsamakasavātātapasirimsapasamphassānam<sup>4</sup> paṭighātāya yāva-d-eva utuparissayavinodanam<sup>8</sup> paṭisallānārāmattham<sup>9</sup>. Paṭisaṅkhā yoniso gilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhāram paṭisevati yāva-d-eva uppannānam veyyābhikkānam<sup>10</sup> vedanānam paṭighātāya avyāpajjhapaṃamatāya<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>9</sub> (Com.) = evaṃ assa. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. omit this phrase.

<sup>3</sup> T. ye 'va; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ye ca; M<sub>8</sub> yena.

<sup>4</sup> M. °sarisaṃsa; Ph. °sarisaṃsa° <sup>5</sup> M. adds ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. °sevāmi throughout; M<sub>6</sub> °sevāmi only once.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yatrā.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. utuparisa; M. Ph. °dana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. °sallānā; M. adds ti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. °byā°

<sup>11</sup> T. abbhya; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub> add ti.

Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave appaṭisevato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, paṭisevato<sup>1</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā nā honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā paṭisevanā pahātabbā, ye paṭisevanāya pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti?

5. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso khamo hoti sītassa unhasa jighacchāya pipāsāya dāṃsamakasa-vātātapasirimsapasamphassānaṃ<sup>2</sup> duruttānaṃ durāgatānaṃ vacanapāthānaṃ, uppannānaṃ sūririkānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tibbānaṃ kharānaṃ kaṭukānaṃ asūtānaṃ amanūpānaṃ pāṇaharānaṃ adhivāsakajātiko<sup>3</sup> hoti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave anadhivāsayaṃ uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, adhivāsayaṃ<sup>4</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā adhivāsanaṃ pahātabbā, ye adhivāsanaṃ pahinā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanaṃ pahātabbā, ye parivajjanaṃ pahinā honti?

6. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso caṇḍaṃ<sup>5</sup> hatthiṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> assaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> goṇaṃ parivajjeti, caṇḍaṃ<sup>6</sup> kukkuraṃ parivajjeti, ahiṃ khānaṃ<sup>7</sup> kaṇṭakadhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> sobbhaṃ papātaṃ<sup>9</sup> candanikaṃ<sup>10</sup> oligallaṃ<sup>11</sup>, yathārūpe anāsane nisinnaṃ yathārūpe agocare carantaṃ yathārūpe pāpake mitte bhajantaṃ viññū sabrahmacāri<sup>12</sup> pāpakesu thānesu okappeyyuṃ<sup>13</sup>, so taṃ c'eva<sup>14</sup> anāsanaṃ taṃ ca agocaraṃ te ca pāpake mitte paṭisaṅkhā yoniso parivajjeti. Yam hi 'ssa bhikkhave aparivajjayato uppajjeyyūṃ āsavā vighātaparilāhā, parivajjayato<sup>15</sup> evaṃsa<sup>16</sup> te āsavā vighātaparilāhā na honti.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. tam paṭi°      <sup>2</sup> M. 'sarisabba°; Ph. 'sarisapa°

<sup>3</sup> M. 'yo; T. 'jāti.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. tam adhi°      <sup>5</sup> M. S. caṇḍa°

<sup>6</sup> S. caṇḍa°; M. omits caṇḍaṃ go° pari.

<sup>7</sup> T. M. M. khānaṃ; M. ahi nu khānaṃ.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. khaṇḍa°; M. 'thānaṃ; T. khaṇṭhakadhānaṃ; M. kaṇṭakadhānaṃ; M. kaṇṭakadhānaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> T. papātānaṃ; S. pahātaṃ.      <sup>10</sup> T. candanānika.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. ol°      <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'riyam.      <sup>13</sup> M. okka°; T. ottaṃ

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. taṃ ca.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. tam vaji°; M. vaji°

<sup>16</sup> M. ev'assa.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā parivajjanā pahātabbā, ye parivajjanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti?

7. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam kāmavitakkam nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti<sup>1</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso uppannam vyāpā-davitakkam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . uppannam vihiṃsāvitakkam . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . uppannuppanne pāpake akusāle dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti<sup>4</sup> anabhāvaṃ gameti. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave avinodayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, vinodayato<sup>5</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā vinodanā pahātabbā, ye vinodanāya pahīnā honti. Katame ca bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti?

8. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhā yoniso satisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim, paṭisaṅkhā yoniso dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti<sup>6</sup>, viriyasambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, pītisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgam bhāveti, samādhisambojjhaṅgam<sup>7</sup> bhāveti<sup>7</sup>, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgam<sup>8</sup> bhāveti<sup>8</sup> vivekanissitam virāganissitam nirodhanissitam vossaggaparipāmim<sup>9</sup>. Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhikkhave abhāvayato uppajjeyyum āsavā vighātapariḷāhā, bhāvayato<sup>10</sup> evaṃsa te āsavā vighātapariḷāhā na honti.

Ime vuccanti bhikkhave āsavā bhāvanā pahātabbā, ye bhāvanāya pahīnā honti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pāhuneyyo<sup>11</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> S. byanti°; M. Ph. byantim°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>4</sup> S. byanti; M. byantim°

<sup>5</sup> M. tam vino°      <sup>6</sup> S. inserts .pe.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> have upekhā°

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>; M<sub>7</sub> ossa°

<sup>10</sup> M. tam bhāv°; M<sub>6</sub> omits all from bhāv° to pari°

<sup>11</sup> T. adds hoti.

## LIX.

1. Evam<sup>1</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke viharati Giṇṇakāvasathe. Atha kho dārukammiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho dārukammikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca: —

2. Api nu te gahapati kule dānaṃ dīyati ti? 'Dīyati me bhante kule dānaṃ tañ ca kho, ye te bhikkhū ārañṇakā<sup>3</sup> piṇḍapātikā paṃsukulikā arahanto<sup>4</sup> vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> vā samāpannā, tathārūpesu bhante bhikkhūsu dānaṃ dīyati' ti.

3. Dujjānaṃ kho. etaṃ gahapāti tayā gihinā kāmabhoginā puttasaṃbādhasayanam ajjhāvasantena Kāsikacandanaṃ<sup>6</sup> paccanubhontena mālagandhavilepanam dhārayantena jātārūparajataṃ sādiyantena<sup>7</sup> 'ime vā arahanto ime vā arahattamaggam<sup>5</sup> samāpannā<sup>8</sup>' ti. Ārañṇako<sup>9</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>10</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati<sup>11</sup> asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākatiṇdriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Ārañṇako<sup>12</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anunnaḷo<sup>13</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gāmantavihārī ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsaṃso. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato . . . pe<sup>15</sup> . . . evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Piṇḍapātiko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato

<sup>1</sup> omitted by S.    <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. Nādi<sup>2</sup>ke.    <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> S. oṭā.    <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> arahamaggam.    <sup>6</sup> T. Kāsikaṃ can<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. disāyantena.    <sup>8</sup> Ph. samp<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> oḷo; T. M<sub>7</sub> unnaḷo.    <sup>11</sup> Ph. s<sup>o</sup>sati.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ar<sup>o</sup>    <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> oḷo.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>15</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato<sup>3</sup> ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Nemantaniko<sup>2</sup> ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato ... pe<sup>1</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Pamsukuliko ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato ... pe<sup>3</sup> ... evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti uddhato unnaḷo<sup>4</sup> capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pākaṭindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena gārayho. Gahapaticivaradharo ce pi gahapati bhikkhu hoti anuddhato anumālo<sup>5</sup> acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, evaṃ so ten' aṅgena pāsamso. Ingha tvaṃ gahapati saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>6</sup> dehi. Saṅghe te dānaṃ dadato cittaṃ pasādisati, so tvaṃ pasannacitto kāyassa bhedaṃ parammarapaṇaṃ sugataṃ saggamaṃ lokamaṃ upapajjissati<sup>7</sup> ti 'Esāhaṃ bhante ajja-t-agge saṅghe dānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dassāmi' ti.

## LX.

Evaṃ<sup>9</sup> me sutama. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayaṃ sambalulā therā bhikkhū pacchābhuttaṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkantā maṇḍalamāle sammisimā sannipatitā abhidhammakathaṃ kathenti. Tatra sudama āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputta theramaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara kathaṃ opāpeti. Atha kho āyasma Mahakoṭṭhito<sup>10</sup> āyasmantaṃ Cittaṃ Hatthisāriputtaṃ etad avoca 'ma' āyasma Citto Hatthisāriputta theramaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ abhidhammakathaṃ kathentānaṃ antarantara

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M., M., S. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. nī

<sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>4</sup> M., M., S. lo; T. unnaḷo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. T. M., M., S. lo.

M. Ph. T. dānaṃ; M. dānaṃ; M. dānaṃ ti (or nī).

<sup>7</sup> T. M., M., S. uppaṃ; M., M., S. dānaṃ; omitted by S.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. S. lo throughout; T. continens; apasādisati. Pāṭiśālyo, further on.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S., M. May

katham opātesi<sup>1</sup>, kathāpariyosānam<sup>2</sup> āyasmā Citto<sup>3</sup> āga-  
metū<sup>4</sup> ti.

Evam<sup>5</sup> vutte āyasmato Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahā-  
yakā bhikkhū āyasmantam Mahakoṭṭhitam etad avocum  
'mā<sup>6</sup> āyasmā Koṭṭhito<sup>7</sup> āyasmantam Cittam Hatthisāri-  
puttam apasādesi<sup>8</sup>. Paṇḍito āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto  
pahoti c'āyasmā<sup>9</sup> Citto Hatthisāriputto therānam bhikkhū-  
nam abhidhammakatham kathetun<sup>10</sup> ti. Dujjanam<sup>11</sup> kho  
etam<sup>12</sup> āvuso parassa cetopariyāyam ajānantehi.

2. Idhāvuso ekacco puggalo tāva-d-eva soratasorato  
hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasantupasanto hoti, yāva Satthā-  
ram upanissāya viharati aññataram vā garuṭṭhāniyam sa-  
brahmacārim. Yato ca kho so vapakassat<sup>13</sup> eva Satthārā,  
vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsattho  
viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>14</sup> raññā  
rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi<sup>15</sup> titthiyasāvakehi<sup>16</sup>, tassa sam-  
satthassa vissatthassa pākaṭassa bhassam anuyuttassa vi-  
harato rāgo cittam anuddhamseti, so rūgānuddhammena<sup>17</sup>  
cittena sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>18</sup>. Seyyathā  
pi āvuso goṇo kiṭṭhādo dāmena<sup>19</sup> vā baddho vaje<sup>20</sup> vā  
oruddho, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dānāyam goṇo  
kiṭṭhādo puna-d-eva kiṭṭham otarissati» ti, sammā nu kho  
so<sup>21</sup> āvuso vadamāno vadeyyāti<sup>22</sup>? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso,  
tthānam h'etam<sup>23</sup> āvuso vijjati, yam so<sup>24</sup> goṇo kiṭṭhādo  
dāmam<sup>25</sup> vā chetvā vajam vā bhinditvā<sup>26</sup> puna-d-eva kiṭ-  
ṭham otareyyā<sup>27</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco pug-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. 'oti.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. yāva kathā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> S. adds Hatthi<sup>o</sup>.      <sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. M., S.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. S. Mahakoṭṭhiko pi.

<sup>6</sup> S. 'oti; M. pasāretu; Ph. pasāreti.      <sup>7</sup> Ph. S. āy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> T. has after dujjanam: etad avoca māyasmā Citto and  
so on, as before; M<sub>6</sub> dujjanam.      <sup>9</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> evam.

<sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.      <sup>11</sup> T. 'vāhi.      <sup>12</sup> T. 'kāhi.

<sup>13</sup> S. 'sitena; T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> anuddhasetana<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> hīnāya vattati.      <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. ārāme.

<sup>16</sup> T. 'jo.      <sup>17</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>18</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vaderyāsi ti.

<sup>19</sup> M. Ph. c'etam.      <sup>20</sup> omitted by T.      <sup>21</sup> M. Ph. ārāmam.

<sup>22</sup> M. Ph. S. add atha.



galo tāva-d-eva soratasorato hoti nivātanivāto hoti upasamtupasanto hoti, yāva Satthāraṃ upanissāya viharati aññataraṃ vā garuṭṭhāniyaṃ sabrahmacāriṃ. Yato cā kho so vapakassat'eva Satthārā, vapakassati garuṭṭhāniyehi sabrahmacārīhi, so samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>1</sup> raññā<sup>2</sup> rājamahāmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatṭhassa vissatṭhassa pākataṣṣa bhassam anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddhamsenā cittaṃ sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

3. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> thullaphusitako devo<sup>9</sup> vassanto<sup>10</sup> rājam antaradhāpeyya cikkhallam<sup>11</sup> pātukareyya, yo<sup>12</sup> nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>13</sup> dāni<sup>14</sup> amusmim<sup>15</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> puna-d-eva rajo pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, ṭhānam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmim<sup>16</sup> cātummahāpathe<sup>8</sup> manussā vā atikkameyyuṃ gopasū vā atikkameyyuṃ vātātapo vā snehagataṃ<sup>17</sup> pariyādiyeyya<sup>18</sup>, atha puna-d-eva rajo pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evaṃ eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . paṭhamam<sup>5</sup> jhānam<sup>5</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi paṭhamassa jhānassā' ti samsatṭho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>6</sup> . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>3</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> raññāhi; M<sub>6</sub> rañño.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> oya vattati and oya vattati.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjhā

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. <sup>7</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. cātummahā

<sup>9</sup> T. ophusitadeva; M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> otake deve.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. ote; T. vessante. <sup>11</sup> T. cikkallam. <sup>12</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> dānā; M<sub>6</sub> dān'.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. amukasmim; Ph. adds pi.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. amukasmim.

<sup>17</sup> T. senahagataṃ; Ph. vātātapena pahataṃ.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. padiyādiyeyyūṃ.

4. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>3</sup> . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>5</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso gāmassa vā nigamassa vā avidūre mahantam talākam<sup>6</sup>, tattha thullaphūsitako<sup>7</sup> devo<sup>8</sup> vuttho<sup>9</sup> sippisambukam 'pi sakkharakathalam<sup>10</sup> pi antaradhāpeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evam vadeyya «na dāni<sup>11</sup> amusmin<sup>12</sup> talāke<sup>6</sup> puna-d-eva sippisambukā vā sakkharakathalā<sup>10</sup> vā pātubhavissanti» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tñanam h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ amusmin talāke<sup>6</sup> manussā vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> gopasū<sup>14</sup> vā piveyyum<sup>13</sup> vātātapo<sup>15</sup> vā snehagataṃ pariyādiyeyya<sup>16</sup>, atha puna-d-eva sippisambukā pi sakkharakathalā<sup>10</sup> pi pātubhaveyyun<sup>17</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo vitakkavicārānam vūpasamā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . dutiyam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi dutiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . sikkham<sup>20</sup> paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>.

5. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo pitiyā ca virāgā . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>3</sup> jhānam<sup>3</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>21</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>21</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso purisam paṇitabhojanam<sup>22</sup> bhuttāvaṃ abhi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S. M<sub>8</sub>. <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati; M<sub>7</sub> ya vattati and yāvattati.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tal<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> Ph. M<sub>8</sub> phulla<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ke. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> deve.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vassante; T. vassakena. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. S. kath<sup>o</sup>

<sup>11</sup> M. T. dānā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān; Ph. omits dāni.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. amumi. <sup>13</sup> T. pipheyyum.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. omits go<sup>o</sup> vā pi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vātātapeyyum twice; Ph. opa susākam vā.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. paṭiyādiyeyyum. <sup>17</sup> M<sub>7</sub> pyan.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>20</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>22</sup> T. paṇitam bly<sup>o</sup>

dosikaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhojanam na<sup>2</sup> cchādeyya, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>3</sup> amum<sup>4</sup> purisaṃ puna-d-eva bhojanam chādessati»<sup>5</sup> ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam<sup>6</sup> h'etam āvuso<sup>2</sup> vijjati, amum h'āvuso<sup>7</sup> purisaṃ paṇitabhojanam bhuttāvim yāv' assa sā<sup>8</sup> oja<sup>9</sup> kāye thassati, tāva na<sup>10</sup> aññam bhojanam<sup>11</sup> chādessati<sup>12</sup>, yato ca khv'assa<sup>13</sup> sā oja antaradhāyissati, atha puna-d-eva tam bhojanam chādeyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo pītiyā ca<sup>2</sup> virāgā . . . pe<sup>14</sup> . . . tatiyam<sup>15</sup> jhānam<sup>15</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi tatiyassa jhānassā' ti saṃsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>17</sup>.

6. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>18</sup> ca<sup>18</sup> pahānā<sup>18</sup> . . . pe<sup>19</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>20</sup> jhānam<sup>20</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti saṃsattho viharati bhikkhūhi . . . pe<sup>16</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>17</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso pabbatasamkhepe udakarahado nirāto<sup>21</sup> vigata-ūmiko<sup>22</sup>, yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na dāni<sup>23</sup> amusmiṃ udakarahade<sup>24</sup> puna-d-eva ūmi<sup>25</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho so āvuso vadamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idam āvuso, thānam h'etam āvuso vijjati, yā<sup>26</sup> puratthimāya disāya āgaccheyya

<sup>1</sup> M. abhi<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °dosiyam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts h'āvuso.

<sup>5</sup> M. chādissati; Ph. chādiyatī.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. omit this phrase.

<sup>7</sup> M<sub>6</sub> āvuso l. h'āv<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. omit h'āv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>8</sup> omitted by T.; M<sub>6</sub> sa. <sup>9</sup> T. omja; M<sub>6</sub> oja.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. nam. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. insert na.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. chādissati. <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. bhutassa l. ca khv<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>17</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vattati.

<sup>18</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>19</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>21</sup> M. °te; Ph. idāni l. nir<sup>o</sup>

<sup>22</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ūmikho; M. bhūmiko corr. to ū<sup>o</sup>; Ph. bhūko.

<sup>23</sup> T. dān'; M<sub>6</sub> dān' asmim; M<sub>7</sub> dāmusmim (sic).

<sup>24</sup> Ph. °de va, then bhūmi; also M. omits puna-d-eva.

<sup>25</sup> M. bhumi. <sup>26</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. S. yam; omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

bhusā<sup>1</sup> vātavutthi, sā<sup>2</sup> tasmim udakarahade ūmim<sup>3</sup> janeyya<sup>4</sup>, yā pacchimāya disāya āgaccheyya . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> uttarāya<sup>5</sup> disāya<sup>5</sup> āgaccheyya<sup>5</sup> . . . pe<sup>6</sup> . . . yā<sup>6</sup> dakkhināya disāya āgaccheyya bhusā<sup>7</sup> vātavutthi, sā tasmim udakarahade ūmim janeyya<sup>7</sup> ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh' ekacco puggalo sikkhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>8</sup> pahānā<sup>8</sup> . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . catuttham<sup>9</sup> jhānam<sup>9</sup> upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi catutthassa jhānassā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi<sup>10</sup> . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>.

7. Idha panāvuso ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānam amanasikārā animittam cetosamādhim upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī 'mhi animittassa cetosamādhissā' ti samsattho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhunīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>13</sup> raññā<sup>14</sup> rājamahāmattehi tittthiyehi tittthiyasāvakehi, tassa samsatthassa vissatthassa<sup>15</sup> pūkaṭassa bhassam<sup>16</sup> annuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anuddhamseti, so rāgānuddham-sena cittaṃ sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvattati<sup>12</sup>. Seyyathā pi āvuso rājā vā rājamahāmatta vā caturaṅginīyā senāya addhānamaggapaṭipanno aññatarasmim vanasaṇḍe ekaratim<sup>17</sup> vāsam upagaccheyya, tattha<sup>18</sup> hatthiśaddena assasaddena rathasaddena pattisaddena bheripañavasaṅkhatipavaninnādasaddena<sup>19</sup> cīrilikāsaddo<sup>20</sup> antaradhāpeyya<sup>21</sup>; yo nu kho āvuso evaṃ vadeyya «na<sup>22</sup> dāni<sup>23</sup> ammsmim vanasaṇḍe puna-d-eva cīrilikāsaddo<sup>24</sup> pātubhavissati» ti, sammā nu kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> yā. <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ūmi; M. Ph. bhūmim.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: na dāni and so on till janeyya again.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>6</sup> omitted by M. Ph. S.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. bhūsā. <sup>8</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> catutthajjhā. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add bhikkhunīhi.

<sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hināya vattati.

<sup>13</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi. <sup>14</sup> S. rañño. <sup>15</sup> T. visamsatthassa.

<sup>16</sup> M<sub>6</sub> bhattam. <sup>17</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> cratti.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. S. tatra.

<sup>19</sup> T. 'tināva'; S. 'vināninnāda'; M. Ph. 'saṅkhadindina-saddena. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā'; M. Ph. cīrika'

<sup>21</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> veyya. <sup>22</sup> Ph. puts na before pātn'

<sup>23</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dān'. <sup>24</sup> M. Ph. cīrika'

so āvuso vaḍamāno vadeyyā ti? 'No h'idaṃ āvuso, tḥānaṃ h'etaṃ āvuso vijjati, yaṃ sō rājā vā rājamahāmatto vā tamhā vanasaṇḍā pakkameyya, atha puna-d-eṇā cīrilikā-saddo<sup>1</sup> pātubhaveyyā' ti. Evam eva kho āvuso idh'ekacco puggalo sabbanimittānaṃ amanasikārā animittaṃ cetosa-mādhiṃ upasampajja viharati, so 'lābhī' mhi animittassa cetosamādhiṃsa<sup>2</sup> ti saṃsaṭṭho viharati bhikkhūhi bhikkhū-nīhi upāsakehi upāsikāhi<sup>3</sup> raññā<sup>4</sup> rājamahāmattehi tittih-yehi tittihyasāvakehi, tassa saṃsaṭṭhassa viṣaṭṭhassa<sup>5</sup> pā-kaṭassa bhassam<sup>6</sup> anuyuttassa viharato rāgo cittaṃ anud-dhamseti, so rāgānuddhampeṇa cittaṇa sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup> ti.

8. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto<sup>7</sup> apareṇa samayena sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattati<sup>6</sup>. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāriputtassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yen' āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito ten' upasaṅkamimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā āyasman-taṃ Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etaḍ avocaṃ 'kiṃ nu kho āyasmatā Mahākoṭṭhitena Citto Hatthisāriputto cetasaṃ cetoparicca vidito: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ Citto Hatthisāriputto lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccakkhāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, udāhu devatā etaṃ atthaṃ āroce-suṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>7</sup> ti? 'Cetaso cetoparicca vidito me āvuso Citto Hatthisāriputto: imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vi-hārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>6</sup> ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ āro-cesuṃ: Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinaṃ lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ paccak-khāya hīnāyāvattissati<sup>8</sup> ti. Atha kho Cittassa Hatthisāri-puttassa sahāyakā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅka-mimṣu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>6</sub> cīrikā°; M. Ph. cīrika°      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> upāsakāhi.

<sup>3</sup> S. rañño.      <sup>4</sup> T. viṣaṃsaṭṭhassa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhayaṃ; M<sub>6</sub> bhattam.      <sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

<sup>7</sup> T. continues: lābhī, atha ca pana sikkhaṃ p° hīnāya vattissati ti, devatā pi me etaṃ atthaṃ ārocesuṃ. Atha kho and so on.      <sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> hīnāya vatt°

taṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantam etad avocum 'Citto bhante Hatthisāriputto imāsaṃ ca imāsaṃ ca vihārasamāpattinam lābhī, atha ca pana sikkham paccakkhāya hināyāvatto<sup>1</sup>' ti. 'Na bhikkhave Citto ciram sarissati<sup>2</sup> nekkhammassā<sup>3</sup>' ti.

9. Atha kho Citto Hatthisāriputto na cirass'eva kesamassum ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyam pabbaji<sup>4</sup>. Atha kho āyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto eko<sup>5</sup> vūpakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto na cirass'eva yass'atthāya kulaputtā samma-d-eva agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajanti, tad anuttaram brahmacariyapariyosānam diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi<sup>6</sup>, 'khinā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyam kataṃ karaṇiyam nāparam itthattāyā' ti abbhaññāsi, aññataro ca panāyasmā Citto Hatthisāriputto arahataṃ ahosi ti.

## LXI.

1. Evam<sup>7</sup> me sutaṃ. Ekam samāyam Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tena kho pana samayena sambahulānam therānam<sup>8</sup> bhikkhūnam paccābhataṃ piṇḍapātapaṭikkantānam maṇḍalamāle<sup>9</sup> sannisinānam sannipatitānam ayam antarākathā udapādi 'vuttam idaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā pārāyane<sup>10</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo<sup>11</sup> ubh'ante<sup>12</sup> viditvāna<sup>13</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati taṃ brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>7</sup>, so 'dha<sup>14</sup> sibbanim<sup>15</sup> accagā ti.

Katamo nu kho āvuso eko anto, katamo dutiyo anto, kim majjhe, kā sibbanim<sup>16</sup> ti?

2. Evam vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'phasso kho āvuso eko anto, phassasamudayo dutiyo

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> 'ya vatto; M. 'vattati; Ph. 'ya vattati.

<sup>2</sup> M. padissati; Ph. M<sub>7</sub> karissati; M<sub>8</sub> karissati ti; T. karissati sarissati. <sup>3</sup> M. nekkhamassā; Ph. nikkhamassā.

<sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub> 'jati. <sup>5</sup> S. ekako. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>8</sub> viharati.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by S. <sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph. <sup>9</sup> M. S. 'māle.

<sup>10</sup> S. par<sup>o</sup> <sup>11</sup> T. twice. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ubho ante.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. viditvā. <sup>14</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>15</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. sibbinim.

anto, phassaṇirodho majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>1</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā<sup>2</sup>. Ettāvata<sup>3</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>4</sup>. pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>5</sup> hoti<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'atitāṃ kho āvuso eko anto, anāgataṃ duttiyo anto, paccuppaññaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>8</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>9</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>9</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>9</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>11</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

4. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sukhā āvuso vedanā eko anto, dukkhā vedanā duttiyo anto, adukkhamasukhā vedanā majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>12</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>12</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>14</sup> ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'nāmaṃ kho āvuso eko anto, rūpaṃ duttiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī<sup>14</sup>; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati . . . pe<sup>13</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakaro hoti<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>7</sup>.

6. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'cha kho<sup>15</sup> āvuso ajjhattikāni āyatanāni eko anto, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni duttiyo anto, viññāṇaṃ majjhe, taṇhā sibbanī; taṇhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiyā. Ettāvata<sup>16</sup> kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiñ-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub> sibbini.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> otti; M. Ph. °nippattiyā throughout.

<sup>3</sup> T. evaṃ ett<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. °netvā.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> antaṃ karoti; M. M<sub>7</sub> antakaroti.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.      <sup>9</sup> M. °netvā; Ph. °nitvā.

<sup>10</sup> T. antamkaro.      <sup>11</sup> T. sibbini; M. Ph. sibbini.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> insert ca.

<sup>13</sup> M. Ph. S. give it in full (M. Ph. °jānitvā).

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. sibbini.

<sup>15</sup> T. 'me; omitted by M.

ñeyyam abhijānāti . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkha<sup>2</sup> antakaro hoti<sup>3</sup> ti.

7. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'sakkāyo kho āvuso eko anto, sakkāyasamudayo dutiyo anto, sakkāyanirodho majjhe, tanhā sibbanī; tanhā hi naṃ sibbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattivā. Ettāvata kho āvuso bhikkhu abhiññeyyam abhijānāti, parinñeyyam pariānāti. abhiññeyyam abhijānanto<sup>4</sup> pariññeyyam pariānanto<sup>5</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkha<sup>2</sup> antakaro hoti<sup>3</sup> ti.

8. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu there bhikkhū etad avoca 'vyākatam kho āvuso amhehi sabbe<sup>6</sup>eva yathāsakaṃ paṭibhānam<sup>7</sup>. Āyāmāvuso yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissāma, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocessāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati. tathā naṃ dhāressāmā<sup>8</sup> ti. 'Evaṃ āvuso' ti kho therā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū tassa bhikkhuno paccassosum. Atha kho therā bhikkhū yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkamissu, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho therā bhikkhū yāvatako ahosi sabbe<sup>6</sup>eva saddhim kathāsallāpo tam sabbam Bhagavato ārocesum. 'Kassa nu kho bhante subhāsitan<sup>10</sup> ti? 'Sabbesam<sup>11</sup> vo<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave subhāsitaṃ pariya<sup>13</sup>ena, api ca yaṃ mayā sandhāya bhāsitaṃ pārāyane<sup>14</sup> Metteyyapañhe:

Yo ubh<sup>15</sup>ante<sup>16</sup> v<sup>17</sup>iditvāna<sup>18</sup> majjhe mantā na limpati<sup>19</sup>  
tam brūmi mahāpuriso ti<sup>20</sup>, so 'dha<sup>21</sup> s<sup>22</sup>ibbanim<sup>23</sup> ac-  
cagā ti

tam suṃātha sādhu<sup>24</sup>kaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsissāmi<sup>25</sup> ti.  
'Evaṃ bhante<sup>26</sup> ti kho therā<sup>27</sup> bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca 'phasso kho bhikkhave eko

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; S. gives it in full.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'nītvā; Ph. 'netvā. <sup>3</sup> S. 'bhānam. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. te.

<sup>5</sup> M. kho. <sup>6</sup> T. M. S. par<sup>7</sup>; M<sub>2</sub> has only na.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ubho ante. <sup>8</sup> Ph. v<sup>17</sup>iditvā. <sup>9</sup> T. M. M. lippati.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by S. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. idha. <sup>12</sup> M. Ph. s<sup>22</sup>ibbanim.

<sup>13</sup> T. M. M. te; omitted by S.



anto, phassa'samudayo dutiyo anto, phassanirodho majjhe, tanhā sabbhā<sup>1</sup>; tanhā hi naṃ sabbati tassa tass'eva bhavassa abhinibbattiya. Ettāvata<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave bhikkhu abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānāti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānāti, abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto<sup>3</sup> pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto<sup>4</sup> diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkhass' antakarō hoti<sup>5</sup> ti.

## LXII.

1. Evam<sup>6</sup> me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalu sūti cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Daṇḍakappakaṃ nāma Kosalanam nigamo tad avasari. Atha kho Bhagavā maggā okkamma<sup>7</sup> aññatarasmim rukkhamūle paññatte āsane nisīdi, te<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> bhikkhū Daṇḍakappakaṃ pavasimsu āvasatham pariyesitum. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkami gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>10</sup> nadiyā<sup>11</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi gattāni pubbāpayamāno<sup>12</sup>.

2. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yenāyasmā Ānando ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Ānantaṃ etad avoca 'kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbam cetaso<sup>13</sup> saman-nāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā' ti? 'Evam kho pan'etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatan' ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten'upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnō kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca 'idhāham<sup>14</sup> bhante sambahulehi bhikkhūhi saddhim yena Aciravati nadi ten'upasaṅkamiṃ gattāni parisiñcitum. Aciravatiyā<sup>15</sup> nadiyā<sup>16</sup> gattāni parisiñcitvā paccuttaritvā ekacivaro aṭṭhāsi<sup>17</sup> gattāni pubbāpaya-

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. sabbini. <sup>2</sup> M. °nitvā; Ph. °netvā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> ukkamma. <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dve.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °vatinadiyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sukkhūpayamāno; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °sū; T. M<sub>6</sub> sabbacetaso throughout.

<sup>9</sup> T. idh' aham. <sup>10</sup> T. °vatinadiyā. <sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> °sim.

māno<sup>1</sup>. Atha kho bhante aññataro bhikkhu yenāham ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ etad avoca : Kin nu kho āvuso Ānanda sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā nu kho Devadatto Bhagavatā vyākato «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti, udāhu kenaci devapariyāyenā ti? Evaṃ vutte ahaṃ bhante taṃ bhikkhuṃ etad avoca<sup>3</sup>: Evaṃ kho pan' etaṃ āvuso Bhagavatā vyākatam' ti. 'So<sup>4</sup> vā<sup>5</sup> kho<sup>6</sup> Ānanda bhikkhu nava<sup>7</sup> bhavissati acirapabbajito, therō vā<sup>7</sup> pana bālo avyatto. Kathaṃ hi nāma yaṃ mayā ekamsena vyākatam tattha dvejjham<sup>8</sup> apajjisati? Nāham Ānanda aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi<sup>9</sup> samanupassāmi, yo<sup>10</sup> evaṃ mayā sabbaṃ cetaso<sup>2</sup> samannāharitvā vyākato, yathayidaṃ Devadatto. Yāvakiṃvā cāhaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam<sup>11</sup> pi sukkaṃ<sup>12</sup> dhammaṃ addasaṃ, nava tāvāham<sup>13</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Yato ca kho ahaṃ Ānanda Devadattassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāham<sup>15</sup> Devadattam vyākāsim<sup>14</sup> «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappattho atekiccho» ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda gūthakūpo<sup>16</sup> sādhipaporiso<sup>17</sup> pūro gūthassa samatittiko, tatra puriso sasāsako nimuggo assa. Tassa koci-d-eva puriso uppajjeyya<sup>18</sup> atthakāmo hitakāmo yogakkhemakāmo tamhā gūthakūpā uddharitukāmo. so taṃ gūthakūpaṃ samantānuparigacchanto<sup>19</sup> na<sup>20</sup> passeyya tassa purisassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamattam pi gūthena amakkhitaṃ, yattha

<sup>1</sup> M. pubbāya<sup>o</sup>; Ph. sukkā<sup>o</sup>; S. pubbasadisāni kurumāno.

<sup>2</sup> M. 'sā. <sup>3</sup> M. S. 'cum. <sup>4</sup> T. M. M. yo.

<sup>5</sup> S. ca; omitted by M. Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. so; omitted by M. Ph. omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. dvaṃjham; T. mejjhā. omitted by M.

<sup>8</sup> T. so. <sup>9</sup> M. T. vā<sup>o</sup>; M. Ph. 'koṭinittudda' throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. sukkadhammaṃ throughout; T. suttam.

<sup>11</sup> M. tāham. <sup>12</sup> Ph. 'si.

<sup>13</sup> M. tathāham; M. S. insert tam. <sup>14</sup> Ph. gūthha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>15</sup> S. sādhipiko por<sup>o</sup>; Ph. satapor<sup>o</sup>

<sup>16</sup> S. upagaccheyya. <sup>17</sup> T. M. M. samantā anu<sup>o</sup>

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. nava,

tam<sup>1</sup> gaheṭvā<sup>2</sup> uddhareyya<sup>3</sup>: evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda yato<sup>4</sup> Devadattassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamattam pi sukkaṃ dhammaṃ na addasaṃ, athāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> Devadattam vyākāsiṃ «āpāyiko Devadatto nerayiko kappatṭho atekiccho» ti. Sace tumhe Ānanda supeyyātha Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajantassa<sup>6</sup> ti? 'Etassa Bhagavā kālo, etassa Sugata kālo, yaṃ Bhagavā purisindriyañāṇāni vibhajeyya, Bhagavato sutvā bhikkhū dhāressanti' ti. 'Tenah' Ānanda supāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi, bhāsissāmi' ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca: —

3. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukkhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>7</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam<sup>8</sup>, tamhā tassa<sup>9</sup> kusalā kusalaṃ pātubhavissati. Evaṃ ayaṃ<sup>10</sup> puggalo āyatip aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūṭini avātātapahatāni<sup>11</sup> sārādāni<sup>12</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>13</sup> sukhette suparikammakatāya bhūmiyā<sup>14</sup> nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ānanda 'imāni bijāni vuddhiṃ<sup>15</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamaṇā kusalā<sup>16</sup> pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nam.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. gato.    <sup>3</sup> Ph. 'yyam.    <sup>4</sup> M. yathā.

<sup>5</sup> M. tathāhaṃ; M. S. insert tam.

<sup>6</sup> M. 'bhaṇṇessāmi; Ph. 'bhaṇṇissāmi.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sam<sup>o</sup>    <sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>o</sub>. M. tamhassa.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. ahaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T. 'tā; M. Ph. 'tapapahatāni; M<sub>o</sub> avātāna.

<sup>12</sup> T. S. sārā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>o</sub> sārādānāni.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. M<sub>o</sub> sukhasayitāni; T. adds tāni.    <sup>14</sup> Ph. bhūmimiyā.

<sup>15</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>16</sup> in M. after ku (the initial syllable of kusalā) we find on the same leaf (thā) some pieces of the Atthaka-Nipāta, viz. Nos. LVIII (from anikkhattadhuro); LIX; LX; LXI; LXII (only the first four words); then with [apare] na samayena M. returns to our chapter, but, it leaves out all

dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa<sup>1</sup> kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>2</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> kusalā kusalam<sup>4</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo<sup>5</sup> āyatim aparihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyānāṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

4. Idha panāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca kvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>3</sup> akusalā<sup>4</sup> akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni akhaṇḍāni apūtāni avātātapahatāni<sup>7</sup> sārādāni<sup>8</sup> sukhasayitāni<sup>9</sup> puthusilāya nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi traṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>10</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ āpajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ<sup>11</sup> evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho<sup>12</sup> puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca<sup>13</sup> khvāssa<sup>2</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tamhā tassa<sup>14</sup> akusalā akusalam<sup>6</sup> pātubhavissati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo

*from ku[salā] pi to the words just quoted, as they recur below (7).*

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. insert vijjāmānā. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. tamhāssa. <sup>4</sup> T. kusalamūlā akusalam.

<sup>5</sup> T. 'alam. <sup>6</sup> S. kusalā kusalam. <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'atapapahatāni.

<sup>8</sup> S. sārā. <sup>9</sup> Ph. sukhasayitāni. <sup>10</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. purisapuggalo <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by T. M. <sup>14</sup> T. tamhāssa.

āyatim parihānadhammo<sup>1</sup> bhavissati<sup>2</sup> ti<sup>3</sup>. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa<sup>4</sup> purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

5. Idha pañāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ evaṃ<sup>5</sup> cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto<sup>6</sup> pi sukko dhammo<sup>7</sup>, samannāgato<sup>8</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>9</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>10</sup>' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda bijāni khaṇḍāni pūtini vātātapahatāni<sup>11</sup> sukhette suparikammakātāya bhūmiyā nikkhittāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni bijāni vuddhim<sup>12</sup> virūlhim vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evam bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ<sup>13</sup> Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭṭinittuddanamatto<sup>14</sup> pi sukko dhammo, samannāgato 'yaṃ<sup>15</sup> puggalo ekantakālakehi akusalehi dhammehi, kāyassa bheda parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjissati<sup>16</sup>' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto paricca viditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti ti.

Evam vutte āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantam etad avoca

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> apari°      <sup>2</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>4</sup> M. vāl°; M. Ph. °ttaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> sukkadhammo; T. °dhammā.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. S. °tāyaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. °tapapa°

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>7</sub> uddhim; S. vuddhim.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. uppa°; T. uppajjati.

'sakkā nu kho bhante imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalaṇaṃ apare' pi tayo puggalā sappatibhāgā paññāpetun' ti? 'Sakk' Ānanda' ti. Bhagavā<sup>2</sup> avoca: —

6. Idhāhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukkhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatinaṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>4</sup> Ānanda aṅgārāni<sup>5</sup> ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>6</sup> puthusilāya nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni<sup>7</sup> vuddhiṃ<sup>8</sup> virūhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti<sup>9</sup>' ti. 'Evaṃ<sup>10</sup> bhante<sup>10</sup>'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>11</sup> pan' Ānanda sāyaṇhasamayaṃ<sup>11</sup> suriye ogacchante; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antaradhāyissati, andhakāro pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā<sup>12</sup> pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>13</sup> aḍḍhārattaṃ bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'āloko antarahito andhakāro pātubhūto' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evaṃ eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjamānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā<sup>14</sup> pi<sup>14</sup> dhammā<sup>14</sup>' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa kusalā<sup>14</sup> dhammā antarahitā, akusalā dhammā sammukkhībhūtā, atthi ca khvāssa<sup>3</sup> kusalamūlaṃ asamucchiṇnam, tam pi<sup>15</sup> sabbena sabbaṃ samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evaṃ ayaṃ puggalo āyatinaṃ parihānadhammo bhavissati' ti. Evaṃ pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti<sup>16</sup>. Evaṃ pi kho<sup>15</sup> Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> has a[pare], then it continues: dhammā antarahitā. as below. <sup>2</sup> S. inserts etad. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. S. khvāssa.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>5</sup> Ph. aṅgārāni. <sup>6</sup> S. sañjī

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aṅgārāni. <sup>8</sup> S. vuddhiṃ. <sup>9</sup> Ph. 'satti.

<sup>10</sup> omitted by T. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. S. 're. <sup>12</sup> M<sub>7</sub> ca.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. 'dosam; S. 'dosa; M. M<sub>7</sub> 'do. <sup>14</sup> M<sub>7</sub> akusala.

<sup>15</sup> omitted by Ph.

Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasū ceto paricca veditaṃ hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasū ceto paricca vidito hoti.

7. Idha paṇhaṃ Ānanda ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasū ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasū ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Seyyathā<sup>2</sup> pi Ānanda aṅgārāni ādittāni sampajjalitāni sajotibhūtāni<sup>3</sup> sukkhe tiṇapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'imāni aṅgārāni vuddhiṃ<sup>4</sup> virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ apajjissanti' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda rattiya<sup>5</sup> pac-cūsasamayam<sup>6</sup> suriye uggacchānte; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antaradhāyissati, āloko pātubhavissati' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Seyyathā pi vā pan' Ānanda abhidose<sup>7</sup> majjhantike bhattakālasamaye; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'andhakāro antarahito, āloko pātubhūto<sup>8</sup>' ti? 'Evaṃ bhante'. Evam eva kho ahaṃ Ānanda idh'ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjā-mānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa akusalā dhammā antarahitā, kusalā dhammā sammukhībhūtā, atthi ca khvassa<sup>1</sup> akusalamūlaṃ asamucchinnam, tam pi sabbena sabbam samugghātaṃ gacchati. Evam ayaṃ puggalo āyatim aparihāna-dhammo bhavissati' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyañāṇaṃ cetasā ceto

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. S. khvassa. <sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. this simile is missing.

<sup>3</sup> S. sañj. <sup>4</sup> S. vuddhiṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. ratti; omitted by M<sub>6</sub>. <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. 'ye; M<sub>7</sub> 'ya.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. 'dosa; S. 'doso; M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> 'do.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. 'bhūto hoti.

paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda<sup>1</sup> Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

8. Idha panāham Ānanda ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>2</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>3</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Seyyathā pi Ānanda aṅgārāni sītāni nibbutāni sukkhe<sup>5</sup> tinapuñje vā kaṭṭhapuñje vā nikkhattāni; jāneyyāsi tvaṃ Ānanda 'na yimāni aṅgārāni vuddhim<sup>6</sup> virūlhim repullam āpajjissanti' ti. 'Evam bhaute.' Evam eva kho aham Ānanda idh'ekaccam puggalam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'imassa kho puggalassa vijjāmānā kusalā pi dhammā akusalā pi dhammā' ti. Tam enaṃ aparena samayena evam cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi 'natthi imassa puggalassa vālaggakoṭinittuddanamatto<sup>2</sup> pi akusalo dhammo, samannāgato<sup>3</sup> 'yaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalo ekantasukkehi anavajjehi dhammehi, diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī' ti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisapuggalo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa purisindriyāñānam cetasā ceto paricca viditam hoti. Evam pi kho Ānanda Tathāgatassa āyatim dhammasamuppādo cetasā ceto paricca vidito hoti.

Tatr' Ānanda ye te purimā tayo puggalā, tesam tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo, eko<sup>5</sup> parihānadhammo<sup>5</sup>, eko āpāyiko nerayiko. Tatr' Ānanda ye 'me pacchimā tayo puggalā, imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ eko aparihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko parihānadhammo<sup>6</sup>, eko<sup>5</sup> parinibbānadhammo<sup>7</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. vālo

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. S. 'tāyam.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. sukkhā

<sup>4</sup> S. vuddhim.

<sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph. M.

<sup>6</sup> T. transposes these two words; M. omits eko pari

<sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph.



## LXIII.

1. Nibbedhikapariyāyaṃ vo bhikkhave dhammapariyāyaṃ desessāmi, taṃ supātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāsis-sāmi ti. 'Evaṃ bhante' ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccaṁsosuṃ. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

2. Katamo ca so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo<sup>2</sup>?

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>3</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā, vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, vedanānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, vedanānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, vedanānirodho veditabbo, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā, saññānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, saññānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, saññānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, saññānirodho veditabbo, saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā, āsavānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, āsavānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, āsavānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, āsavanirodho veditabbo, āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>5</sup> veditabbā. Kammanā bhikkhave veditabbā, kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kammānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kammānaṃ vipāko veditabbo, kammanirodho veditabbo, kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbā, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>6</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>7</sup> veditabbā.

3. Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā, kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavo veditabbo, kāmānaṃ vemattatā veditabbā, kāmānaṃ vi-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> M. adds veditabbo.

<sup>3</sup> T. kāmā°; M. Ph. use the genitive for the first member of the compounds with nirodho and °gāminipaṭipadā.

<sup>4</sup> M. has here āsavani°

<sup>5</sup> T. M. have here dukkhassa nir°; M. dukkha° corr. to dukkhassa nir°    <sup>6</sup> T. dukkhassa nir°    <sup>7</sup> T. adds ti.

pāko veditabbo, kāmanirodho<sup>1</sup> veditabbo, kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>3</sup>: iti<sup>3</sup> kho pan'etaṃ vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Pañc'ime bhikkhave kāmaguṇā: cakkhaviññeyyā rūpā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā; sotaviññeyyā saddā . . .<sup>4</sup> ghānaviññeyyā gandhā . . . jivhāviññeyyā rasā . . . kāyaviññeyyā phoṭṭhabbā itṭhā kantā manāpā piyarūpā kāmūpasamhitā rajanīyā. Api ca kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave n'ete<sup>6</sup> kāmā<sup>7</sup>, kāmaguṇā nām'ete<sup>8</sup> ariyassa vinaye vuccanti<sup>9</sup>.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

N'ete<sup>10</sup> kāmā yāni citrāni loke.

Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kāmo.

Tiṭṭhanti citrāni tath'eva loke.

Ath'ettha dhirū vinayanti chandan ti.

4. Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmūnam nidānasambhavo<sup>11</sup>?

Phasso bhikkhave kāmūnam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kāmūnam vemattatā?

Añño bhikkhave kāmo rūpesu<sup>12</sup>, añño kāmo saddesu, añño kāmo gandhesu, añño kāmo rasesu, añño kāmo phoṭṭhabbesu. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmūnam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmūnam vipāko?

Yam kho bhikkhave kāmāyamaṇo<sup>13</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ<sup>14</sup> abhinibbatteti<sup>15</sup> puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ<sup>16</sup> vā<sup>16</sup>. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave kāmūnam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kāmanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave kāmanirodho. Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammā-

<sup>1</sup> T. kāmā<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>6</sub> kāmānam nir<sup>o</sup> = omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. iti ti. <sup>4</sup> S. pe. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. te l. n'ete. <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> S. nām'etaṃ; M. nāma n'ete kāmā. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. vuccati.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>, S. na te. <sup>11</sup> T. adde veditabba.

<sup>12</sup> T. rūpo tatra. <sup>13</sup> Ph. kāmānam vediyamāno. <sup>14</sup> T. cva.

<sup>15</sup> M<sub>6</sub> abbattati; M. Ph. abhinipp<sup>o</sup> throughout.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>17</sup> all MSS. ex. M<sub>7</sub> have citta.

kammanto saṁmā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammā-samādhi. Yato ca<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kāme pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmānaṃ vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadāṃ<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kāmanirodhaṃ<sup>2</sup>.

Kāmā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . kāmanirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> veditabbā ti<sup>1</sup>: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

5. Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttaṃ, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ?

Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā: sukhā vedanā, dukkhā vedanā, adukkhamasukhā vedanā.

6. Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave sāmisa sukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā sukhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa dukkhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā dukkhā vedanā; atthi sāmisa adukkhamasukhā vedanā, atthi nirāmisā adukkhamasukhā vedanā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave vediyamāno<sup>6</sup> tajjaṃ tajjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhāgiyaṃ vā apuññabhāgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vedanānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vedanānirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave<sup>8</sup> vedanānirodho<sup>8</sup>. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ vedanā<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ veda-

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>5</sup> Ph. vedanā

<sup>6</sup> S. vedāyo    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>7</sub>. S. °dhā.    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>10</sup> all MSS. have °naṃ.

nānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānam vipākam pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodham<sup>1</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadam<sup>2</sup> pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyam pajānāti vedanānirodham<sup>2</sup>.

Vedanā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>4</sup> veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

7. Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ<sup>4</sup> c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cha yimā bhikkhave saññā: rūpasaññā, saddasaññā, gandhasaññā, rasasaññā, phoṭṭhabbasaññā, dhammasaññā.

8. Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam nidānasambhavo?

Phasso bhikkhave saññānam<sup>5</sup> nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā?

Aññā bhikkhave saññā<sup>6</sup> rūpesu<sup>6</sup>, aññā saññā saddesu, aññā saññā gandhesu, aññā saññā rasesu, aññā saññā phoṭṭhabbesu, aññā saññā dhammesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānam vipāko?

Vohāravepakkāham<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave saññā<sup>8</sup> vadāmi; yathā yathā naṃ sañjānāti<sup>9</sup>, tathā tathā voharati 'evaṃ saññī'<sup>10</sup> aho sin<sup>11</sup> ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saññānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave saññānirodho<sup>12</sup>?

Phassanirodho<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave saññānirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā<sup>13</sup>, seyyathidaṃ sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sammāsamādhi. Tato ca<sup>14</sup> . . . kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ saññā<sup>14</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam nidānasambhavam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam

<sup>1</sup> so also Ph.    <sup>2</sup> so also M. Ph.    <sup>3</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pe instead of this phrase; M<sub>7</sub> simply omits it.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: vemattatā? Aññā and so on.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. invert these words; so also at the following locutions.    <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. 'pakkam.    <sup>8</sup> M. saññam; Ph. sañña.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. sampajā<sup>9</sup>    <sup>10</sup> T. saññim; Ph. sañña.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. aho si.    <sup>12</sup> M. T. S. 'dha; M<sub>7</sub> omits this phrase.

<sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. saññam; M<sub>7</sub> omits this word and the next one.

vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ saññānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodham pajānāti, evaṃ saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmaeariyaṃ pajānāti saññānirodham<sup>1</sup>.

Saññā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . saññānirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ'etaṃ vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Tayo 'me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave āsavā: kāmāsavo, bhavāsavo, avijjāsavo.

10. Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo?

Avijjā<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave āsavānam nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave āsavā nirayagamaniyā, atthi āsavā tiracchānayanigamaniyā, atthi āsavā pittivisayagamaniyā<sup>5</sup>, atthi āsavā manussalokagamaniyā, atthi āsavā devāloka-gamaniyā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko?

Yaṃ kho bhikkhave avijjāgato tājjaṃ tājjaṃ attabhāvaṃ abhinibbatteti puññabhūgiyaṃ vā apuññabhūgiyaṃ vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āsavānam vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave āsavanirodho?

Avijjānirodho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave āsavanirodho. Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadā, seyyathidaṃ sammāditthi . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . sammāsamādhī. Yato ca kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ āsave pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam vemattatam pajānāti, evaṃ āsavānam vipākaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ āsavanirodhagāminipaṭipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti āsavanirodham.

<sup>1</sup> so also M. Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits 'me.      <sup>4</sup> M. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> S. pettic      <sup>6</sup> all MSS have 'dhā.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T. M.

Āsavā bhikkhave veditabbā . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . āsavanirodha-  
gāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yan taṃ vuttam, idam  
etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

11. Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . kam-  
manirodhagāminipaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti 'kho pan' etaṃ  
vuttam, kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Cetanāhaṃ bhikkhave kammaṃ vadāmi; cetayitvā kam-  
maṃ karoti kāyena vācāya mānasā.

12. Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo?  
Phasso bhikkhave kammānaṃ nidānasambhavo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave kammaṃ nirayavedaniyaṃ, atthi kam-  
maṃ tiracchānāyonivedaniyaṃ, atthi kammaṃ pittavisaya-  
vedaniyaṃ<sup>3</sup>, atthi kammaṃ manussalokavedaniyaṃ, atthi<sup>4</sup>  
kammaṃ devalokavedaniyaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
kammānaṃ vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko?

Tividhāhaṃ<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipākaṃ vadāmi:  
ditṭh'eva dhamme upapajje<sup>6</sup> vā apare<sup>7</sup> vā pariyāye. Ayaṃ  
vuccati bhikkhave kammānaṃ vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave kammanirodho?

Phassanirodho<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave kammanirodho. Ayaṃ eva  
ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo kammanirodhagāminipaṭipadā,  
seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . sammāsamaḍḍhi.  
Yato ca<sup>9</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasāvako evaṃ kammaṃ pa-  
jānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ  
kammānaṃ vemattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammānaṃ vipā-  
kaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kammanirodhaṃ<sup>10</sup> pajānāti, evaṃ kam-  
manirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikaṃ  
brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti kammanirodhaṃ.

Kammaṃ bhikkhave veditabbam . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . . kamma-

<sup>1</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.      <sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> S. petti<sup>o</sup>; M. omits this phrase.      <sup>4</sup> T. omits this phrase.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. imāhaṃ.      <sup>6</sup> M. upp<sup>o</sup>; T. M. uppajjam.

<sup>7</sup> T. apareṇa; M. cēna.      <sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. S. vdhā.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

<sup>10</sup> T. kammānaṃ nir<sup>o</sup>

nirodhagāminīpaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam,  
idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

13. Dukkhaṃ bhikkhave veditabbaṃ, dukkhassa nidāna-  
sambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa vemattatā veditabbā, duk-  
khassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho veditabbo, duk-  
khanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā veditabbā ti: iti kho paṇ' etaṃ  
vuttam, kiṃ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam?

Jāti pi dukkhā, jarā pi dukkhā, vyādhi pi dukkhā, ma-  
raṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, sokaparidevaḍukkhaḍomanassupāyāsā<sup>1</sup>  
pi dukkhā, yaṃ p'icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṃ-  
khittena pañcupādānakkhandhā dukkhā.

14. Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo?  
Taṇhā bhikkhave dukkhassa nidānasambhavo.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā?

Atthi bhikkhave dukkhaṃ adhimattaṃ, atthi parittaṃ,  
atthi dandhavirāgi<sup>2</sup>, atthi khippavirāgi<sup>2</sup>. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave dukkhassa vemattatā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhassa vipāko?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco yena dukkhena<sup>3</sup> abhibhūto pari-  
yādīmacitto socati kilamati paridevati urattā<sup>4</sup>!<sup>5</sup> kandati  
sammohaṃ āpajjati, yena vā pana dukkhena abhibhūto<sup>5</sup>  
pariyādīmacitto bahiddhā pariyetthiṃ āpajjati 'ko<sup>6</sup> eka-  
padaṃ dvipadaṃ<sup>7</sup> jānāti<sup>8</sup> imassa dukkhassa nirodhāyā<sup>9</sup>  
ti? Sammohavepakkam vāhaṃ bhikkhave dukkhaṃ vadāmi  
pariyetthivepakkam vā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dukkhassa  
vipāko.

Katamo ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodho?

Taṇhanirodho<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave dukkhanirodho<sup>11</sup>. Ayaṃ eva  
ariyo utthāṅgiko maggo dukkhanirodhagāminīpaṭipadā. sey-  
yathudam sammādiṭṭhi ... pe<sup>12</sup> ... sammāsamādhi. Yato  
ra<sup>13</sup> kho bhikkhave ariyasavako evaṃ dukkhaṃ pajānāti,

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. T. M. ... upā; <sup>2</sup> Ph. M. ...; M. viparāgi.

<sup>3</sup> T. M. ...; <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. ...; M. M. ...

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ...; M. Ph. ...; <sup>6</sup> T. dipa; M. divapa.

<sup>7</sup> M. S. ...; T. ...

<sup>8</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M. S. ...; <sup>9</sup> Ph. M. ...

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. M. ...; <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. T. M. M.

evaṃ dukkhassa nidānasambhavaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhassa remattataṃ pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhavipākam pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodham pajānāti, evaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadam pajānāti, so imaṃ nibbedhikam brahmacariyaṃ pajānāti dukkhanirodham.

Dukkham bhikkhave veditabbam, dukkhassa nidānasambhavo veditabbo, dukkhassa remattatā veditabbā, dukkhassa vipāko veditabbo, dukkhanirodho<sup>2</sup> veditabbo, dukkhanirodhagāminipatipadā veditabbā ti: iti yaṃ taṃ vuttam, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

Ayaṃ kho so bhikkhave<sup>2</sup> nibbedhikapariyāyo dhammapariyāyo ti.

### LXIV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati<sup>4</sup> brahmacakkam pavatteti. Katamāni cha?

2. Idha bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammaṣamādānānam<sup>5</sup> ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānam kammaṣamādānānam ṭhānaso hetuso vipākam yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhañṭhānam paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

4. Puna ca param bhikkhave Tathāgato jhānavimokkha-

<sup>1</sup> M. dukkhassa nir<sup>o</sup> = omitted by M.

<sup>3</sup> M<sub>3</sub> imāni. • T. nā<sup>o</sup> <sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>3</sub> edānam

Hardy.



samādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>1</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuttāhaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

5. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>3</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-nddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, yaṃ<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave Tathāgato anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ<sup>6</sup> dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihiṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

6. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃanusakena . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

7. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, yaṃ pi bhikkhave Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe<sup>9</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idam pi bhikkhave Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti, yaṃ balaṃ āgamaṃ Tathāgato āsabhaṇṭhānaṃ paṭijānāti parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimokha°

<sup>2</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> give it in full.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. jātiyo. <sup>4</sup> M. la; Ph. pa. <sup>5</sup> Ph. idam.

<sup>6</sup> M. has la after jātiṃ; Ph. pa (also here jātiyo).

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>8</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph.; S. gives it in full.

<sup>9</sup> M. la; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave eha Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalāni, yehi balehi samannāgato Tathāgato<sup>1</sup> āsabhaññhānam paṭijūnāti parisāsu sihanādam nadati brahmacakkam pavatteti.

8. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā<sup>3</sup> tesam Tathāgato thānañ ca thānato aṭṭhānañ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāpene<sup>3</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

9. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ<sup>4</sup> nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato atitānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammāsammādanānaṃ thānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

10. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ jhānavimokkhasammādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa jhānavimokkhasammādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>5</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesam Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasammādhisamāpattinaṃ<sup>6</sup> saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

11. Tatra<sup>7</sup> ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpene upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa pubbenivāsānussatiṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāpaṃ<sup>8</sup> veditaṃ, tathā tathā

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> M<sub>6</sub> no.      <sup>3</sup> M<sub>5</sub> me.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. continues: nāpene pañhaṃ pu<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub> "vimokha<sup>o</sup> always.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> have pubbenivāsānussati yathā<sup>o</sup> nāpene p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> vyā<sup>o</sup> of the following sentence.      <sup>7</sup> is missing in T. M<sub>1</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. has nāpene p<sup>o</sup> p<sup>o</sup> byā<sup>o</sup>

tesaṃ Tathāgato pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

12. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā, yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ<sup>1</sup> yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

13. Tatra ce bhikkhave pare Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> upasaṅkamitvā pañhaṃ pucchanti, yathā yathā bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>3</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ veditaṃ, tathā tathā tesāṃ Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>4</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇena<sup>2</sup> pañhaṃ puṭṭho vyākaroti.

14. Tatra<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ<sup>6</sup> ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>7</sup> atītānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammasaṃādānānaṃ ṭhānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> jhānavimokkhasamādhisamūpattinaṃ saṃkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ<sup>8</sup> pubbenivāsānussatim yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ sattānaṃ cutūpapātaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Yaṃ p' idaṃ āsavānaṃ khayā<sup>9</sup> . . . yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ, taṃ pi samāhitassa vadāmi, no asamāhitassa. Iti<sup>10</sup> kho bhikkhave samādhī maggo, asamādhī kummaggo ti.

Mahāvaggo chaṭṭho<sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> T. M., cutūppātaṃ. <sup>2</sup> T. M., nāṇe. <sup>3</sup> S. khayā.

<sup>4</sup> M., S. yaṃ. <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. T. insert ce.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ; S. yaṃ p'idaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> M. Ph. yad idaṃ throughout. <sup>8</sup> S. adds bhikkhave.

<sup>9</sup> T. M., S. yaṃ. <sup>10</sup> T. insert me; M. ime.

<sup>11</sup> S. paṭhamo; Ph. has only Mahāvaggaṃ udānaṃ.

Tass<sup>1</sup> uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Soṇo Phagguṇo<sup>2</sup> chaḷābhijātiyo āsavā dārukammahatthi-  
majjhaṃ<sup>3</sup>

Passa<sup>4</sup>-Citta<sup>5</sup> pārāyanam<sup>6</sup> udakam<sup>7</sup> nibbedhika-sihanā-  
dena<sup>8</sup> vaggo<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>10</sup>.

### LXV.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo anāgāmi-  
phalaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
anāgāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo anāgāmi-phala-  
ṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Assaddhiyam<sup>11</sup>, ahirikaṃ, anottappam, kosajjam, muṭ-  
ṭhasaccam, duppaññatam<sup>12</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo anā-  
gāmi-phalaṃ sacchikātum ti.

### LXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahat-  
taṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Thīnam, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhi-  
yam<sup>11</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo  
arahattaṃ sacchikātum.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> Mahāvaggassa udd<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'nam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. 'kāmena na majjhe; T. S. dārukammena (all); M<sub>6</sub>.  
M<sub>7</sub> jārū<sup>o</sup>      <sup>4</sup> T. S. pañca passe (T. M<sub>7</sub> massa; M<sub>6</sub> samassa).

<sup>5</sup> M. T. Cittam; M<sub>7</sub> Cittassa.

<sup>6</sup> M. has phassanidānam, Ph. manāyatanaṃ udakam for  
pār<sup>o</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. par<sup>o</sup>) ud<sup>o</sup> nibb<sup>o</sup> (T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. nibbedhi).

<sup>7</sup> T. udānam.

<sup>8</sup> M. sihanādo; Ph. sakam naro; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. cha (om.  
M<sub>6</sub>) imā (T. imāni) balena.      <sup>9</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. adds chakkamāhalavaggo ti.      <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. asa<sup>o</sup>

<sup>12</sup> S. 'ttam.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum<sup>1</sup>. Katame cha?

4. Thīnaṃ, middham, uddhaccam, kukkuccam, assaddhiyam<sup>2</sup>, pamādam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXVII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu pāpamitto pāpasahāyo pāpasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> pāpamitte<sup>4</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī<sup>5</sup> ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ aparipūretvā<sup>6</sup> sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ aparipūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Silāni aparipūretvā kāmārāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇamitto kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasampavaṅko<sup>3</sup> kalyāṇamitte<sup>8</sup> sevamāno bhajamāno payirupāsamāno tesaṃ ca diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjamāno abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Abhisamācārikaṃ dhammaṃ paripūretvā sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sekham<sup>7</sup> dhammaṃ paripūretvā silāni paripūressatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Silāni paripūretvā kāmārāgaṃ vā rūparāgaṃ vā arūparāgaṃ vā pajahissatī ti ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu saṃgaṇikārāmo saṃgaṇikārato<sup>9</sup> saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto gaṇārāmo gaṇarato gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> abhiramissatī ti n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>10</sup> anabhiramanto

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> 'otun ti; *the rest is missing.* <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. asa°

<sup>3</sup> S. 'vako. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. pāpake mitte.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. 'pūriṣṣatī *and* 'pūritvā *throughout.*

<sup>6</sup> Ph. 'pūriṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ ṭh° v° <sup>7</sup> S. sekkha°

<sup>8</sup> M<sub>6</sub> kalyāṇaseva° <sup>9</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'karato.

<sup>10</sup> T. 'ko.

cittassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī<sup>2</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Cīttassa nimittam aḡaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ aparipūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim aparipūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī<sup>3</sup> ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni appahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ thānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na saṃgaṇikūrāmo na saṃgaṇikārato<sup>4</sup> na saṃgaṇikārāmatam anuyutto na gaṇārāmo na gaṇarato na gaṇārāmatam anuyutto eko paviveke<sup>5</sup> abhiramissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Eko paviveke<sup>5</sup> abhiramanto cīttassa nimittam gaheṣṣatī<sup>5</sup> ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Cīttassa nimittam aḡaṇhanto sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūreṣṣatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammādiṭṭhiṃ paripūretvā sammāsamādhim paripūreṣṣatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Sammāsamādhim paripūretvā saṃyojanāni pajahissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Saṃyojanāni pahāya nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti thānaṃ etaṃ vijjati ti.

## LXIX.

1. Atha kho aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyaṃ abhikkantavannā kevalakappaṃ Jetavanaṃ obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamī. upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ aṭṭhāsi. Ekamantaṃ thitā kho sā devatā Bhagavantam etad avoca 'cha yime<sup>6</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Satthugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti' ti. Idam avoca sā devatā. Samanuñño Satthā ahoṣi. Atha kho sā devatā 'samanuñño me Satthā' ti Bhagavantam abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antara-dhāyi.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. gahi<sup>o</sup>      <sup>3</sup> Ph. jahi<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. T. M. karato; Ph. karamato.      <sup>5</sup> T. ka.

<sup>6</sup> T. M. M. gaṇhissatī.      <sup>7</sup> T. M. hīme.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā tassā rattiyā accayena bhikkhū āmantesi 'imaṃ bhikkhave rattim aññatarā devatā abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yenāhaṃ ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā maṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ atthāsi. Ekamantaṃ tthitā kho bhikkhave sā devatā maṃ etad avoca: 'Cha yime<sup>1</sup> bhante dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti. Katame cha? Sattugāravatā, dhammagāravatā, saṅghagāravatā, sikkhagāravatā, sovacassatā, kalyāṇamittatā. Ime kho bhante cha dhammā bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti ti. Idam avoca bhikkhave sā devatā, idam vatvā maṃ abhivādetvā padakkhiṇaṃ katvā tatth' ev' antaradhāyī' ti.

3. Evaṃutte āyasmā Sāriputto Bhagavantam abhivādetvā etad avoca: —

Imassa kho ahaṃ bhante Bhagavatā<sup>2</sup> saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi. Idha bhante bhikkhu attanā<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>4</sup> sattugāravo hoti sattugāravatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na sattugāravā, te ca sattugāravatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū sattugāravā, tesaṃ ca<sup>5</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Attanā ca<sup>6</sup> dhammagāravo hoti . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . . saṅghagāravo hoti . . . sikkhagāravo hoti . . . suvaco hoti . . .<sup>8</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya ca vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye c'aññe bhikkhū kalyāṇamittā, tesaṃ ca vaṇṇaṃ bhaṇati<sup>10</sup> bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālana. Imassa kho ahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante Bhagavatā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāmi<sup>12</sup> ti.

'Sādhu sādhu Sāriputta, sādhu kho tvam Sāriputta imassa mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitassa evaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājānāsi<sup>12</sup>. Idha Sāriputta bhikkhu attanā ca sattugāravo

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> h'ime.    <sup>2</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> o'to.    <sup>3</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by all MSS. exc. S.; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> add attanā 'ca.

<sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> T. akalyo for na kalyo

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> bhāsati.    <sup>10</sup> Ph. khvāham.

<sup>11</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub> ajō; M<sub>7</sub> na jānō; Ph. jānō    <sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ajō

hōti satthugāravatāya ca<sup>1</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū  
na<sup>2</sup> satthugāravā, te<sup>3</sup> ca satthugāravatāya samādapeti, ye  
c'aññe bhikkhū satthugāravā, tesañ<sup>4</sup> ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati<sup>5</sup>  
bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena. Attanā ca dhammagāravo hoti  
... pe<sup>6</sup> ... saṅghagāravo hoti ... sikkhagāravo hoti  
... suvaco hoti ...<sup>7</sup> kalyāṇamitto hoti kalyāṇamittatāya  
ca<sup>8</sup> vaṇṇavādī, ye c'aññe bhikkhū na kalyāṇamittā<sup>9</sup>, te ca  
kalyāṇamittatāya samādapeti, ye<sup>10</sup> c'aññe<sup>11</sup> bhikkhū kalyāṇa-  
mittā, tesañ<sup>12</sup> ca<sup>13</sup> vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtaṃ tacchaṃ kālena.  
Imassa kho Sāriputta mayā saṃkhittena bhāsitaṃ evaṃ  
vitthārena attho datṭhabbo<sup>14</sup> ti.

## LXX.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu na santena samādhinā na  
paṇitena na paṭippassaddhilaḍḍhena<sup>15</sup> na ekodibhāvādhi-  
gatena anekavihitam iddhiḍḍham paccanubhavissati<sup>16</sup>: eko  
pi hutvā bahudhā bhavissati, bahudhā pi hutvā eko bha-  
vissati ... pe<sup>17</sup> ... yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va saṃ-  
vattissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā  
visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya<sup>18</sup> ubho sadde suṇissati  
dibbe ca mātuse<sup>19</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti n'etaṃ tṭhā-  
nam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasa ceto  
paricca pajānissati: sarāgaṃ vā cittaṃ sarāgaṃ cittaṃ ti  
pajānissati ... pe<sup>20</sup> ... avinuttam<sup>21</sup> vā cittaṃ avinuttam  
cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānam vijjati<sup>22</sup>; anekavi-  
hitam pubbenivāsaṃ anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi  
jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo ... pe<sup>23</sup> ... iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ .

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>3</sup> T. Ph. tesañ.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M. bhāsati.    <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>6</sup> S. pe.    <sup>7</sup> Ph. 'mittatāya samā' (all).    <sup>8</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>9</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> 'ppassaddha' throughout.

<sup>10</sup> M<sub>6</sub> continues: sa cete paṭicca (sic) pajānissati, as below.

<sup>11</sup> M. Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. 'mānusa'; M. 'mānussakāya'; Ph. 'mānussī'

<sup>13</sup> M. mānusse; Ph. mānussake.

<sup>14</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vinuttam and so on.

<sup>15</sup> M. Ph. insert pa.

<sup>16</sup> M. la; Ph. pa; M. omits pe, but it has dūre santike  
cā ti and so on till jātiyo, then pe.



anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusa-kena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati; āsavānam khayā . . . pe<sup>3</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti n'etam tñānam vijjati.

2. So rata bhikkhave bhikkhu santena samādhinā pañitena paṭippassaddhilaiddhena ekodibhāvāddhigatena anekavihitam iddhividham paccanubhavissati . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena 'va samvattissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusi-kāya<sup>5</sup> ubho sadde supissati<sup>6</sup> dibbe ca mānuse<sup>7</sup> ca ye dūre santike cā ti tñānam etam vijjati; parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajānissati: sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajānissati . . . pe<sup>8</sup> . . . avimuttam<sup>9</sup> vā cittaṃ avimuttam cittaṃ ti pajānissati ti tñānam etam vijjati<sup>10</sup>; anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati, seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . iti sākāram sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena<sup>1</sup> satte passissati cavamāne upapajjamāne<sup>12</sup> hīne pañite suraṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sngate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānissati ti tñānam etam vijjati; āsavānam khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ . . . pe<sup>11</sup> . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissati ti tñānam etam vijjati ti.

## LXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samaunnāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunitum sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. mānussa°      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. pa; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>5</sup> M. Ph. mānussio°

<sup>6</sup> T. pariyāpunissati.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. mānusse.

<sup>8</sup> M. pa; omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vimuttam and so on.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. inserts pa.      <sup>11</sup> M. la; Ph. pa.

<sup>12</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> uppa°

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime viśesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ na ppajānāti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu 'ime hānabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime t̥hitibhāgiyā' dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime viśesabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, 'ime nibbedhabhāgiyā dhammā' ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu tatra tatr'eva sakkebhābhātaṃ pāpūṇitūṃ sati sati āyatane ti.

## LXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>1</sup> balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, na samādhissa t̥hitikusalo hoti, na samādhissa<sup>2</sup> vūṭṭhānakusalo hoti asakkaccakārī ca hoti asāta<sup>3</sup>accakārī ca asappāyakārī ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo samādhismim<sup>1</sup> balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhismim<sup>1</sup> balataṃ pāpūṇitūṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. vaḍḍhi<sup>1</sup> : omitted by M. Ph. : T. M., M. 6/2 ti.

<sup>2</sup> M. continues: d̥ṭṭh'eva dhammaṃ dukkhaṃ viharati and so on, as in LXXV. : M. 'dhiṃhi: Ph. samādhī.

<sup>3</sup> M. 'dhiṃhi, : M. 'dhiṃhi: Ph. 'dhi.

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu samādhissa samāpattikusalo hoti, samādhissa tīhikusalō hoti, samādhissa<sup>2</sup> vuṭṭhānakusalō hoti sakkaccakārī ca hoti sātaccakārī ca appāyākārī ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave ehaḥi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo samādhissimā balatam pāpūṇitum ti.

### LXXIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thānamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa ādinavo na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho<sup>3</sup> hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave eha dhamme appahāya abhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum. Katame cha?

4. Kāmacchandam, vyāpādam, thānamiddham, uddhaccakukkuccam, vicikiccham, kāmesu kho paṇ'assa<sup>4</sup> ādinavo na yathābhūtam sammappaññāya sudiṭṭho hoti.

Ime kho bhikkhave eha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>2</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitum ti.

### LXXIV.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo paṭhamam<sup>1</sup> jhānam<sup>2</sup> upasampajja viharitun ti.

Devatāvaggo sattamo<sup>3</sup>.

Tass'uddānam<sup>4</sup>:

Anāgāmi araham ca<sup>5</sup> mittā<sup>6</sup> devatā<sup>6</sup> so<sup>4</sup> vata<sup>4</sup>

Sakkhi<sup>7</sup> balatam<sup>7</sup> jhānam ca<sup>4</sup> apare duve pi<sup>4</sup> cā<sup>4</sup> ti.

## LXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā. Katamehi chahi?

2. Kāmaravitakkena, vyāpādavitaṅkena, vihiṃsāvitakkena, kāmasaṇṇāya, vyāpādasāṇṇāya, vihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sapaṭiṭṭham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṭiṭṭham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pātikaṅkhā.

4. Nekkhammavitakkena<sup>8</sup>, avyāpādavitaṅkena, avihiṃsāvitakkena, nekkhammasaṇṇāya<sup>9</sup>, avyāpādasāṇṇāya, avihiṃsāsaṇṇāya.

Ime hi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukham viharati avighātam anupāyāsam apaṭiṭṭham, kāyassa bhedā parammaraṇā sugati pātikaṅkhā ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamajjh<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> paṭhamo; S. dutiyo; Ph. only "vaggass' uddānam." <sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> + is missing in S.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> mettā; M. here inserts so vata.

<sup>5</sup> M. adds pi ca.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. satisakkhābalatam; M. satisakkhābalatam

<sup>7</sup> M. nekkhammā; M<sub>6</sub> here inserts the passages left out before, beginning with abhabbo samādhimim and ending with nekkhammavitakkena. <sup>8</sup> Ph. ni<sup>o</sup>

## LXXVI.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>3</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Mānaṃ, omānaṃ, atimānaṃ, adhimānaṃ<sup>1</sup>, thambhaṃ<sup>2</sup>, atinipātaṃ<sup>4</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo arahattam sacchikātun ti.

## LXXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

2. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Cha bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Muṭṭhasaccam, asampajaññaṃ, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amattaññutam, kuhanam, lapanam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo uttarimanussadhammā<sup>5</sup> alamariyañānadassanavisesaṃ sacchikātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by Ph.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts. atithambham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. ativinipātaṃ; M. avinipātaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anipātaṃ; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> avinipātaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> M. Ph. °dhammam.

## LXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya<sup>2</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dhammārāmo hoti, bhāvanārāmo hoti, pahānārāmo<sup>3</sup> hoti<sup>3</sup>, pavivekārāmo hoti, avyāpajjhārāmo hoti, nippapañcārāmo<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukkhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoni c'assa āradhā<sup>1</sup> hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya ti.

## LXXIX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam, vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum<sup>5</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na āyakuṣalo hoti, na apāyakuṣalo hoti, na upāyakuṣalo hoti, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanam dhammānaṃ adhigamāya na<sup>6</sup> chandam janeti, adhigate kusale dhamme na sārakkhati<sup>7</sup>, sātaccakiriyāya<sup>8</sup> na sampādeti.

Imehi kho<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum.

• 3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantum adhigatam vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi chahi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āyakuṣalo ca hoti, apāyakuṣalo ca hoti<sup>9</sup>, upāyakuṣalo ca<sup>10</sup> hoti<sup>9</sup>, anadhigatānaṃ kusalanam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. M., S. āradhho.      <sup>2</sup> T. khayā.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph. T.; M<sub>5</sub> puts pah<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup> before bhāv<sup>o</sup> h<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. nipapañ<sup>o</sup>; Ph. nippaṇ<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M. phatimk<sup>o</sup>; T. jātikātum.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by M.      <sup>7</sup> M. ār<sup>o</sup>      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sātaccakiriyāyaṃ.

<sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>2</sub>, M<sub>7</sub>.      <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

dhammānaṃ adhiḡamaṃ chandaṃ janeti, adhiḡate kusale dhamme sārakkhuti<sup>1</sup>, sātaccakiriyaṃ<sup>2</sup> sampādeti.

Imeḥi kho<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhiḡataṃ vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ adhiḡantaṃ adhiḡataṃ<sup>4</sup> vā kusalaṃ dhammaṃ phātikātaṃ ti.

### LXXX.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>5</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇāti dhammesu. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ālokabahuḷo ca hoti, yoga-bahuḷo ca hoti<sup>7</sup>, vedabahuḷo ca<sup>8</sup> hoti, asantuṭṭhibahuḷo<sup>9</sup> ca, anikkhittadhuro ca kusalesu dhammesu, uttarīṇ<sup>10</sup> ca patāreti<sup>11</sup>.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass'eva mahantattaṃ<sup>12</sup> vepullattaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpuṇati dhammesū ti.

### LXXXI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katameḥi chahi?

2. Pāṇātipātī<sup>13</sup> hoti, adinnādāyī hoti, kāmesu micchācārī hoti, musāvādī hoti, pāpiccho ca, micchādiṭṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katameḥi chahi?

4. Pāṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti, adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti, musāvādā paṭivirato hoti, appiccho<sup>14</sup> ca, sammādiṭṭhi ca.

Imeḥi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammeḥi samannāgato yathābhattaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. āro      <sup>2</sup> Ph. okriyāya.      <sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> T. ana<sup>o</sup>      <sup>5</sup> M<sub>6</sub> mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> vepullantam.      <sup>7</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by M. Ph.      <sup>9</sup> M. sant<sup>o</sup>      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. T. ori.

<sup>11</sup> M. pakaroti.      <sup>12</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub> mahantam; S. mahattam.

<sup>13</sup> M. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S. oti; T. Ph. oto.      <sup>14</sup> Ph. api<sup>o</sup>

## LXXXII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi chahi?

2. Musāvādī<sup>1</sup> hoti, pisunāvāco<sup>2</sup> hoti, pharusāvāco<sup>3</sup> hoti, samphappalāpī<sup>4</sup> hoti, luddho<sup>5</sup> ca, pagabbho<sup>6</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi chahi?

4. Musāvādā<sup>7</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pisunāvācāya<sup>8</sup> paṭivirato hoti, pharusāvācāya<sup>9</sup> paṭivirato hoti, samphappalāpā<sup>10</sup> paṭivirato hoti, aluddho<sup>11</sup> ca, appagabbho<sup>12</sup> ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## LXXXIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>13</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu assaddho hoti, ahiriko hoti, anottāpī hoti, kusīto<sup>14</sup> hoti<sup>14</sup>, duppañño hoti, kāye ca jivite ca sāpekho<sup>15</sup> hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggam<sup>16</sup> dhammam arahattam sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. pāpātipātī.      <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. adinnādāyī.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī.      <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. musāvādī.

<sup>5</sup> M. luddo.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. agabbo.      <sup>7</sup> M. Ph. pāpātipātā.

<sup>8</sup> S. pisunāya vācāya; M. Ph. adinnādānā.

<sup>9</sup> S. pharusāya vācāya; M. Ph. kāmesu micchācārī.

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. musāvādā.      <sup>11</sup> M. aluddo.

<sup>12</sup> M. apa<sup>o</sup>; Ph. apagabbho.      <sup>13</sup> M. Ph. M, agga<sup>o</sup>

<sup>14</sup> omitted by S.      <sup>15</sup> M. S. sāpekkho.

<sup>16</sup> M. Ph. agga<sup>o</sup>



4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu saddho hoti, hirimā hoti, ottāpī hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, paññavā hoti, kāye ca jīvite ca anapekko hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo aggaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammaṃ arahattāṃ sacchikā-tun ti.

### LXXXIV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahiccho hoti vighātavā asantuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, assaddho hoti; dussīlo hoti, kusīto hoti, mutṭhassati hoti, duppañño hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, hāni yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no vuddhi.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni. Katamehi chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu na mahiccho hoti na<sup>3</sup> vighātavā<sup>3</sup> santuttho itaritaracivarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārena<sup>2</sup>, saddho hoti, sīlavā hoti, āradbhaviriyo hoti, satimā hoti, paññavā hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgatassa bhikkhuno yā ratti vā divaso vā āgacchati, vuddhi yeva pāṭikaṅkhā kusalesu dhammesu, no parihāni ti.

Arahattavaggo<sup>4</sup> aṭṭhamo<sup>5</sup>.

Tass' uddānaṃ<sup>6</sup>:

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. agga°. <sup>2</sup> M. Ph. 'rānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. avi°

<sup>4</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> dutiyo; S. tatiyo.

<sup>6</sup> M. tassa uddo; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa uddo

Dukkham arahattam<sup>1</sup> uttariñ<sup>2</sup> ca sukham ādhigamena ca Mahantattam<sup>3</sup> dvayaniraye<sup>4</sup> aggadhāmmañ ca rattiyo<sup>5</sup> ti.

## LXXXV.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi chahi?

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nigga-  
hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na niggaṇhāti; yasmim  
samaye cittaṃ pagga-  
hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na  
paggaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam,  
tasmim samaye cittaṃ na sampahamsati; yasmim samaye  
cittaṃ ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ na ajju-  
pekkhati; hīnādhimuttiko ca hoti; sakkāyābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu abhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum. Katamehi  
chahi?

4. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yasmim samaye cittaṃ nig-  
ga-  
hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ niggaṇhāti; yasmim  
samaye cittaṃ pagga-  
hetabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ pag-  
gaṇhāti; yasmim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsitabbam, tas-  
mim samaye cittaṃ sampahamsati; yasmim samaye cittaṃ  
ajjupekkhitabbam, tasmim samaye cittaṃ ajjupekkhati;  
paṇitādhimuttiko ca hoti; nibbānābhirato ca<sup>5</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu bhabbo anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ sacchikātum ti.

## LXXXVI.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> supanto pi  
saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dham-  
mesu sammattam<sup>7</sup>. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> T. arahantari; M. araham utt; M. Ph. S. arahattam uttari.

<sup>2</sup> S. mahatta; Ph. pahāta; T. M. pahane; M. pahā.

<sup>3</sup> T. ve niraya; M. dve nirayaṃ; M. dve niyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> S. rā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M. M.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> Ph. samp; T. sammattam.

2. Kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, kilesāvaranātāya<sup>1</sup> samannāgato hoti, vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, assaddho ca hoti, acchandiko<sup>2</sup> ca, duppañño<sup>3</sup> ca<sup>3</sup>.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> supanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato<sup>6</sup> supanto pi<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Na kammāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na kilesāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, na vipākāvaranātāya samannāgato hoti, saddho ca hoti, chandiko<sup>8</sup> ca, paññavā ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato<sup>4</sup> supanto pi<sup>9</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

## LXXXVII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Mātā jivitā voropitā hoti, pitā jivitā voropito<sup>10</sup> hoti, arahā<sup>11</sup> jivitā voropito<sup>12</sup> hoti, Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādiṭaṃ hoti, saṅgho bhinno hoti, duppañño hoti jaḷo eḷamūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato supanto pi<sup>13</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitum kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

<sup>1</sup> M<sub>7</sub> omits kilesā° s° hoti, but it has vipākā° s° hoti twice.

<sup>2</sup> M. acchindako; Ph. acchandako; T. acchindiko.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. udd° hoti. <sup>4</sup> M. inserts bhikkhu. <sup>5</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. insert bhikkhu. <sup>7</sup> omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>8</sup> M. sacch°; Ph. chandako. <sup>9</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>10</sup> T. "ta. <sup>11</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> °haṃ; M. °hanto; Ph. °hantaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> T. "ta; Ph. "petā. <sup>13</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.

4. Na<sup>1</sup> mātā jīvītā voropitā hoti, na pitā jīvītā voropito<sup>2</sup> hoti, na arahā<sup>3</sup> jīvītā voropito<sup>4</sup> hoti, na Tathāgatassa dutṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppāditam hoti, na saṅgho bhinno hoti, paññavā hoti ajaḷo anelaṃūgo.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>5</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

## LXXXVIII.

1. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ<sup>6</sup> okkamitaṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

2. Tathāgatappavedite<sup>7</sup> dhammavinaye desiyamāne na sūssūsati, na soṭaṃ odaḥati, na aññācittaṃ<sup>8</sup> upatṭhapeti<sup>9</sup>, anattaṃ gaṇhāti, atthaṃ riñcati, ananulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi<sup>6</sup> dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi saddhammaṃ abhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

3. Chahi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto pi<sup>10</sup> saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ. Katamehi chahi?

4. Tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye desiyamāne sūssūsati, soṭaṃ odaḥati, aññācittaṃ upatṭhapeti<sup>11</sup>, atthaṃ gaṇhāti, anattaṃ riñcati, anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave chahi dhammehi samannāgato suṇanto<sup>12</sup> pi saddhammaṃ bhabbo niyāmaṃ okkamitaṃ kusalessu dhammesu sammattaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhikkhave na. <sup>2</sup> T. tā. <sup>3</sup> M. 'ham; M. Ph. 'hanto.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. T. M. 'tā. <sup>5</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M.

<sup>6</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>7</sup> in T. some words, taken from the precedent sutta, are inserted before Tathā° by interlinear writing, viz. mātā jīvītā . . . saṅgho bhinno hoti. <sup>8</sup> Ph. aññācittāna.

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. upatṭhā° <sup>10</sup> omitted by M. T.

<sup>11</sup> M. upatṭhā° <sup>12</sup> omitted by M. Ph. T. M. M.

## LXXXIX.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?<sup>1</sup>

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam<sup>2</sup> rāgam<sup>3</sup>, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum.

3. Cha<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātum. Katame cha?

4. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme pahāya bhabbo diṭṭhisampadam sacchikātun ti.

## XC.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhi, vicikicchā, silabbataparāmāso, apāyagamaniyo rāgo, apāyagamaniyo doso, apāyagamaniyo moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhammā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa pahīnā ti.

## XCI.

1. Cha<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetum. Katame cha?

2. Sakkāyaditṭhim, vicikiccham, silabbataparāmāsam, apāyagamaniyam rāgam, apāyagamaniyam dosam, apāyagamaniyam moham.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo uppādetun ti.

## XCII.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Katamāni cha?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>2</sup> in M. Ph. all from cha to cha yime in XC is missing.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cha yime. <sup>4</sup> T. imāni.

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Satthari agāraṇo viharitum appatisso<sup>1</sup>, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo dhamme agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghe agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sikkhāya agāraṇo viharitum appatisso, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anāgamanīyaṃ<sup>2</sup> vatthum paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo atṭhamam bhavam nibbattetum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIII.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci<sup>3</sup> dhammam attato upagantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo anantariyakammam<sup>4</sup> kātum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kotūhalamaṅgalena<sup>5</sup> suddhim paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo ito bahiddhā dakkhiṇeyyaṃ gavesitum.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

### XCIV.

1. Cha yimāni bhikkhave abhabbatṭhānāni. Kata-māni cha?

2. Abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jivitā voropetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitam uppādetum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅgham bhinditum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddisitum<sup>6</sup>.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatṭhānāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appaṭṭhānaṃ *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> S. *avattthum*; T. M. *anāgāminīyaṃ*; M. *anāgāminīyaṃ*.

<sup>3</sup> M. Ph. *kiñci*.

<sup>4</sup> T. *anantariyaṃ*; M. *ānantariyaṃ*; M. *anuttariyaṃ*.

<sup>5</sup> T. M. *kotūhala*; Ph. *ele*. <sup>6</sup> T. *esatthum*.

## XCV.

1. Cha yimāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave abhabbatthānāni. Kata-māni cha<sup>2</sup>?

2. Abhabbo<sup>3</sup> diṭṭhisampanno puggalo sayamkatam sukha-  
dukkham<sup>4</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo  
paramkatam<sup>5</sup> sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhi-  
sampanno puggalo sayamkatañ ca paramkatañ<sup>5</sup> ca sukha-  
dukkham<sup>6</sup> paccāgantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo  
asayamkāram<sup>7</sup> adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccā-  
gantum, abhabbo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aparamkāram  
adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum, abhab-  
bo diṭṭhisampanno puggalo asayamkārañ ca aparamkārañ  
ca adhiccasaṃuppannam sukhadukkhāṃ paccāgantum. Tam  
kissa hetu?

Tathā<sup>8</sup> hi 'ssa bhikkhave diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa<sup>9</sup>  
hetu<sup>10</sup> ca<sup>11</sup> sudiṭṭho<sup>12</sup>, hetusaṃuppannā<sup>13</sup> ca dhammā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave cha abhabbatthānāni ti.

Sītivaggo<sup>14</sup> navamo<sup>15</sup>.

Tass<sup>16</sup> uddānam:

Sīti<sup>9</sup> bhabbo<sup>17</sup> āvaraṇaṭṭā<sup>18</sup> sussūsā<sup>19</sup> paruccati<sup>20</sup>

Pahātabbam pahinā me uppādetabbam<sup>21</sup> Satthari

Kaṇci saṅkhāram<sup>22</sup> mātari<sup>22</sup> sayamkatena<sup>23</sup> vaggo<sup>24</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. imāni. <sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>3</sup> in T. we read in the first place abh° d° p° arahantam  
jīvitā voropetum. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> sukham d° <sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. S. parakatam.

<sup>6</sup> M<sub>6</sub> sukham d°

<sup>7</sup> all MSS. except S. have after asayam°: aparamkāram  
adhicca° sukha° paccā°, and then Tam kissa hetu and so on.

<sup>8</sup> T. tattha. <sup>9</sup> omitted by Ph. <sup>10</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> hetum.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. c'assa. <sup>12</sup> T. diṭṭho. <sup>13</sup> Ph. °samuppādadhiammā.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. pitivaggass' uddānam.

<sup>15</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> tatiyo; S. catuttho.

<sup>16</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd° <sup>17</sup> omitted by M. Ph.

<sup>18</sup> M. Ph. āvaraṇam; M. adds sammattam; Ph. matam.

<sup>19</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> °sa; M. sussusati; Ph. supam.

<sup>20</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vuccati; M<sub>6</sub> ti vu°; omitted by M.

<sup>21</sup> M. °detum. <sup>22</sup> M. pañc' etāni; Ph. pacche vā di.

<sup>23</sup> M. °katam; Ph. °kata. <sup>24</sup> M. vage.

## XCVI.

1. Channaṃ bhikkhave pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Katameṣaṃ channaṃ?

2. Tathāgatassa arahato sammāsambuddhassa pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ, Tathāgatappaveditassa dhammavinyāsa<sup>1</sup> desetā<sup>2</sup> puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ, ariyāyatane paccājāti<sup>3</sup> dullabhā lokasmiṃ, indriyānaṃ avekallatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, ajaḷatā aneḷamūgatā dullabhā lokasmiṃ, kusala-dhammacchando<sup>4</sup> dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave channaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

## XCVII.

1. Cha yime bhikkhave ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya. Katame cha?

2. Saddhammaniyato<sup>4</sup> hoti, aparihānadhammo hoti, pariyantakatassa dukkhaṃ na<sup>5</sup> hoti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> nāṇena<sup>6</sup> samannāgato hoti, hetu c'assa<sup>7</sup> suditṭho<sup>8</sup>, hetusamuppannā<sup>9</sup> ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃsā sotāpattiphalasacchikiriyāya ti.

## XCVIII.

1. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>10</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato samanupassanto<sup>11</sup> anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>12</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissati<sup>13</sup> ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam<sup>14</sup> vā<sup>15</sup> arahattam<sup>15</sup> vā sacchikarissati ti n'etaṃ tṭhānaṃ vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> M. Ph. desento; T. M<sub>6</sub> desanā; M<sub>7</sub> desato.

<sup>2</sup> S. oṭo. <sup>3</sup> M. Ph. kusale dhamme ch<sup>o</sup>

<sup>4</sup> M. M<sub>7</sub> saddhamme niy<sup>o</sup>; T. dhamme niy<sup>o</sup>

<sup>5</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>6</sup> Ph. oḍhāraṇānāṇena.

<sup>7</sup> T. c'assu. <sup>8</sup> M. T. add hoti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. M<sub>7</sub> M<sub>7</sub> sampannā. <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. kiñci <sup>11</sup> T. add ca.

<sup>12</sup> M. Ph. S. sa<sup>o</sup> <sup>13</sup> T. nitussati. <sup>14</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>15</sup> M. oṭtaphalam.



2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>1</sup> aniccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā<sup>2</sup> samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati ti.

## XCIX.

So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci<sup>4</sup> saṅkhāraṃ sukhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>5</sup> . . . sabbasaṅkhāraṃ<sup>6</sup> dukkhato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## C.

. . .<sup>8</sup> kañci<sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>10</sup> . . . sabbadhammaṃ<sup>11</sup> anattato samanupassanto . . . pe<sup>7</sup> . . .

## CI.

1. So<sup>12</sup> vata<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu<sup>12</sup> nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato<sup>13</sup> sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti n'etaṃ<sup>14</sup> tñānaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpatti-phalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ vā arahattaṃ<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissatī ti n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati.

2. So vata bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatī .

<sup>1</sup> T. °rā; M<sub>6</sub> °saṅkhātā; M. Ph. S. °khāre.

<sup>2</sup> T. adds vā. <sup>3</sup> M. °ttaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M. Ph. kiñci.

<sup>5</sup> M. la; omitted by T.; Ph. gives it in full (it has again sa° instead of asa°), it leaves out, however, the second, or antithetical part of this sutta; besides, No. C. and the first part of No. CI. are wholly missing. <sup>6</sup> S. °re.

<sup>7</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>; M. adds tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. <sup>8</sup> S. has so sutta bhikkhave bhikkhu.

<sup>9</sup> M. kiñci. <sup>10</sup> M. la; omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>11</sup> M. kiñci dhammaṃ; S. °dhamme; T. omits the rest.

<sup>12</sup> omitted by M. T. M<sub>6</sub> M<sub>7</sub>. <sup>13</sup> M. T. sa°

<sup>14</sup> T. tñānaṃ etaṃ.

ti tñānam<sup>1</sup> etaṃ vijjati. Anulomikāya khāntiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjati. Sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṃ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṃ vā anāgāmiphalaṃ<sup>2</sup> vā<sup>2</sup> arahattā<sup>3</sup> vā sacchikarissatī ti tñānam etaṃ vijjatī ti.

## CII.

1. Cha<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena<sup>5</sup> alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhip karitvā aniccasaññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhārā ca me anavaṭṭhitato<sup>7</sup> khāyissanti<sup>8</sup>, sabbaloke ca me mano nābhiraṃhissati<sup>9</sup>, sabbalokā ca me mano vutṭhahissati<sup>10</sup>, nibbānapoṇaṃ<sup>11</sup> ca me mānasā<sup>12</sup> bhavissati, saṃyojanā ca me pahānaṃ gacchanti, paramena ca sāmāññena samannāgato bhavissāmi<sup>13</sup> ti.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhip karitvā anicca-saññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>14</sup> ti.

## CIII.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhip karitvā dukkhasaññāṃ upaṭṭhāpetuṃ<sup>6</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbasaṅkhāresu ca me nibbānasaññā<sup>15</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā bhavissati<sup>16</sup> seyyathā pi ukkhittāsike vadhake, sabbalokā ca me mano vutṭhahissati, nibbāne ca santadassāvī<sup>17</sup> bhavissāmi, anusayā<sup>18</sup> ca me samugghātā<sup>19</sup> gacchanti, kicca-kārī ca bhavissāmi, Satthā ca me paricīṇṇo bhavissati mettāvatāyā<sup>20</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> M. n'etaṃ tñānam. <sup>2</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>3</sup> M. ottaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M. cha yime. <sup>5</sup> M<sub>5</sub> kassamānena.

<sup>6</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>6</sup>. <sup>7</sup> M. vattito; Ph. vaddhato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. bhavissanti. <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. na raṃhissati.

<sup>10</sup> M. utṭha<sup>10</sup>; T. nāvutṭha<sup>10</sup>. <sup>11</sup> M. Ph. poṇo.

<sup>12</sup> M<sub>6</sub> ma<sup>12</sup>. <sup>13</sup> T. ssaṭi. <sup>14</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>7</sub>. S. upaṭṭha<sup>14</sup>.

<sup>15</sup> T. nibbāha<sup>15</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> nibbāya<sup>15</sup>; M. nibbida<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>16</sup> omitted by T. <sup>17</sup> S. sautī<sup>16</sup>; M. santusso; Ph. santas-a.

<sup>18</sup> T. anussayā. <sup>19</sup> M<sub>5</sub> amugghātā<sup>19</sup>. <sup>20</sup> M<sub>7</sub>. M. attā<sup>20</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbasaṅkhāresu anodhiṃ karitvā dukkhasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>1</sup> ti.

## CIV.

1. Cha bhikkhave ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>2</sup>. Katame cha?

2. Sabbaloke ca atammayo<sup>3</sup> bhavissāmi, ahaṃkāra<sup>4</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, mamaṃkāra<sup>5</sup> ca me uparujjhissanti, asādhāraṇena<sup>6</sup> ca ñāṇena<sup>7</sup> samannāgato bhavissāmi, hetu<sup>8</sup> ca me suditṭho bhavissati, hetusamuppannā ca dhammā.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha ānisaṃse sampassamānena alam eva bhikkhunā sabbadhammesu anodhiṃ karitvā anattasaññaṃ upaṭṭhāpetun<sup>9</sup> ti.

## CV.

1. Tayo<sup>10</sup> 'me bhikkhave bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>, tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam. Katame tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>?

2. Kāmaabhavo, rūpaabhavo, arūpaabhavo.

Ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup>. Katamāsu tīsu sikkhitabbam?

3. Adhisīlasikkhāya, adhicittasikkhāya, adhipaññāsikkhāya.

Imāsu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitabbam.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno ime tayo bhavā pahātabbā<sup>11</sup> honti, imāsu ca<sup>12</sup> tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitasikkho hoti: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>13</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivatta<sup>14</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>      <sup>2</sup> Ph. M<sub>6</sub>. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atappayo; M<sub>6</sub> possibly anammayo.

<sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> ahim<sup>o</sup>; Ph. alaṅkāro.

<sup>5</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. mamim<sup>o</sup>; M<sub>7</sub> māmam<sup>o</sup>      <sup>6</sup> M. Ph. sādha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>7</sup> omitted by M<sub>6</sub>.      <sup>8</sup> Ph. hetuñ.      <sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. upaṭṭha<sup>o</sup>

<sup>10</sup> M. Ph. add ca.      <sup>11</sup> Ph. hātabbā.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by Ph. T.

<sup>13</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> acchechi; Ph. accechi.

<sup>14</sup> T. M<sub>7</sub> vāva<sup>o</sup>; Ph. vivattatayi.

## CVI.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā pahātabbā tayo ca mānā. Katamā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā?

2. Kāmatanṇhā, bhavatanṇhā, vibhavanṇhā.

Imā tisso taṇhā pahātabbā. Katame tayo mānā pahātabbā?

3. Māno, omāno, ātimāno.

Ime tayo mānā pahātabbā.

4. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhuno imā tisso taṇhā pahānā honti ime ca tayo mānā: ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu acchejji<sup>3</sup> taṇhaṃ, vivattayi<sup>4</sup> saṃyojanam, sammā mānābhisamayā antam akāsi dukkhassā ti.

Ānisaṃsaravaggo<sup>5</sup> dasamo<sup>6</sup>.

Tass<sup>7</sup> uddānam:

Pātubhāvo ānisaṃso<sup>8</sup> aniccaṃ<sup>9</sup> dukkham<sup>10</sup> anattato Nibbānam<sup>11</sup> tayo<sup>12</sup> anodhi<sup>13</sup> samvuttā<sup>13</sup> bhavatanṇhāya<sup>14</sup> te<sup>15</sup> dasā<sup>15</sup> ti<sup>16</sup>.

## [PAṆṆĀSAKĀSANGAHITO-VAGGO.]

## CVII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Rāgo, doso, moho.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. S.      <sup>2</sup> omitted by S.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. 'ecchi.      <sup>4</sup> M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vāvattayi; T. vāvatti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. 'vaggass' uddānam.

<sup>6</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. catuttho; S. pañcama.

<sup>7</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>. vaggassa uddo      <sup>8</sup> Ph. sam.

<sup>9</sup> M<sub>6</sub> anicca; M. nicca; Ph. sānicca.      <sup>10</sup> M. Ph. dukkha.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ni.      <sup>12</sup> omitted by M.

<sup>13</sup> M. anavatti ukkhittā si atammayo; Ph. annuvatti.

<sup>14</sup> S. bhavā; M. 'vatanṇhā'      <sup>15</sup> M. ekādaśa; M<sub>7</sub>. te sā.

<sup>16</sup> S. adds Dutiyapaṇṇāsako nīṭṭhito.

3. Rūgassa pāhānāya asubhā bhāvetabbā, dosassa pāhānāya mettā bhāvetabbā, mohassa pāhānāya paññā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya  
ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

CVIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāyaduccaritaṃ, vacīduccaritaṃ, manoduccaritaṃ.

Ime kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahnūya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāyaduccaritassa pahānāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, vacīduccaritassa pahānāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ, manoduccaritassa pahānāya manosucaritaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ.

Imesaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahūṇāya  
ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CLX.

1. Tavo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmaṇitakko, vyāpāḁavitakko, vihiṁsāvitakko.

Ime kho' bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tīṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmaavitakkassa pahānāya nekkhammuavitakko<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, vyāpādavitakkassa pahānāya avyāpādavitakko bhāvetabbo, vihiṃsāvitakkassa pahānāya avihīṃsāvitakko bhāvetabbo.

Ime<sup>2</sup>an<sup>3</sup> kho bhikkhave tiṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahāṇāya  
ime<sup>2</sup> tayo dhamma bhavetaṭṭha ti.

OK.

1. *Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhamma. Katame tayo?*

2. K... .., sy ... .., vihitus: ... ..

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmasaṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya nekkhammasaṇṇā<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādasāṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya avyāpādasāṇṇā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāsāṇṇāya<sup>2</sup> pahānāya a vihiṃsāsāṇṇā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Kāmadhātu, vyāpādadhātu, vihiṃsādhātu.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo<sup>4</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Kāmadhātuyā pahānāya nekkhammadhātu<sup>3</sup> bhāvetabbā, vyāpādadhātuyā pahānāya avyāpādadhātu bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsādhātuyā pahānāya a vihiṃsādhātu bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

### CXII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Assādaditṭhi, attānuditṭhi, micchādītṭhi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Assādaditṭhiyā pahānāya aniccasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, attānuditṭhiyā pahānāya anattasaṇṇā bhāvetabbā, micchādītṭhiyā pahānāya sammādītṭhi bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

<sup>2</sup> M. Ph. insert ime.      <sup>3</sup> T. M., M. saṇṇā

<sup>3</sup> M. nekkhama      <sup>4</sup> M. tayo 'me.

## CXIII.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?<sup>o</sup>

2. Aratī, vihiṃsā<sup>1</sup>, adhammacariyā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>2</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Aratīyā pahānāya muditā bhāvetabbā, vihiṃsāya<sup>3</sup> pahānāya avihiṃsā bhāvetabbā, adhammacariyāya pahānāya dhammacariyā<sup>4</sup> bhāvetabbā<sup>4</sup>.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXIV.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Asantutṭhitā, asampajaññaṃ<sup>5</sup>, mahicchātā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya<sup>6</sup> tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Asantutṭhitāya pahānāya santutṭhitā bhāvetabbā, asampajaññassa pahānāya sampajaññaṃ bhāvetabbā, mahicchātāya pahānāya appicchātā bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXV.

1. Tayo 'me<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Dovacassatā, pāpamittatā, cetaso vikkhepo<sup>8</sup>.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> M. vihesā.

<sup>2</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert ime.

<sup>3</sup> M. vihesāya.

<sup>4</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>5</sup> M<sub>7</sub> °ñatā.

<sup>6</sup> T. inserts ime.

<sup>7</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>8</sup> T. vicchepo.

3. Dovacassatāya pahānāya sovacassatā bhāvetabbā, pāpamittatāya pahānāya kalyāṇamittatā bhāvetabbā, cetaso vikkhepassa pahānāya ānāpāṇassati<sup>1</sup> bhāvetabbā.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXVI.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammā. Katame tayo?

2. Uddhaccaṃ, asaṃvaro, pamādo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame tayo?

3. Uddhaccassa pahānāya samatho<sup>2</sup> bhāvetabbo, asaṃvarassa pahānāya saṃvaro bhāvetabbo, pamādassa pahānāya appamādo bhāvetabbo.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya ime tayo dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Tikavaggo<sup>3</sup> ekādasamo<sup>4</sup>.

Tassa<sup>5</sup> uddānaṃ:

Rāga-duccarita-vitakka<sup>6</sup>-saññā-dhātū ti vuccati<sup>7</sup>.

Assāda<sup>8</sup>-arati-tuṭṭhi-dōvaca-uddhaccena vaggo ti.

## CXVII.

1. Cha bhikkhave dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum. Katame cha?

2. Kammārāmatam, bhassūrāmatam, niddārāmatam, saṅgaṇikārāmatam, indriyesu aguttadvāratam, bhojane amat-taṇhutam.

Ime kho bhikkhave cha dhamme appahāya abhabbo kāye kāyānupassī viharitum.

• <sup>1</sup> Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pāṇasati. <sup>2</sup> T. samatṭho.

<sup>3</sup> M. Tikka<sup>o</sup>; T. M<sub>7</sub> Kittio; M<sub>6</sub> Tinna<sup>o</sup>; Ph. Tikavaggass' uddānaṃ. <sup>4</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> pañcamo; S. paṭhamo.

<sup>5</sup> M. tassa; T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> vaggassa udd<sup>o</sup> <sup>6</sup> T. katamā.

<sup>7</sup> S. pavuccati. <sup>8</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> assaddhi.



2. Dassanānuttariyaṃ, savaṇānuttariyaṃ, lābhānuttariyaṃ, sikkhānuttariyaṃ, pāricāriyānuttariyaṃ, anussatānuttariyaṃ. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Buddhānussati, dhammānussati<sup>1</sup>, saṅghānussati, silānussati<sup>2</sup>, cāgānussati, devatānussati. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIII.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya cha dhammā bhāvetabbā. Katame cha?

2. Aniccasaññā, anicce dukkhasaññā, dukkhe anattasaññā, pahānasaññā<sup>1</sup>, virāgasaññā, nirodhasaññā. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya ime cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

## CXXIV.

1. Rāgassa bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> pariññāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . parikkhayāya . . .<sup>5</sup> pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya.cāgāya paṭinissaggāya cha<sup>6</sup> dhammā bhāvetabbā . . .<sup>7</sup>

2. Dosassa . . .<sup>8</sup> mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palāsassa<sup>9</sup> issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāṭṭheyassa<sup>10</sup> thambhassa sārāmbhassa mānassa atimānassa madassā pamādassa abhiññāya . . .<sup>11</sup> pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya<sup>12</sup> khayāya<sup>13</sup> vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya . . . pe<sup>4</sup> . . . ime<sup>10</sup> cha dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

Idam avoca Bhagavā. Attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Chakkanipāto<sup>14</sup> samatto<sup>15</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> omitted by T.    <sup>2</sup> omitted by M<sub>7</sub>.

<sup>3</sup> T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub> insert abhiññāya.

<sup>4</sup> S. pe; omitted by Ph. T. M<sub>6</sub>. M<sub>7</sub>.    <sup>5</sup> M. la; Ph. omits ime.

<sup>6</sup> T. cha ime; M<sub>6</sub>. S. ime cha.    <sup>7</sup> S. pe.    <sup>8</sup> S. pa<sup>10</sup>

<sup>9</sup> M. Ph. S. sāṭṭh<sup>10</sup>    <sup>10</sup> S. inserts kho bhikkhave.

<sup>11</sup> M. omits chakka<sup>12</sup> sa<sup>13</sup>; Ph. has "nipātaṃ samattaṃ, then paripunnaniṭṭhitaṃ; S. "nipāto niṭṭhito; M<sub>6</sub> adds siddhir astu.

## INDICES.

[The numbers refer to the pages.]

### I. Index of Words.

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>Ajjārūha, 63, 64<br/>         Ajjupekkhati, 435<br/>         Ajjhopanna, 242<br/>         Ajjomucchita, 57—59<br/>         Aññathatta, 66, 179<br/>         Atthikaroti, 162, 163<br/>         Atthita, 219—221<br/>         Atammaya, 444 (Com. tam-<br/>           mayā vuccanti tanhāditt-<br/>           yo, tāhi rahito)<br/>         Atimīhaja, 224<br/>         Ativijja, 356<br/>         Atthavasa, 72, 73, 237 (Com.<br/>           = atthānisamsa)<br/>         Adhimuccitar, 165<br/>         Adhisīla, 133, 444<br/>         Anavattha, 171<br/>         Anāgāmitā, 82, 143<br/>         Anāmantacāra, 259<br/>         Anālīka, 352, 353, 384<br/>         Anutthita, 290—292 (Com. =<br/>           adhitthita)<br/>         Anntappa, 294 (Com. = anu-<br/>           socitabba)<br/>         Anuddayatā, 184<br/>         Anuddhamsa, 393, 394, 397, 398</p> | <p>Anulomika, 116, 117<br/>         Anusāsani, 87, 89, 178, 180<br/>         Anelagala, 114, 195, 262,<br/>           263<br/>         Anodarika, 120, 121 (Com. =<br/>           amahaggha)<br/>         Antagāhika, 130<br/>         Annabhāra, 122<br/>         Apajaha, 76<br/>         Apeyya, 188<br/>         Appativāni, 307, 308<br/>         Abbulha, 84—86<br/>         Abhiḥappi, 353<br/>         Abhiḥātiyo (adj.), 384—386<br/>         Abhinivajjeti, 169, 170<br/>         Abhisando, 51, 52, 337<br/>         Abhisallekluka, 117, 118, 121<br/>         Avapakāsati, 145, 146<br/>         Aviruddhaka, 276<br/>         Asita, 40<br/>         Asitavyābhāṅgi, 5<br/>         Asecanaka, 237, 238<br/>         Āgati, 54, 55, 60, 61, 71<br/>         Ācameti, 337<br/>         Ādha, 52</p> |
|--|--|

- Āḷhakathālikā, 369 (Com. =  
 taṇḍulāḷhakabhattapaca-  
 nakā)  
 Ādiya, 45, 46, 164, 165  
 Ādhāna, 335  
 Āpaviyūhati, 187  
 Āpātham āgacchati, 377, 378  
 Āmisantara, 144, 184  
 Āyataka, 251  
 Āyussa, 145  
 Ārati (to abstain), 213  
 Ārūha, 162  
 Āsīdati, 69, 373 (Com. =  
 ghaṭṭeti)  
 Iddha, 215  
 Iriyati, 450, 451  
 Ukkatṭhita, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = kaṭṭhita)  
 Ugghātita, 68, 69 (Com. =  
 uddhumāta)  
 Ujjhageti, 91  
 Uñcha, 66, 67, 104  
 Uddhumātaka, 324  
 Upakaṇṇakajappin, 136  
 Upakkhalati, 101, 306, 307  
 Upadamseti (= upadasseti),  
 139, 140, 264  
 Upanidahati, 181—183  
 Upanibha, 324  
 Upanisa, 19, 20, 200, 201, 360  
 Upapajja, 415  
 Upaparikkhā, 381—383  
 Upalikkhati, 94, 96, 97, 99  
 Upavicāra, 363, 364  
 Upārambha, 175  
 Ussa, 359 (Com. = ussita,  
 seyyapuggala)  
 Ussakkati, 241, 242  
 Ussadakajāta, 231, 234 (Com.  
 = usumajāta)  
 Ussādana, 89, 91—93  
 Ussūra, 260  
 Ūhasati, 91  
 Okoṭimaka, 385, 386  
 Ogūḍha, 297, 298  
 Odhumāti, 365  
 Opakkamika, 131  
 Opāteti, 137, 392, 393  
 Oma, 359 (Com. = hina)  
 Oruddha, 393  
 Olikhati, 295  
 Olubbha, 298  
 Kacchati, 181—183  
 Kaṇḍaka, 383  
 Kappatṭha, 402—404  
 Kammassakatā, 186  
 Kallitā, 311  
 Kākacchate, 299  
 Kimkarāṇiya, 258  
 Khaṇḍicca, 196  
 Khantar, 161—163  
 Khanti, 372 (Com. = guṇa-  
 khanti, guṇakhaṇana)  
 Gantar, 161—164  
 Gahaṭṭhaka, 296  
 Gahina, 351  
 Gāmagāmika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gāmaṇika, 76, 78, 300  
 Gālha, 257  
 Gīveyyaka, 16  
 Gotamaka, 276  
 Gopada, 188

- Gopitaka, 188  
 Govikantana, 380  
 Ghāsācchāda, 385  
 Catukundika, 188  
 Cāgarant, 183  
 Cātuddisa, 135  
 Cnīlikā, 397, 398  
 Chādeti (to please), 54, 55, 396  
 Jaṭilaka, 276  
 Tiriya, 240, 242 (Com. = dabbhatīna)  
 Tumo, 124—126 (Com. = esa, eso)  
 Teḍaṇḍika, 276  
 Dupatṭhāka, 143, 144  
 Dummaya, 178  
 Durāgata, 163, 389  
 Devadhammika, 277  
 Desetar, 169  
 Dovacassa, 178  
 Dovacassatā, 448, 449  
 Dosantara, 196—198  
 Dhata, 114, 120, 135, 152, 155, 176, 262  
 Naṅgala, 64 (Com. = mā-tikā)  
 Nantaka, 187  
 Naliyā (name of a potherb), 49  
 Nikkama, 214  
 Nicchedeti, 365  
 Nittuddana, 403, 404, 406, 409 (Com. = dassetabba, or nipāta)  
 Nidhūnāti, 365  
 Nippesika, 111  
 Nīli, 230, 233  
 Nemantanika, 392  
 Pakkhahata, 385  
 Pakkhāyati, 69—71  
 Pacaleti, 343  
 Paccattharāṇa, 50  
 Paccāsāreti, 28  
 Pacchāyā, 320, 321  
 Pacchāliya (= skr. paścā-riya), 76  
 Pajjhāyati, 57  
 Paññāveyyattiya, 237  
 Paṭigādha, 297, 298  
 Paṭipīta, 226  
 Paṭivinaya, 185, 186, 190  
 Paṭivinodaya, 184, 185  
 Paṭivibhatta, 289  
 Paṭisallekhitā, 261, 262  
 Paṭisevitar, 143, 144  
 Paṭihanākhati, 388  
 Paṭihita, 306, 307  
 Paticaya, 376—378 (Com. = punappunakāraṇena vad-dhita)  
 Patitthiyati, 181—183  
 Pattakkhandha, 57 (Com. = patitakkhandha)  
 Papaṭikā, 19, 20, 200, 360  
 Pamipāti, 349, 351  
 Parikuppa, 146  
 Paribbūlha, 34  
 Paribhoti, 174, 175  
 Paḷāsa, 278  
 Paḷāsin (or Palā), 111, 335  
 Paligedhin, 265  
 Parāyana, 399, 401  
 Palicca, 196  
 Pabbāpayati, 345, 402

- Pettanika, 76, 78, 300 (Com. = pitarā dattam sāpateyyam [to p. 300: bhuttānu-bhuttam] bhujjati)  
 Pokkharaniyā, 309  
 Phātikaroti, 431  
 Phusitaka, 31, 394, 395  
 Bāhulika, 108, 179, 180  
 Bhattin, 165  
 Bhujissa (adj.), 36, 132, 213  
 Mañjitthā, 230, 234  
 Mariyāda, 224, 227, 228, 230  
 Māgaṇḍika, 276  
 Mettāvatā, 443  
 Mohani, 213  
 Yāca, 53, 313, 316  
 Yoggapatha, 122  
 Yoniyo, 211, 213  
 Rakkhitar, 161—163  
 Rathiyā, 187  
 Rūncati, 86, 87, 108, 109, 116—118, 343, 344, 366—368, 437  
 Lapaka, 111  
 Lakhā, 230, 233  
 Lāyaka, 365  
 Lulita, 233 (Com. = asannisinna)  
 Loleti, 188  
 Vapakassati, 393, 394  
 Valittacatā, 196  
 Vikappin, 136  
 Viññātar, 169  
 Vidugga, 128  
 Vinimoceti, 92  
 Vinivetheti, 92  
 Vipubbaka, 324  
 Vināpasa, 346  
 Vinānita, 158, 160  
 Vigūḷha, 94—97, 99, 100  
 Viḷāra, 122  
 Viśāsini, 136  
 Vuttika, 14, 383, 385  
 Vēpakka, 413, 416  
 Veyyābādhika, 388  
 Vyākattar, 191  
 Vyādinna, 64  
 Samsidati, 89—91, 157—160  
 Sakkhalaka, 76  
 Satakkaku, 34  
 Satthaka, 101, 307  
 Santāneti, 96—98  
 Sandosa, 106—108, 358  
 Samatta, 359 (Com. = sadisa)  
 Samannāharati, 162, 163, 402, 403  
 Samātapa, 346  
 Samihita, 224, 229  
 Sampavattar, 133  
 Sarakutti, 251  
 Sātacca (noun), 249, 250  
 Sāthalika, 108, 179, 180  
 Sādhikaporisa, 403  
 Sāmāyika, 349—351  
 Sāreti, 28  
 Sunaya, 179  
 Senāpatika, 76, 78, 300  
 Sotar, 161—163  
 Sorata, 349, 393, 394  
 Sovacassa, 180  
 Sovacassatā, 449  
 Hantar, 161—163  
 Haliddi, 230, 233

## II. Index of Proper Names.

- Aṅgīrasa, 224, 229  
 Aṅgīrasa (Epitheton of Bud-  
 dha), 239  
 Aciravatī, 402  
 Atthaka, 224, 229  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, 1, 32, 45, 47,  
 50, 57, 63, 67, 203, 204,  
 206, 211, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358, 451  
 Anurudha, 299  
 Andhakavinda, 138  
 Andharana, 359  
 Ambatthā, 451  
 Aranemi, 371, 373  
 Ariṭṭha, 451  
 Ānanda, 132—134, 138, 139,  
 184, 194, 195, 201, 202,  
 214—218, 299, 322, 323,  
 325, 344, 345, 347—351,  
 361, 362, 379—387, 402—  
 409  
 Ālavaka, 451  
 Icchānaṅgala, 30, 31, 341,  
 342  
 Isidatta, 348, 351, 451  
 Isipatana, 320, 392, 399  
 Uḡga, 49, 50, 51, 451  
 Uggata, 451  
 Uggaha, 36, 37  
 Udāyi, 184, 162—194, 322,  
 323, 345, 346  
 Ūpavāna, 195, 196  
 Kakudha, 122, 123  
 Kapilavatthu, 284  
 Kalandaka, 35  
 Kassapa (isi), 224, 230  
 Kassapa (bhagavant), 215,  
 217, 218  
 Kāranapālin, 236, 238  
 Kāsika, 391  
 Kimbila, 247, 339, 340  
 Kimbilā, 247, 339  
 Kisa Saṅkicca, 384  
 Kukkuṭārāma, 57, 58, 59, 142  
 Kūṭāgārasālā, 38, 39, 75, 167,  
 236, 239  
 Kuddālaka, 371, 373  
 Koṭṭhita, 393  
 Komārabhacca, 451  
 Koravya, 369, 370  
 Koliya, 122, 123  
 Kosambi, 122, 132, 184, 202  
 Kosalā, 30, 214, 301, 341, 402  
 Khema, 358, 359  
 Gavesin, 215, 216, 217, 218  
 Gijjhakūṭa, 340, 366, 368,  
 374, 383  
 Giṇṇakāvasattha, 303, 306, 391,  
 Gotama, 223, 224, 230, 237—  
 239, 363—365  
 Ghositārāma, 122, 132, 184,  
 202  
 Cātu(Catu-)mmahārājikā (de-  
 vā), 287, 313, 316, 332, 333  
 Citta, 392, 393, 398, 399  
 Citta (gahapati), 451  
 Cunda, 35  
 Cundi, 35, 36  
 Ceti, 355

- Jānussoṇi, 362  
 Jāṭiyāvana, 36  
 Jīvaka, 451  
 Jetavana, 1, 32, 45, 50, 51,  
 57, 67, 203, 279, 298, 330—  
 332, 334, 336, 344, 358  
 Jotipāla, 372, 373  
 Tad-(Tat-)uttari (devā), 287,  
 314, 316  
 Tapussa, 450, 451  
 Tavakaṇṇika, 451  
 Tāvatisā (devā), 287, 313,  
 333  
 Tikandakivana, 169  
 Tissa, 332, 333  
 Tusita, 348, 349  
 Tusitā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Daṇḍakappaka, 402  
 Devadatta, 123, 402—404  
 Doṇa, 223—230  
 Dhammika, 366—372  
 Nakulapitā, 295, 297, 298,  
 451  
 Nakulamātā, 295—298  
 Nandamātā, 336  
 Nanda Vaccha, 384  
 Nandana, 40  
 Nāgita, 31, 32, 341—344  
 Nāḍika, 303, 306, 391  
 Nārada, 57—60, 62  
 Nigrodhārāma, 284  
 Nimmānaratino (devā), 287,  
 313, 333  
 Pāsenadi-Kosala, 57, 345  
 Paranimmitavasavattino (de-  
 vā), 287, 313, 333  
 Pāṭaliputta, 57, 58  
 Piṅgiyānin, 236—239  
 Piyaka, 57—59, 62  
 Purāṇa, 348, 351, 451  
 Purāṇa Kassapa, 383, 384  
 Phagguṇa, 379—381  
 Bārāṇasī, 320, 392, 399  
 Brahmakāyikā (devā), 287,  
 314  
 Brahmā, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62,  
 202, 332—334  
 Bhagu, 224, 230  
 Bhagga, 295—297  
 Bhaddaji, 202  
 Bhaddā, 57—59, 62  
 Bhaddiya, 36  
 Bhallika, 451  
 Bhāradvāja, 224, 229  
 Bhesakaḷāvana, 295—297  
 Makkhali Gosāla, 384  
 Magadha, 138  
 Macchikāsaṇḍinka, 451  
 Mallika, 57  
 Mahākaccāna, 299, 314, 321  
 Mahākappina, 299  
 Mahākassapa, 299  
 Mahākoṭṭhita, 299, 392, 393,  
 398  
 Mahācunda, 299, 355  
 Mahānāma(Sakka), 284—288,  
 451  
 Mahānāma (Licchavi), 76—78  
 Mahāmoggallāna, 122, 123,  
 299, 331—333  
 Mahāvana, 38, 49, 75, 76,  
 142, 236, 239

- Māgadika, 122, 123  
 Māra, 54, 56, 57, 60, 62, 68  
 Migadāya, 295—297, 320.  
 392, 399  
 Migasālā, 347—349, 351  
 Migāramātā, 344, 345  
 Mugapakkha, 371, 373  
 Muṇḍa, 57—60, 62  
 Muṇḍaka, 36, 37, 451  
 Metteyyapaṇha, 399, 401  
 (Com. = Metteyyamāna-  
 vassa paṇha)  
 Moggallāna, 123—126, 332,  
 333, 336  
 Moliyasīvaka, 356  
 Yamadaggi, 224, 229  
 Yāmā (devā), 287, 313, 333  
 Rājagaha, 35, 340, 366, 368.  
 374, 383  
 Rahu, 243  
 Revata, 299  
 Licchavi, 75, 76, 167, 168.  
 236, 239, 240  
 Vajji, 76  
 Vajjiyamahita, 451  
 Vāmaka, 224, 229  
 Vāmadeva, 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (isi), 224, 229  
 Vāsetṭha (upāsaka), 451  
 Vijaya, 451  
 Velukandakī, 356  
 Veluvana, 35, 247, 339  
 Vesālī, 38, 49, 75, 142, 167.  
 236, 239  
 Vesālīka, 49, 50, 451  
 Vessāmitta, 224, 229  
 Sakka (Inda), 370, 371  
 Sakka, 284, 309, 451  
 Sakya, 30, 251, 341  
 Saṅgārava, 230  
 Sandhāna, 451  
 Sahajāti, 355  
 Sāketa, 169  
 Sāmagāmaka, 309  
 Sārugga, 451  
 Sārandaḍa, 167, 168  
 Sārīputta, 186, 190—194, 196,  
 198—201, 207, 208, 211—  
 213, 292—294, 298, 336,  
 340, 361, 362, 424, 425  
 Sāvatti, 1, 32, 45, 50, 57,  
 63, 67, 203, 279, 298, 331,  
 336, 344, 358  
 Sītavana, 374  
 Sīvaka, 357  
 Siha, 38—40  
 Sudatta, 451  
 Sunsumārāgiri, 295—297  
 Sunetta, 371, 373  
 Suppatitṭha, 369—371  
 Sumana, 358, 359  
 Sumanā, 32—34  
 Sūra, 451  
 Seta, 345  
 Soṇa, 374—376  
 Hatthaka, 451  
 Hatthipāla, 371, 373  
 Hatthīsārīputta, 392, 393, 398.  
 399  
 Himavanta, 44, 240, 241, 311.  
 312



## III. Index of Gāthās.

Aggato ve pasannānam, 36	Mātāpitukiccakaro, 78
Āyum vaṇṇam, 48 sq.	Yathā pi cando, 34
Āyudo balado dhīro, 42	Yathā pi megho, 34
Kāle dadanti, 41	Yathā hi pabbato selo, 44
Dadam piyo hoti, 40	Yassa saddhā Tathāgate, 54
Dadamāno piyo hoti, 41	Ye dassanavaram laddhā, 329
Daliddiyam dukkham loke,	Yo ubh'ante viditvāna, 399,
353 sq.	401
Na ussesu na omesu, 359	Yo nam bharati sabbadā, 38
Na sōcanāya na paridevanā-	Yo papañcam anuyutto, 294,
ya, 56, 62	295
Nirayesu bhayam disvā, 213	Yo pāṇam atimūteti, 205
Nekhammam adhimuttassa,	Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā,
378	75
Pañcatthānāni sampassam, 43	Saṅkapparāgo purisassa kī-
Padumam yathā kokanandam,	mo, 411
239	Satthugaru dhammagaru, 331
Pubb'eva dānā sumano, 337	Saddhāya sīlena ca yū pa-
Bhayam dukkham rogo, 311	vaḍḍhati, 80
Bhuttā bhogā bhatū bhaccā,	Saddhāya sīlena ca yo pa-
46	vaḍḍhati, 80
Manāpadāyī labhate manā-	Sallape asihatthēna, 69
pam, 50, 51	Sākhāpattaphalupeto, 43
Manussabhiṭam sambud-	Sunetto Mugapakkho ca, 373
dham, 346 sq.	Selo yathā ekaghano, 379
Mahodadhiṃ aparimitaṃ ma-	Hito bahunnam paṭipajja
hā-saram, 52	bhoge, 47

## CORRECTIONS.

---

- Page 25 line 4 read *aveca*  
 " 27 line 23 read *abhināsaśobhā*  
 " 33 line 17 read *parijānā* (M. Ph. have *parijānā*)  
 " 45 Note 2 read *sutta* instead of *vagga*  
 " 56 line 28 read *sac' eva*  
 " 62 line 16 read *sac' eva*  
 " 109 line 21 *delete the comma after caḍḍhātam*  
 " 129 Note 6 read *pañca Paṇḍehi*  
 " 219. headline. read *Amāsa-Vagga*  
 " 332 line 26 read *sotāpennā mha*  
 " 370 line 24 read *'Arhantay'*  
 " 393 line 23 read *vadeyyā* ‡